

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES



A FIVE YEAR COURSE OF LESSONS
WITH OUTLINES FOR TEACHERS
AND PREACHERS

by

ALFRED P. GIBBS

“Author of “A Dreamer and His Wonderful
Dream,” “The Marvelous City of Mansoul,”
“Scriptural Principles of Gathering,”
“Worship,” “The Preacher and
His Preaching,” “God’s Good
News,” “Gospel Choruses
for Young and Old,
Numbers 1, 2, 3,
4, and 5, Etc.”



Published by

WALTERICK PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 2216 Kansas City, Kansas 66110

FOREWORD

THESE outlines, comprising a five year course of Sunday School lessons through the Scriptures, appeared originally in *Faithful Words*, a gospel magazine. In response to many requests they are now gathered together in one volume.

The reader will observe that one outline appears on each page surrounded by a generous margin upon which the student may place any additional notes and comments resulting from his own study of the lesson, thus enabling him to make these outlines his own. The paper has been specially selected for this purpose.

These outlines have been purposely condensed so that they will be merely suggestive and an encouragement to further study, rather than an excuse to avoid that study and preparation so necessary to the teacher and preacher. All the Scripture references should be looked up and well pondered, and their relation to the lesson determined.

The material for these outlines has been gathered from many sources, and my appreciation is due to all who, by their oral or written ministry, have aided in this direction.

In the introductory pages there will be found a suggestion as to how to best use these outlines, together with other hints to Sunday School teachers and others who are seeking to teach and preach the word of God.

The book goes forth with the desire that God may be pleased to use its contents to the glory of Him Whose incarnation, life, death, resurrection, ascension and ceaseless intercession has made such teaching possible.

—A. P. G.

Chicago, Illinois, 1935

FOREWORD TO FIFTH EDITION

Once again another edition is sent forth, with the same desire as the previous three editions; the glory of Christ and the blessing of the reader.

—A. P. G.

Wheaton, Illinois, 1954

Suggestions as to Sunday School Work

INASMUCH as the contents of this volume were originally prepared to assist the Sunday School teacher in his work, it may not be amiss to address a few words to that gallant company of Christians who are seeking to win the young to a saving and satisfying knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of gospel work amongst the young, yet very often this great service is one of the most neglected amongst the assemblies of God's people. A few suggestions as to the importance of, the requirements in, and the arrangements for Sunday School work may be of help in "stirring up pure minds by way of remembrance."

By the term "Sunday School Work," we mean the endeavor on the part of Christian men and women to so present the gospel of the grace of God to the young that they may be led to a definite acceptance of the Lord Jesus Christ as their own personal Savior, a bold and intelligent confession of Him as their Lord, and a growth in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord through obedience to His revealed will as found and taught in the holy Scriptures. In other words: that the unsaved may be won for Christ, and those who are saved, so taught in the word of God, that they shall be led on in ways well pleasing to their Lord and Savior. If this is not the main purpose of a Sunday School, then it has utterly failed to justify its existence.

We shall think of three things in connection with these suggestions as to Sunday School work. Firstly, *the importance of this work*. Secondly, *the requirements in Sunday School work*. Thirdly, *the arrangements for the Sunday School*.

1. Let us consider *The importance of this work*. This is seen in a seven fold way:

First, *By the plain teaching of Scripture*. God's word has

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

a lot to say about the necessity for instructing the young in the Scriptures. Read carefully the following passages: Deut. 31:12-13; Josh. 8:35; Prov. 8:17, 29:15, 22:6; Eccl. 12:1; Isa. 40:11; Neh. 8:2, 3; 12:43; Psalm 34:11; 2 Tim. 3:15.

Second, *By Christ's own words and example*. When, in the infinitude of His grace, the Son of God condescended to clothe Himself with humanity and become Man, He left us in no doubt, either by precept or practice, of the importance of this work. Read Matt. 18:1-10, 11:25-26; Luke 18:16; John 21:15; Matt. 21:15-16; Matt.19:13-15.

Third, *By the receptivity of the Child*. With the young there is a greater readiness to hear and willingness to respond to God's word than with the old. This may be easily proved by inquiring from any audience of Christians how many were saved before they reached the age of seventeen. Statistics seem to indicate that 75 per cent of Christians become such before reaching that age. Their minds are plastic, their hearts tender and the fear of man, due to pride, not so prevalent.

Fourth, *By the solemn responsibility involved* (Mark 16:15; John 3:3). Let us never forget that the new birth is an absolute necessity for all, both old and young. God has only one way of salvation for both the child and the adult. Let us, however, not make the mistake of expecting an adult experience from a child (1 Cor. 13:11). The words of the great apostle, concerning our responsibility to preach and teach the word of God, should be carefully and prayerfully pondered. (1 Cor. 9:16-22; Rom. 10:13-15).

Fifth, *By its blessed privilege*. What a blessed thing to be able to plow and sow the good seed upon the virgin soil of their hearts! They have little to unlearn, few preconceived ideas to efface, and seldom wrong doctrines to combat.

Sixth, *By its marvelous possibilities*. Every child is a mighty factor for good or evil. Hundreds of God-honored servants of Christ were once little ones in Sunday School. Think of the possibilities of that class of boys and girls! Perhaps

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

there is a possible Moody, Spurgeon, or Francis Ridley Havergal in that bright-eyed, restless youngster in your class!

Seventh, *By its absolute necessity* to any assembly of the people of God. The Sunday School is essential—

(1) *To its growth.* Childless assemblies are dying assemblies. Where are the lambs? The Sunday School is the recruiting ground for the local church.

(2) *To its service.* It provides an outlet for whole-hearted gospel service on the part of the believers. It is the training school for the preacher-to-be. The man who can hold the attention of a class of restless boys is being fitted for a wider sphere of service.

(3) *To its faithfulness* to God, to His word, to the last commission of the Son of God and to the young, especially those of unsaved parents.

II.—Let us think of *The requirements in Sunday School work.* Obviously there are two. First, boys and girls to compose it and, secondly, Christians to teach those boys and girls.

1. We shall consider, first, the matter of the boys and girls. These are to be found in every community, but the great question is: how are we to get them under the sound of the gospel? Here are a few suggestions that may prove useful.

First, hold the Sunday School in a *suitable location*, preferably in the midst of a residential neighborhood. Many a Sunday School has died, and many are dying because the location of it was determined by the assembly's *convenience* instead of that best suited to a good Sunday School. The wise fisherman goes where the fish are—go thou and do likewise—go where boys and girls are!

Second, *hold the Sunday School at the time most convenient* to the majority of the children in the district. Remember, the Sunday School is for their convenience and not the assembly's.

Third, *Advertise in all the ways you can.* A Sunday School

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

is not a *secret* organization! Don't wait for boys and girls to search you out, but go and search them out, and seek, by all means possible, to compel them to come in.

Fourth, *Make the Sunday School attractive to them.* Use means to get them and hold them. Children love good singing, led by a musical instrument. There are many bright gospel choruses available for this purpose. The use of object talks, blackboard sketches, lantern slides and competitions, etc., all help to this end.

Fifth, *Have special meetings for them.* Many assemblies arrange for a series of two weeks of evangelistic meetings for boys and girls each year. Many others have a meeting for them each Friday night, as this seems to be the best evening for this purpose. Should any other night be more suitable, it should be selected.

Sixth, *Make the Sunday School, in a special sense, theirs.* Go in for them and they will go in for you.

The next question is: How shall these boys and girls be *kept coming* to the Sunday School? At least nine suggestions follow which have been tried and proved.

First, *Love them.* No one is quicker to perceive and respond to love than a child. If you don't love them, you will not want to win them (see 1 Cor. 13).

Second, *Feed them with the word of God* and the gospel of the grace of God. The Gospel story has not lost its charm, nor has the Bible lost its fascination for the children. There are no stories that can compare in interest with those in the Book of books.

Third, *Take a personal interest in each pupil.* Make a note of and remember his birthday. Get to know his family, home and health, etc. He will then take an interest in you.

Fourth, *Pray for each pupil in your class individually.* This will deepen your interest in him. It is still true that "prayer changes things." The quickest and most effective way to reach anyone is via the throne of grace.

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

Fifth. *Welcome them as they arrive at the Sunday School.* Let them see you are glad to see them. This, of course, will necessitate that you arrive early enough to do so. Habitual lateness is inexcusable in a Sunday School teacher.

Sixth. *Visit their homes.* This will enable the teacher to reach the parents with the gospel and, at the same time, give him the opportunity of finding out what sort of home environment the pupil has, so that suitable teaching can be given to fit the need.

Seventh. *Take a note of, visit and follow up all absentees.* Let them see that you miss them. It has been estimated that public school absentees average five per cent, while Sunday School absentees run from 20 to 60 per cent. The average hours of secular instruction in public schools each year is 1080, while the average hours of spiritual instruction in Sunday Schools per year is 26, less 20 to 60 per cent due to absence.

Eighth. *Encourage competition and reward those who bring new pupils* as well as the faithful attenders. Have an outing now and then and also a yearly treat.

Ninth. *Seek earnestly to win them for Christ* and lead them on in His ways and they are yours forever.

2. Now let us consider the matter of the Christians who are to teach these boys and girls. Surely the second essential for a Sunday School is a staff of capable teachers. This is not anyone's job, for it is not talkers or preachers, but *teachers* who are able to intelligently, clearly, reverently and faithfully impart the word of God that are required. The qualifications of the teacher should be at least seven-fold:

First. *He must have a saving experience of the gospel he is seeking to impart* to the pupil. He must know experimentally the truth he teaches. We are faced today with the tragedy of thousands of unsaved teachers seeking to impart to unsaved pupils the living word of God. The Savior solemnly declared: "The blind cannot lead the blind." Each Sunday School teacher

should make certain, on the authority of God's word, that he is a regenerated child of God.

Second. *He must have a consistent Christian life behind him.* He should exemplify, in his character, the truth he teaches, or his teaching will be all in vain. Paul, the great teacher, could write to those whom he had taught and say, "Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you" (1 Thess. 2:10, compare Matt. 5:16).

Third. *He must have a desire for and aptitude to the work.* Not every Christian is fitted to teach a class of boys and girls. The ability to teach is one of the gifts of the risen Head to the Church which is His body (Eph. 4:8-12). A gift, however, should be stirred up (2 Tim. 1:6) and exercised, and thus developed. It will soon be evident to the class whether you are gifted to teach or not, and the behavior of the class will soon inform you whether you have or have not the gift of teaching! Needless to say, the teacher should be able to maintain order in his class.

Fourth. *He must be sincere in* (1) His person. That is, he must be courteous, tactful, easy to approach; (2) His presentation of the lesson. He should teach as though he believed its truth. He should please God and not man and be true to his solemn responsibility as the Lord's messenger. (3) His purpose. It should not be merely the sense of duty, but the constraining love of Christ that is the underlying motive for all his service.

Fifth. *He must be studious.* He must study at least three things: (1) His message. He must so search the Scriptures and prepare the lesson that its message will grip his own soul and be a power in his own life. (2) His man. That is, his pupils. He must study their needs, habits, homes, capacity, etc. (3) His method. He must study the art of simplicity, clarity and variety in his teaching. This can best be accomplished by (a) keeping up-to-date through reading, observing and visiting; (b) making an outline of the lesson, so that it can be taught logically and not haphazardly; (c) by physical aids such as maps,

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

blackboard and objects, etc. A thing worth doing is worth doing well and the Lord's work demands the very best in the way of preparation.

Sixth. *He must be prayerful.* He must pray for (1) Himself, that he may have humility, sympathy, patience and persistence with his class. (2) Light on the lesson. The Holy Spirit alone can teach and, as He remains ungrieved in the believer, He can lead him into all truth and make God's word plain. (3) Power to so present the truth of his class that it shall accomplish the purpose that God desires. (4) The pupils to be reached. Name them individually before the throne of grace. Lay hold upon God on their behalf, for it is still true that "the effectual, fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much" (James 5:16).

Seventh. *He must be self-sacrificial.* The teacher's service is worth exactly what it costs him in time, labor, prayer, study and money. Love is measured by sacrifice. We are told that "Christ loved the Church and gave *Himself* for it" (Eph. 5:25). If the teacher loves his class, he will also give himself for it, and count nothing too great a sacrifice to win it for Christ and lead it on to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. Persistence is a rare but necessary requirement for the faithful Sunday School teacher.

III.—Now let us think of *The arrangements for the Sunday School.* Some Sunday Schools make the mistake of over organization, while others swing to the other extreme and have none at all. Let us maintain an even balance. God is a God of order and not of confusion. His injunction is: "Let all things be done decently and in order" (1 Cor. 14:40). We will suggest seven things that make for this godly order.

First. *As to the place.* Any old place won't do. Damp, dark, dismal and dirty would describe some Sunday School rooms. Compare your own home and the day schools with your Sunday School room. It should be conveniently located for the pupils, and kept as clean and as tidy and as comfortable as possible.

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Second. *As to aids for attention.* Separate rooms for classes are best, but where this is impossible, screens or temporary partitions or curtains will help to eliminate the inattention caused by what the pupils see. Eighty per cent of inattention is due to what children see, and therefore we should try and remove as many barriers as possible to distraction. The teacher should use a quiet tone when teaching, so as not to disturb others.

Third. *As to personnel.* This will depend largely on the size of the Sunday School. The average requirement is: (1) A superintendent. His duty is to supervise generally the working of the Sunday School, to lead in the opening exercises and maintain order and discipline. He should lead and not *dictate*, and seek to work harmoniously *with* the teachers; (2) An assistant superintendent. This is usually one of the teachers who is appointed to act in the absence of the superintendent. This avoids confusion. (3) A secretary. His duties should consist of keeping the roll of the teachers and also of the pupils. He should make a note of all absentees and see that they are notified or visited. He should keep track of the pupils' birthdays and notify the teachers so that they can be remembered. He should distribute any gospel literature at the *close* of the session. (4) Teachers. We have already dealt with the privileges and duties of these. (5) Assistant teachers. These should be recruited from the Bible class or the teacher training class. In case of the absence of any regular teacher they should be notified as early as possible so as to prepare themselves for the task. Any teacher, not able to be present, should give early notice of this so that a suitable substitute may be provided. A teacher training class should be organized to this end.

Fourth. *As to classification of pupils.* No hard and fast rule can be made, but the divisions that the day school makes are good. Group the pupils according to age and grade. There are four main divisions: (1) Primary, up to six; (2) Junior, 7 to 10; (3) Intermediate, 11 to 15; (4) Senior, 16 and up.

Fifth. *As to the lessons to be taught.* There is a great value

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

in uniform lessons, that is, each class studies the same lesson. This scheme has many advantages. In the first place, it makes possible the systematic study of the entire Bible and the pupil is thus brought to see the unity of the word of God and its message—Christ in all the Scriptures. In the second place, the teachers can talk the lesson over with each other during the week. Thirdly, the teacher training class can study the lesson early in the week, and thus be prepared to teach it if required. Lastly, the superintendent can review the lesson with the whole Sunday School at the close of the session and discover what impression has been made. The Golden Text, or memory verse, can also be repeated by the whole school in unison.

Sixth. *As to aids in securing attention and interest.* Note the distinction between attention and interest. Interest is sustained attention.

(1) How best to secure attention. Prepare the lesson early in the week. Introduce it in an interesting way. Use good illustrations. Use eye gate as much as possible. Learn to use a blackboard.

(2) How best to maintain interest. The best method is to be interesting yourself. Maintain discipline in your class, for young folks appreciate discipline, and have no time for the one who cannot keep them in order. A few suggestions as to this might be in order: (a) Do it without apparent effort. (b) Avoid all hurry—don't give too many commands. (c) Don't see everything, the blind eye and deaf ear is often necessary. (d) Don't threaten unless you mean to do what you say. (e) Enlist the sympathies of the class on the side of law and order. (f) Give the most mischievous something to do. (g) Private appeal to individuals is always better than a public one. (h) Be always on your best behavior yourself. Come on time and set a good example. Invite your pupils to your home sometimes. Take walks with them and talk with them; in other words, interest yourself in them and they will interest themselves in you.

Seventh. *As to teachers' meetings.* There should be meetings, at a time convenient to all teachers, for prayer and for re-

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

view of the next lesson, at which all assistant teachers should be present. It is often a good thing to have a conference twice a year for all the Sunday School teachers of a district. Arrange a topic with two or three speakers and a discussion to follow. Such a conference is very helpful for the mutual edification and encouragement of those engaged in the most important aspect of Gospel activity in this present day—the work amongst the young.

Suggestions as to The Preparation of the Lesson or Subject

SINCE Sunday School work is of such vital importance because of the eternal issues involved, it surely becomes each teacher to take his work seriously as a solemn responsibility from the Lord. He should so prepare and present the lesson that the Holy Spirit—apart from Whom no effective service can be rendered—may use it to the blessing of both the saved and unsaved members of his class. It is to be feared that many teachers have little conception of the great need for adequate preparation to fit them for the task that lies before them.

The Lord Jesus said on one occasion: "The children of this world are, in their generation, wiser than the children of light" (Luke 16:8); and this fact is often painfully evident in Sunday School teaching. The world decrees that before a person can undertake the secular education of the young, he must be fitted for this work by undergoing a course in a normal college where he is instructed in pedagogics, the science and art of teaching. He learns there the fundamental principles underlying correct teaching, and how best to prepare and present the lesson to the pupils so as to make the most lasting impression upon their minds.

Many Sunday School teachers seem to think that little or no preparation is necessary for imparting spiritual truth to the young. Apparently they imagine that teachers are referred to when God says, "Open thy mouth wide and I will fill it" (Ps. 81:10), and consequently neglect that preparation so essential to the proper carrying out of their God-given work. Someone once said boastingly to Spurgeon: "I never know what I am going to say ten minutes before I speak." Spurgeon replied, "That is the reason no one knows what you have said ten minutes after you have finished!"

Worthwhile service for the Lord demands the very best that the believer can give. It would be good if every Sunday School teacher would hang upon the walls of his study the words, "Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord *negligently*" (marg.—Jer. 48:10). God hates half-heartedness in His service. It would be far better not to attempt anything for Him than to do it in a careless, haphazard, lackadaisical and slipshod fashion. The Savior's words of rebuke, addressed to the church at Laodicea, were caused by the *lukewarmness* of that assembly. They were neither cold nor hot, but in a tepid condition which produced nausea on the part of the Head of the Church (Rev. 3:15-20).

It cannot be overemphasized that Sunday School work is the *Lord's* work. Does each teacher reading this really believe it? It can be truthfully said of each God-called teacher, "he worketh the work of the Lord" (1 Cor. 16:10). The great apostle declared, "Whatsoever ye do, do it *heartily* as to the Lord and not unto men . . . for ye serve the Lord Christ!" (Col. 3:23-24).

The risen Head has given gifts to the Church (Eph. 4:8-12) and each member of His body has some gift, but this gift needs to be stirred up and developed by study and exercise (2 Tim. 1:6; 2 Tim. 2:15; Heb. 5:14; Acts 24:16). Christ has given "to every man his work" (Mark 13:34) and the day is coming when "every man's work shall be manifest, for the day shall declare it" (1 Cor. 3:10-15). The servant's reward in the future is not determined by his outward success, but by his *faithfulness* in the work entrusted to him by the Lord (Matt. 25:21).

Solomon, the wisest man of his day declared, "Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings" (Prov. 22:29). In the concluding chapter of his book, "Ecclesiastes," he gives us a description of the ideal preacher or teacher, and emphasizes the necessity for proper preparation for such a work as follows: "And moreover, because the preacher (or teacher) was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea he gave *good heed* and *sought out* and *set in order* many proverbs. The preacher *sought to find* out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright even words of truth." (Ecc.

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

12:9-10). From these and many other Scriptures, we can surely see the great importance of preparation for the work of teaching.

Let us now consider some suggestions as to the best method of preparing the lesson to be taught. Some of these suggestions may also be useful to the young believer as he prepares a gospel address.*

First. *There should be prayer for guidance and wisdom.* Prayer is the genuine expression of our realized need. The throne of grace has been provided to meet this contingency, and well would it be if each teacher spent much time in secret communion with his heavenly Father in humble confession of his need. Do we lack wisdom? "If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God Who giveth liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him" (James 1:5). Do we need strength? "They that wait upon the Lord shall exchange their strength" (Isa. 40:29-31). Do we need grace? "Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need" (Heb. 4:16). Do we need enlightenment? "Open Thou mine eyes that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law!" (Ps. 119:18).

Let us never forget that the Holy Spirit is the great Teacher, and that apart from Him we can know nothing and do nothing in the Lord's work. The Lord Jesus said of Him, "He will guide you into all truth . . . He shall receive of Mine and shall shew it unto you" (John 16:7-25). The Holy Spirit indwells every believer and, as the teacher approaches the lesson, he should realize how vitally important it is that this "holy heavenly Guest" should be ungrieved within him (Eph. 4:25-32). Unconfessed and unjudged sin, or any questionable habit, must be mercilessly dealt with by the believer if he is to be led by the Holy Spirit and taught the truths he is to impart to his class. The very Scriptures containing the lessons have been

*See also the author's book, "The Preacher and His Preaching."

made possible by the Holy Spirit, for "holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Peter 1:21). Only He who inspired the words can make their meaning plain. God has declared that "It is not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit saith the Lord." Someone has well said: "Much prayer equals much power; little prayer equals little power, and no prayer equals no power." Whatever other preparation we neglect, let us not neglect prayer, for "prayer is that which moves the hand that moves the world and brings deliverance down." Simple, humble, reverent and believing prayer to the One "to Whom all things are possible" is an indispensable condition for the preparation of the teacher.

Second. *There should be a careful reading of the whole lesson portion* several times. This should be done early in the week. The teacher who delays until the last minute will find himself longing for the superintendent's bell to end both the school session and his embarrassment! Many good Sunday School teachers begin their preparation on Monday for the next Sunday's lesson by familiarizing themselves with the actual words of Scripture. There is no substitute for the reading and re-reading of the portion containing the lesson. The lesson must go through the teacher before it can really reach the class.

This is the day of numberless Lesson helps and, while we thank God for the many able expositions of the lesson available; yet there is the danger of relying upon these and failing to give the lesson that independent and individual study that is essential to making the lesson ours in the real sense of the word. Let us not use helps as a crutch upon which to lean, but merely as a supplement to our own study.

Third. *There should be a reading of the parallel accounts* in other portions of the word, as in the case of the Gospels or the Kings, etc. Often much additional light is thrown upon the lesson by this means. Some incidents are frequently mentioned throughout the Scriptures, and each time some fresh truth concerning it is emphasized. A concordance is a valuable asset to this end. A comparison with the Revised Version is also very

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

helpful, and any important changes in the text should be carefully noted.

Fourth. *The lesson should be studied in its historical setting.* This means that the context, or that which precedes and succeeds the Scripture portion selected for the lesson, should be taken into consideration. The brilliance of a gem is often enhanced by its setting, and so also is the lesson. The manners and customs of that day will often throw a flood of light upon an incident which otherwise appears to be drab and uninteresting. The geography of the lesson should also be taken into consideration. With a map of the country before him, the teacher can locate the towns mentioned and appreciate, in some measure, the physical surroundings of the lesson.

Fifth. *The central theme or main thought of the lesson should be discovered.* In every lesson there should be one main thought that is to be impressed upon the mind of the pupil. Many teachers make the mistake of trying to teach too many lessons. It is far better to have *one* lesson firmly and indelibly impressed upon their hearts, than *fifty* transient ones, soon to be forgotten.

It would be good for the teacher to write down what he considers is this main thought, and then seek to arrange the lesson so that each division will combine to drive home this central truth.

Sixth. *An introduction should be prepared that will arouse the attention of the class.* It may be in the form of a question, or perhaps some striking incident, or some terse statement of fact. This introduction requires considerable thought, for it is essential to gaining the ear of the class. Interest is simply sustained attention, and the attention cannot be *sustained* until it has been *obtained*. It might be helpful for the teacher to *write* out this introduction, for what a person takes the trouble to write will impress his mind much more than the mere thought entertained in the mind. The introduction is one of the most important parts of the whole lesson, for the attention of the

class is either gained or lost during the opening minutes of the lesson period.

Seventh. *An outline should be made of the whole lesson.* It should be divided into its main divisions by Roman numerals "I, II, III," etc. Subdivide these by Arabic numerals "1, 2, 3," etc. Divide these in turn by numbers in brackets "(1) (2) (3)" etc. If these, in turn, are to be divided, use small letters in brackets "(a) (b) (c)" etc.

Try to be orderly in the arrangement of the lesson material. God is a God of order and not of confusion (1 Cor. 14: 33-40). Several main divisions will soon be apparent. Separate these and study them individually. As this is done, subdivisions will appear which naturally emanate from these main divisions. By this means the facts of the lesson will unfold in their logical sequence. As these, in turn, are studied and yield their quota, the teacher will be overwhelmed with the abundance of material he has discovered and will rejoice "as one that findeth great spoil" (Ps. 119:162). This is the method adopted in the preparation of the outlines that follow.

The teacher, however, should not be a slave to this outline. If, during the teaching of the lesson, some fresh thought is impressed upon his spirit, he should be open to the Spirit's leading to include that in the lesson as well.

Eighth. *He should seek to illuminate the lesson when it is necessary by apt illustration.* C. H. Spurgeon likened an illustration to a window that lets the light into a house, but he warned his hearers not to turn their lessons into greenhouses! It is to be feared that some preachers prepare their sermons to suit their illustrations, instead of vice versa! Surely there should be no scarcity of suitable illustrations. The Bible itself is full of them, as a close reading of it will testify. The newspapers are replete with modern up-to-date illustrations of the truth of God's word. A "suppose" story will prove very useful for elucidating some point of the lesson. Study the Savior's

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

method of teaching, and you have a perfect example of the use of illustrations to make clear the lesson He wished to convey.*

Ninth. *A list of questions should be drawn up, the answers to which should emphasize the main points of the lesson.* These questions should be carefully prepared. F. R. Sacher in his excellent booklet, "Planning and Teaching a Lesson," has pointed out that good questions should have at least seven features. (1) They should be as short as possible and concisely stated. (2) They should be couched in clear, forceful language. (3) They should be within the grasp of the pupil, but not easily answered. (4) They should be of such a nature as to admit of several answers. Note Christ's question, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?" (Matt. 16:13); (5) They should, in turn, provoke questions from the pupils themselves which the teacher must answer. (6) They should be of such a weight that not more than fifty can arise in half an hour. (7) They should be both the result and cause of thought.

In putting a question to the class, it is best to first state the question, then pause a moment, and finally name the person in the class you wish to answer it. This will tend to keep them all on the alert and is much better than the rotation method, which starts at the head and questions each in his turn. There is indeed an art in questioning that improves by constant practice.

Tenth. *He should prepare a conclusion that will summarize the main points and impress the chief lesson upon the pupils.* In other words, the truth must now be applied to the individual lives of each member of the class. Be sure and leave time for this, for many a lesson has been left hanging in the air. Drive home in clear, unmistakable language what you believe to be the practical teaching of the lesson as it affects the lives of both the saved and unsaved members of the Class.

Eleventh. *He should prepare an assignment for the next Sunday's lesson for their home study.* Don't make it too diffi-

*See author's pamphlet, "Lessons from the Great Teacher."

cult, but really assign it and expect them to do it. Ask for it when the class convenes and commend their work. If it is possible, incorporate it in your teaching of the lesson.

Twelfth. *He should now be ready to consult any lesson helps on the subject.* This will give him additional information, not to displace, but to aid his own thoughts. C. H. Spurgeon well said, "The man who never reads will never be read; he who never quotes will never be quoted, and he who will not use the thoughts of other men's brains proves that he has no brains of his own." The outlines given in this volume, when used in this way, will make the lessons the teacher's own in a real sense. It may be difficult to adopt this method of preparing the lesson at first, but all worthwhile things are difficult. It is practice that makes perfect, and surely there is no greater honor possible than to be "a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing (and imparting) the word of truth" (2 Tim. 2:15)

May each Sunday School teacher who reads these pages have the same ambition as did Paul when he declared: "Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus" (Col. 1:28). God has provided the spiritual equipment that is necessary for the task. May it be ours so to take advantage of it, and so prepare for the work to which He has called us, that in that future day we may be able to say: "Behold I, and the children which God hath given me!" (Heb. 2:13).

Suggestions as to The Teaching of the Lesson

THOUGH adequate spiritual and mental preparation is essential to the teacher, proper presentation of the teaching material is also necessary if the lesson that has been prepared is to be impressed upon the heart of the pupil. A few hints as to the best means of securing this end may be useful.*

First. *There should be a brief opening prayer* as the class gathers around the teacher. Here is the opportunity to take them reverently into God's presence and make them realize how entirely dependent their teacher is upon God. This will provide an opportunity to remember any sick one, or absent members, or sickness and trouble in the homes represented in the class.

Second. *The lesson should be read FROM THE BIBLE, verse by verse.* The pupils should be encouraged to bring their Bibles. In some Sunday Schools there is a growing tendency to read the lesson from specially prepared sheets and a Bible is a rare sight. The portion to be read should not be too long, but sufficient to cover the lesson to be taught.

Third. *The Golden Text or Memory Verse should be repeated and points given* for the correct recitation.

Fourth. *The previous Sunday's lesson should be briefly reviewed* by a few well chosen questions. This will reveal how much or how little they have profited from what they heard, and will help the teacher to discover and correct any wrong impressions that have been formed. At the same time it will act as a check upon the teacher and help him to strengthen the weak points in his method of teaching.

*See also "The Teacher As A Student" by the same author

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Fifth. *The home assignment should now be called for and commended whenever possible.* It may have been some reading or some written work. There is nothing quite so disappointing to a young person who has done the assignment asked for, and have no notice taken of it.

Sixth. *Introduce the lesson in a way best calculated to arouse their attention and sustain their interest.* There are many ways of doing this: (1) The relation of this lesson to that of the previous week may be noted. (2) Sometimes a question to the class will stimulate thought and awaken interest. (3) A story that illustrates the theme of the lesson. (4) The Golden Text may furnish you with an adequate introduction. The method should be varied so as not to become monotonous.

Seventh. *Begin with the outline and proceed in an orderly manner emphasizing each division, and making each point clear by some question or illustration.* Keep your finger on the pulse of the class, and give your attention to any pupil that seems uninterested. Perhaps a question will stir him, or some timely anecdote.

Eighth. *Proceed from what they do know and from that, teach them what they do not know.* Many a good lesson has been lost upon a class because of failure to observe this fundamental principle of teaching. Judicious questioning will make clear the extent of their knowledge. Make haste slowly, and be sure they follow you in each step of the lesson as you proceed.

Ninth. *The use of the blackboard, objects and pictures* will often convey to their minds, clearer and quicker than anything else, the point you wish to impress upon them. It is well known that we learn far more through the eye than the ear, though both are essential.

Tenth. *Review the outline of the lesson and drive home afresh the central thought.* Don't be afraid to repeat. Emphasis is obtained by repetition.

Eleventh. *Water the good seed sown by earnest, private prayer,* mentioning the name and need of each pupil before the

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

throne of grace. Have their best interests continually upon your heart. Give yourself to them and they, in turn, will reciprocate your affection and take you into their confidence. Ever keep the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ before them, for eternal life consists in knowing Him (John 17:3). Beware, however, of undue pressure upon a pupil that shall result in an empty profession of Christ. Only the Spirit of God can accomplish the work of regeneration in the soul of a person. How much, then, the teacher needs to be in that spiritual condition that shall make possible the definite guidance of the Holy Spirit as he seeks to win his pupils for Christ, and lead them on to live lives that shall glorify their Lord and Savior!

Suggestions as to how to use these Outlines

I. TO THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.

THESE outlines are arranged in chronological order and each is numbered, beginning with Genesis, and proceeding through the Scriptures. This will enable the Sunday School adopting this plan to cover the Bible once every five years, as there are altogether 263 lessons, equally divided between the Old and New Testaments. These lessons could be repeated at the conclusion of the five year period, thus making it a permanent scheme.

It would be a good plan to alternate three months of lessons from the Old Testament with three months from the New Testament and, by this means, show clearly how inseparably the one is linked with the other. It has been well said that in the Old Testament the New Testament lies concealed; while in the New Testament the Old Testament lies revealed. Let us never forget that on the morning of His triumphant resurrection our Lord Jesus Christ "began at Moses, and all the prophets, and expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself" (Luke 24:27). The Bible is devoted to the revelation of one Person—the Lord Jesus Christ, and the exposition of one theme—redemption through His precious blood; and this is found in prophecy, type, symbol and incident throughout the Old Testament. (See Rom. 15:4; 1 Cor. 10:11).

The general plan adopted in the preparation of these lesson outlines is as follows. First, is the title of the lesson, followed by its location in Scripture. In some cases quite a large portion is assigned. This would have to be considerably reduced to be read in the class. Next is the Golden Text, or memory verse, which seeks to summarize the main thought. If this verse is too long for the junior pupil, part of it could be selected. Following this is the outline of the lesson with several divisions, each

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

marked differently. The main divisions are indicated by Roman numerals "I, II, III," etc. These in turn are divided under Arabic numerals "1, 2, 3," etc. These are subdivided by Arabic numerals in brackets "(1), (2), (3)," etc. Where these, in turn, are divided, they are designated by small letters in brackets "(a), (b), (c), (d)," etc. Thus an orderly presentation of the lesson or subject is made possible.

A complete index to this five year lesson scheme will be found on another page which will contain the number of the lesson, the title, the Scriptural location and the Golden Text.

II. TO THE TEACHER OR PREACHER.

The word "preacher" has been added because many young gospellers have written testifying to the help they have received from the study of these outlines which, though primarily prepared for Sunday School teachers, have also proved helpful to those who are seeking to preach the gospel of the grace of God.

After the teacher's own individual study of the lesson as hinted in "Suggestions as to the preparation of the lesson," the teacher could now consult the outline in this book. Its divisions should be noted, and all the Scripture references carefully and prayerfully pondered, for they all have a bearing on the particular division in which they occur. These outlines have been purposely condensed. The teacher will not be able to use them as crutches upon which to lean, and thus eliminate that individual and diligent study of the Bible which is absolutely essential to right teaching. Each outline is designed to encourage the teacher to study the Bible for himself, so that he may "prove his own work and . . . have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another" (Gal. 6:4).

The teacher can now add his own notes, comments, Scripture references and illustrations, etc., in the wide margin left for this purpose. By this means he will make a permanent record of the result of his own study and, by incorporating his own material with the outlines, can thus make them his own in a real sense. A sample of how these notes may be supplemented by further additions, will be seen overleaf.

This has been called "The abiding Chapter". Supposed to have been spoken by the Lord on His way from the supper to Gethsemane. See vs 36 Thus it is His last "Charging" to His disciples before the cross. It is pregnant with meaning for the Christian, anticipating, as is the revelation by the world of both Christ and His disciples. v 18-23. The Spirit brings to John's remembrance all these things (John 14:26) Note John 14:6 & 14:13-14. This reveals to us by what the N.T. was written by Divine inspiration. "Bring to remembrance - the Epistles." "Teach you all things" - the Epistles. **209**

Union must precede Communion, the latter depends on the former. The wood of a vine cannot be used, if anything else is present. A branch's relationship depends on birth, fellowship or behavior. **John 15:1-27**
Golden Text: John 15:5

The figure of the vine is most individual. The vine & its branches are one. One is part of the other. It is a vital union, an organism, as distinct from an organization. An organism is that which is controlled by one life principle.

The disciple can either do "all things" (Phil 4:13) or "nothing" (In 15:5). It depends on abiding in Him.

Life is from the Son as to its source. In 14:10; Gal 3:22.

Life is in the Son as to its sphere. 1 John 5:11.

Life is through the Son as to its outflow. Gal 4:20; Phil 4:13.

Note the 3 aspects of the fruit of the Spirit Gal 5:22-23.
 1. Endurance - love, joy, peace
 2. Management - long suffering, gentleness, kindness
 3. Selfward faith - meekness, temperance or self control

1. Abiding in Christ brings fruit
 2. Christ abiding in us brings power 12:1-11
 3. Abiding with Christ brings communion John 14:9-10

The best commentary on the Scriptures is obedience. "Do and thou shalt know" of Hosea 6:3.

As His friends we are said to be.
 1. Chosen by Him vs 9 & 16
 2. Commissioned by Him vs 10-14
 3. Empowered by Him vs 15-16

"Christ the Son of God hath sent me into midnight lands; mine the mighty ordination of the paternal hand!"

A witness is one who tells what he has seen, heard and known.

God is more concerned with what we are than with what we think, say and do. "What you are speaks so loud, I can hear what you say!" Emerson. The Beatitudes of Matt 5 have well been called the "be-attitudes" or attitudes of being.

"Be not occupied with fruit bearing, but with abiding in fellowship with Christ; the fruit will be the inevitable result."

The proof of spiritual life is fruit. Where there is no fruit, we may well doubt the existence of life. (1 John 4:19; Rom 7:5) The proof of discipleship is continuance John 8:31. The proof of growth is glow on and glow on for Christ. The proof of love is obedience John 14:15, & the proof of faith is works James 2:14-26.

John 15:1-27
Golden Text: John 15:5

- I. The Necessity For This Union.**
 1. Man is separated from Him. Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; Eph. 2:12.
 2. Man is dead and without life. Eph. 2:1; 4:18; Col. 2:13.
 3. Man is fruitless; vs. 4-6. Luke 13:8-9; Matt. 3:10; 21:19. Ill. Isa. 5:1-7.

II. The Means of This Union.

1. The ploughing of the soil in preparation for the planting. Here is the conviction of the Spirit. John 16:8; Hosea 10:12, 13; 6:1; Isa. 28:24, etc.
 2. The sower. The Lord Jesus. By His death and resurrection. Matthew 13:37; John 12:24.
 3. The seed. The word of God. 1 Peter 1:23-25; James 1:18; Heb. 4:12. Living, powerful, life giving.

III. The Results of This Union. Vs. 2-25.

1. Fruit; vs. 2-6. Note the various fruits that should be seen in every Christian's life.
 (1) Of the Spirit; Gal. 5:22, 23—ninefold.
 (2) Of righteousness; Phil. 1:11. In a righteous life before men.
 (3) Of holiness—separation; Romans 6:22.
 (4) Of lips—thanksgiving. Heb. 13:15; Psalms 92:1-4; 50:23.
 (5) Of work; Col. 1:10. Consistency and constancy.
 (6) Of soul-winning. Romans 1:13; 1 Cor. 9:20-23.
 (7) Of generosity. Phil. 4:17; 2 Cor. 8:1-9; 9:6-15.

2. Abiding in Christ. Note its consequences in the prayer life of the believer. Vs. 7-9.

- (1) The condition, "abide."
 (2) The privilege, "ask." Note the fourfold conditions for prayer. (a) Ask believing; Matt. 21:22. (b) Ask in His Name; John 14:13. (c) Abiding in Him; John 15:7. (d) According to His will; John 15:7. (e) According to His will; 1 John 5:14.

(3) The result, "love and joy."
 Obedience; vs. 10, 14, 17. Note the emphasis on obedience. There is no substitution for this in the Christian life. "If any will do he shall know;" John 7:17.

4. Joy; v. 11. Cp. Phil. 2:2; 3:1; 4:4-7; 1 John 1:4; Romans 15:13.
 5. Love to others; vs. 12-14, 17. Cp. 1 John 2:9-11; 3:14-18.

6. Communion and fellowship; v. 15. Note the threefold division of this chapter.
 (1) "My disciples"—known by what we are; vs. 1-8.
 (2) "My friends"—known by what we do; vs. 9-15.
 (3) "My witnesses"—known by what we say; vs. 16-27.

7. Service; v. 18. Here is "the mighty ordination of the pierced hands," the only ordination required for service for Him.
 8. Separation from the world; vs. 19-25. Cp. John 17:15-17; 1 John 2:15, 16.

IV. The Power to Maintain This Union. V. 26. The Spirit. Cp. Romans 8:8, 9, etc.

Note vs. 14. What a graphic illustration of our utter helplessness, helplessness that we are apart from Christ. Several fruit Him - nothing united to Him - everything. The Christian is not like a Christmas tree, with a lead to it, but having a part with it. The Christ can only bear fruit as abides in Him.

In Rom. 11 the figure of graft is used to indicate how we were placed in the tree. Describe the grafting process.

Horticulturalists say the perfect fruit possesses qualities such as color, texture, size, taste, etc.

Cp. Sower and seed 30, 60, 100 fold, or "fruit, more fruit, much fruit."

Believer's training: "I'm a Believer's strength" in v. 7. To abide simply means to stay where we have been planted. We have been planted in Christ as the source of our life and power. We must remain in fellowship with Him if we are to enjoy His life and power.

The blessing of abiding is: "I obey, I do." His will is to abide rather than to abide. His constant of love with Him. Each section presents different aspects of abiding relationship to Christ, the abiding having a key, vs 15-16 "fruit" vs 9-15 "do" vs 16-27 "abide"

As His witnesses we are said to be
 1. Chosen by Him vs 16
 2. Commissioned by Him vs 10-14
 3. Empowered by Him vs 15-16
 4. Bound for Him vs 17-18

God is more concerned with what we are than with what we think, say and do. "What you are speaks so loud, I can hear what you say!" Emerson. The Beatitudes of Matt 5 have well been called the "be-attitudes" or attitudes of being.

"Be not occupied with fruit bearing, but with abiding in fellowship with Christ; the fruit will be the inevitable result."

The proof of spiritual life is fruit. Where there is no fruit, we may well doubt the existence of life. (1 John 4:19; Rom 7:5) The proof of discipleship is continuance John 8:31. The proof of growth is glow on and glow on for Christ. The proof of love is obedience John 14:15, & the proof of faith is works James 2:14-26.

Suggestions as to the Sunday School Teacher's Library

THE question has often been asked as to what are the best books for a Sunday School teacher's library. One hesitates to reply to such a request, for tastes differ with each individual. One thing is certain, the Bible should never be superseded in the teacher's library. While books are necessary and very helpful, they should never be allowed to become a substitute for personal reading and study of the Bible.

Bacon is credited with saying: "Reading makes a full man, writing a correct man, and speaking a ready man." The risen Head of the Church has given gifts to the members of His body, in order that the whole body may be edified. We can well thank God for the able teachers whose oral and written ministry have so greatly helped to a better understanding of the word of truth. In many cases their lips are now silent, but their books are with us to be read and re-read. The teacher's library should not be a mere *collection* of books, but a *selection* of those books best calculated to help him in his work. Better to have fifty well-read books than five hundred neglected volumes in the library. The list appended is merely suggestive, and doubtless will be added to by the teacher as his capacity and means increases.

1. An American Revised Version of the Bible.
2. A good Concordance.—Cruden's for English words; Strong's for meaning of Hebrew and Greek words.
3. A Bible Dictionary.—Davis' for preference. (Not the latest edition, for this is tinged with modernism).
4. An English Dictionary.—Funk & Wagnalls. The "Desk Standard" is quite good.
5. A Bible Atlas.—Hurlbut's is perhaps the best.
6. A Bible Text Encyclopedia.—Inglis. This groups texts into subjects and is very helpful.
7. A Commentary.—Jameson, Fawcett and Brown is quite good.

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

8. Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" and "The Holy War."
9. C. H. M's. Notes on the Pentateuch.—Six volumes.—Also his "Miscellaneous Writings".—Six volumes.
Valuable for typical teaching.
10. The Tabernacle.—Soltau.
11. The Land and the Book.—Thompson.
Rather out of date, but good for word pictures of Palestine, its geography, people and customs.
12. Church History.—Andrew Miller's or Broadbent's "The Pilgrim Church."
The three volumes are excellent. Every teacher should possess them.
13. The Bible Handbook—by Angus, or Halley's "Pocket Bible Handbook."
14. Bible Doctrine.
"Major Bible Themes," L. S. Shafer is good for a start.
15. Life and Teachings of Jesus the Messiah.—Edersheim.
Two Volumes.
16. Life and Epistles of Paul.—Coneybeare & Howson.
17. An Introduction to Child Study.—C. Benson.
18. What to Teach and How to Reach the Young—by Geo. Goodman.
Invaluable for workers among the young. Also his "Seventy Best Bible Stories," "Other Seventy Bible Stories." In fact, all his books.
19. "Modern Heresies" by Irvine.
A good summary of modern cultism and how to deal with it from the word of God.
20. Christian Evidences, or Scientific Facts in the Light of the Bible.
The teacher of High School and College students needs something of this kind to offset the teaching they receive in these institutions. There are many excellent books on this subject. J. Urquhart's "New Biblical Guide," 6 volumes. A. T. Pierson's "Many Infallible Proofs," 1 volume. "God and the Cosmos," by Theo. Graebener.
21. Biblical Introduction.—H. S. Miller.
22. The Preacher and His Preaching.—Alfred P. Gibbs.

.

The teacher would do well to add the following homemade books.

First, a loose leaf book for illustrations.

Index it by subjects, and paste or write in it any illustration or incident likely to be useful. The newspaper is a prolific source of supply in this direction as also is history and biography, etc.

SUGGESTIONS AS TO SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK

Second, a "thought book."

This should also be a loose leaf, in which to place any thoughts received during your private devotional reading of the Scriptures, or from listening to some address, or the reading of some book. Thoughts, like canaries, need to be caged, else they fly away, never to return.

Many of the books in this list can be purchased second hand, and the rest obtained from any reputable dealer in Christian literature.

The Faithful Words Publishing Company will be glad to supply your needs in this direction.

Index to Lessons, Scripture Locations and Golden Texts

OLD TESTAMENT

Lesson No.	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
1	Creation	Gen. 1:1-31	2 Cor. 5:17
2	Creation of Man	Gen. 2:1-25	Eccl. 7:29
3	Fall of Man	Gen. 3	Rom. 5:12
4	Cain and Abel	Gen. 4:1-15	Heb. 11:4
5	The Flood	Gen. 6:5-13; 7:1-6, 21-24; 8:6-13	Heb. 11:7
6	God's Covenant with Noah	Gen. 8:4-9:17	Isa. 55:3
7	Tower of Babel	Gen. 11:1-9	Matt. 23:12
8	Call of Abram	Gen. 12:1-8	Gen. 12:3
9	Abram and Lot	Gen. 13:1-18	2 Cor. 4:18
10	God's Promise to Abram	Gen. 14:8-15:18	Rom. 4:5
11	Lot's Wife	Gen. 19:1-26	Job 36:18
12	Abraham's Trial	Gen. 22:1-19	Rom. 8:32
13	The Bride for Isaac	Gen. 24	Eph. 5:27
14	Jacob's Deception	Gen. 27	Gal. 6:7
15	Jacob's Vision	Gen. 28:1-22	Isa. 12:2
16	Jacob's Service	Gen. 29:1-29; 30:25-43; 31:1-49	Heb. 12:2
17	Jacob's Return	Gen. 32-33	Isa. 55:7
18	Joseph the Hated	Gen. 37	Ps. 27:1
19	Joseph the Humbled	Gen. 39-40	1 Pet. 3:18
20	Joseph the Exalted	Gen. 41:1-53	Phil. 2:9
21	Joseph the Provider	Gen. 41:54-42:38	Rom. 5:20
22	Joseph the Reconciler	Gen. 43:1-45:15	Eph. 2:13
23	Joseph the Savior	Gen. 45:16-49:28	2 Cor. 8:9
24	The Birth of Moses	Exod. 1:7-14, 22; 2:1-10	Rom. 8:28
25	The Choice of Moses	Exod. 2:11-25	Heb. 11:26
26	The Call of Moses	Exod. 2:23-4:17, 27-31	Mark 16:15
27	Pharaoh's Rejection	Exod. 5:1-6:8	Prov. 29:1
28	The Plagues	Exod. 7-10	Heb. 12:25
29	The Passover	Exod. 12:1-36	Exod. 12:13
30	The Red Sea	Exod. 14	John 1:17
31	The Song of Moses	Exod. 15	John 1:14
32	The Manna	Exod. 16:1-24, 31-35; John 6:31-36	Ps. 18:2 Heb. 9:14
33	Water from the Rock	Exod. 17:1-7	Ps. 50:23
34	Rephidim	Exod. 17:8-16; Deut. 25:17-19	John 6:51
35	The Giving of the Law	Exod. 19-20	
36	The Tabernacle	Exod. 25	John 6:37
37	The Levitical Priesthood	Exod. 28:1-5; 29:1-12, 15-21	Heb. 7:25

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

No. Lesson	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
38	The Golden Calf	Exod. 32	Gal. 3:13
39	The Renewed Covenant	Exod. 33:1-34:10, 28-35	Exod. 33:14
40	The Offerings	Lev. 1:1-6, 2:1-3, 3:1-2, 4:1-7, 6:1-5	Heb. 9:12
41	Nadab and Abihu	Lev. 10:1-11	Isa. 55:8
42	Cleansing of the Leper	Lev. 14:1-9, 11:18	Rom. 4:24-25
43	The Day of Atonement	Lev. 16:1-22	Lev. 17:11
44	The Feasts of Jehovah	Lev. 23:1-38	Ps. 144:15
45	The Year of Jubilee	Lev. 25:8-17, 47-55	Ps. 89:15
46	The Silver Trumpets	Num. 10:1-13	Matt. 28:19-20
47	The Lusting Multitude	Num. 10:29-11:25, 30-35	Ps. 106:24-25
48	The Spies' Report	Num. 13:17-14:45	Heb. 4:2
49	Judgment on Korah	Num. 16:1-50	Prov. 28:26
50	Aaron's Rod	Num. 17	Acts 5:31
51	Meribah	Num. 20:1-13	Rom. 6:9
52	The Brazen Serpent	Num. 21:4-10	John 3:14-15
53	Balaam	Num. 22-24	Num. 23:19
54	Cities of Refuge	Num. 35:6-28; Deut. 19:1-10; Josh. 20:1-9	Heb. 6:18-19
55	Lessons of the Journey	Deut. 4:2-9, 29:33, 6:1-12, 7: 7-9, 8:1-5	Deut. 7:9
56	The Song of Moses	Deut. 31:24-32:9	Deut. 32:4
57	The Blessing of Moses	Deut. 33:1-34:12	Ps. 90:12
58	Joshua's Call and Commission	Josh. 1:1-18	Josh. 1:9
59	Rahab	Josh. 2:1-24, 6:25	Rom. 10:17
60	Crossing the Jordan	Josh. 3:1-4:18	Rom. 6:10-11
61	Fall of Jericho	Josh. 5:12-6:27	1 Cor. 1:21
62	Sin of Achan	Josh. 7:1-26	Prov. 28:13
63	The League with Gibeon	Josh. 9:1-27	Prov. 22:3
64	The Conquest of Canaan	Josh. 10-11, 14	Josh. 21:45
65	Joshua's Last Words	Josh. 23-24	Prov. 1:7
66	Deborah's Victory and Song	Judges 4-5	Ps. 9:10
67	Gideon's Call	Judges 6	1 Cor. 1:27
68	Gideon's Victory	Judges 7	Isa. 57:15
69	Abimelech and Jephthah	Judges 9-11	Isa. 57:20-21
70	Samson, His Early Life	Judges 13-14	Prov. 20:1
71	Samson's Downfall and Death	Judges 15-16	2 Tim. 2:1
72	The Story of Ruth	Ruth 1-4	Ruth 1:16
73	Birth of Samuel	1 Sam. 1:1-2:11	Eph. 3:20-21
74	Call of Samuel	1 Sam. 2:11-3:21	Isa. 42:6
75	The Ark Lost and Returned	1 Sam. 4:1-18, 5:1-12, 6:1-20	Isa. 42:8
76	Restoration at Mizpeh	1 Sam. 7	1 Pet. 5:6-7
77	The Choice of a King	1 Sam. 8-10	Prov. 1:30-31

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Lesson No.	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
78	The Rejection of Saul	1 Sam. 12:1-25, 13:1-14, 14:44, 15:1-28	1 Sam. 15:22
79	The Anointing of David	1 Sam. 16:1-23	1 Sam. 16:7
80	David and Goliath	1 Sam. 17	Rom. 8:31
81	Persecution of David	1 Sam. 18-21	Matt. 5:11
82	David and Rejected King	1 Sam. 22-25	Ps. 18:2
73	Downfall and Death of Saul	1 Sam. 26-31	Heb. 12:14
84	David Made King	2 Sam. 1-5:3	Heb. 1:3
85	The Ark Brought to Zion	2 Sam. 5:4-6:23	Prov. 10:22
86	God's Promise to David	2 Sam. 7	Luke 24:44
87	Mephibosheth	2 Sam. 9:1-13	Ps. 116:7-8
88	David's Sin and Restoration	2 Sam. 11-12; Psa. 51:1-17, 32:1-5	1 John 1:9
89	Absalom's Rebellion and Death	2 Sam. 14-19:15	Luke 14:11
90	David's Song and Last Words	2 Sam. 22-24	2 Sam. 22:31
91	The Shepherd Psalm	Psalm 23	John 10:11
92	The Secret of True Blessedness	Psalm 1	Ps. 1:1
93	God's Three Words	Psalm 19	Ps. 19:7
94	The Praise Psalm	Psalm 103	Ps. 92:1
95	Solomon's Vision	1 Kings 1:5-3:28	Job 28:28
96	Building and Dedication of Temple	1 Kings 4:4-34, 5:1-12, 6:1-14, 8:1-66	Ps. 16:11
97	Visit of Queen of Sheba	1 Kings 10:1-13	Matt. 12:42
98	Studies in Proverbs	Prov. 1-3:26	Prov. 3:5-6
99	The Kingdom Divided	1 Kings 11-14	Prov. 9:12
100	Asa's Reign	1 Kings 15-16; 2 Chron. 13-16	2 Chron. 16:9a
101	Elijah's Prophecy and Supply	1 Kings 17:1-24	Jer. 33:3
102	Elijah at Carmel	1 Kings 18	1 Kings 18:21
103	Elijah's Flight and Revelation	1 Kings 19	Isa. 40:31
104	Ahab's Sin	1 Kings 10-21	Rom. 12:19
105	Jehoshaphat's Ungodly Alliance	1 Kings 22; 2 Chron. 18	2 Cor. 6:14
106	Elijah's Translation	2 Kings 1-2	John 5:28-29
107	Elisha's Early Ministry	2 Kings 3-4	Ps. 50:15
108	Naaman the Leper	2 Kings 5	1 Cor. 1:18
109	The Four Lepers	2 Kings 6-7	1 Pet. 1:3
110	Jonah	Jonah 1-4	Jonah 2:9
111	The Young King Jehoash	2 Kings 11-17; 2 Chron. 24	2 Pet. 3:18
112	Isaiah's Call and Commission	Isa. 6	Isa. 6:8
113	The Prince of Peace	Isa. 9:6-7	Luke 2:11
114	The Gospel in the Old Testament	Isa. 52:12-53:12	Isa. 53:11
115	Hezekiah's Good Reign	2 Kings 18-20; 2 Chron. 29:1-29	Ps. 40:4

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

No. Lesson	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
116	Manasseh and Josiah	2 Kings 21-22; 2 Chron. 33-34	2 Pet. 3:9
117	The Solemn Passover	2 Kings 23:1-28; 2 Chron. 35	Ps. 111:10
118	Jeremiah's Call and Ministry	Jer. 1:1-2:19	Prov. 29:25
119	Persecution of Jeremiah and Captivity of Judah	Jer. 36-38	John 12:48
120	Ezekiel's Call and Commission	Ezek. 1:1-14, 26-28, 2:1-3:19	Eccl. 3:14
121	The Testing of Job	Job. 1-2	Job 5:17
122	Job's Restoration	Job. 32-42	Job 23:10
123	The Young Hebrew Captives	Dan. 1	Ps. 37:5-6
124	The Interpreted Dream	Dan. 2	Jas. 1:5
125	The Fiery Furnace	Dan. 3	Dan. 11:32b
126	The Humiliation of Nebuchadnezzar	Dan. 4	Prov. 16:18
127	Belshazzar's Feast	Dan. 5	Matt. 12:36
128	Daniel and the Den of Lions	Dan. 6	Dan. 12:3
129	Esther	Esther 1-10	Ps. 22:28
130	The Return under Ezra	Ezra 7-10	2 Cor. 6:17-18
131	Nehemiah and His Work	Neh. 1-6, 8	2 Tim. 2:15
132	Vision of Zechariah and Prophecy of Malachi	Zech. 3; Mal. 3-4	Mal. 3:16

NEW TESTAMENT

Lesson No.	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
133	Christ in the Old Testament	Luke 24:44-48; John 5:31-37	John 5:39
134	Birth of John the Baptist	Luke 1:5-23, 56-80	Luke 1:77-78
135	The Birth of Christ	Luke 1:26-35, 46-55, 2:1-17; Matt. 1:18-25	Matt. 1:21
136	The Wonderful Name	Matt. 1:21; Luke 2:21-52	Isa. 9:6
137	The Visit of the Wise Men	Matt. 2:1-23	Prov. 8:17
138	Ministry of John the Baptist	Matt. 3:1-12; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-29	John 1:29
139	The Baptism of Christ	Matt. 3:11-17; John 1:19-34	Matt. 3:17
140	The Temptation	Luke 4:1-13	Heb. 4:15
141	Calling of First Disciples	John 1:29-51	John 1:12
142	The First Ministry of Christ	Luke 4:14-32	Luke 4:18
143	The First Miracle	John 2:1-12	Isa. 61:10
144	The Great Necessity	John 3:1-21	John 3:3
145	The Palsied Man	Luke 5:17-26	Luke 5:24
146	The Sermon on the Mount I	Matt. 5	Matt. 5:6
147	The Sermon on the Mount II	Matt. 6	Matt. 6:33
148	The Sermon on the Mount III	Matt. 7	Matt. 7:13
149	The Draught of Fishes	Luke 5:1-11	1 Pet. 1:7
150	The Woman at the Well	John 4:1-38	John 4:14

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Lesson No.	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
151	The Nobleman's Son	John 4:43-54	John 5:24
152	The Impotent Man	John 5:1-16	Matt. 9:12
153	The Woman of the City	Luke 7:36-50	Titus 3:5
154	Raising of Jarius' Daughter	Luke 8:41-42, 49-56	John 5:25
155	The Touch of Faith	Mark 5:25-34	Mark 5:34
156	The Two Resurrections	John 5:21-29; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; Rev. 20:11-15	Rev. 20:15
157	The Two Builders	Matt. 7:24-29	1 Cor. 3:11
158	The Leper Healed	Luke 5:12-15; Mark 1:40-45	Ps. 51:2-3
159	The Two Debtors	Luke 7:29-43	Luke 7:47
160	Deaf and Dumb Man Healed	Mark 7:31-37	Mark 7:37
161	The Rich Young Man	Mark 10:17-31	Mark 10:24
162	The Widow's Son	Luke 7:11-17	John 3:16
163	The Disciple's Prayer	Matt. 6:9-13; Luke 11:1-13	Luke 11:9
164	The Centurion's Servant	Matt. 8:5-13	Heb. 11:6
165	John the Baptist's Question	Luke 7:17-35	Luke 7:22
166	John the Baptist's Death	Mark 6:14-31	Matt. 5:10
167	The Stilling of the Storm	Matt. 8:23-27; Luke 8:22-25	Isa. 26:3
168	The Sower and the Seed	Matt. 13:1-23	1 Pet. 1:23
169	The Tares and the Wheat	Matt. 13:24-30, 36:43	Matt. 13:30
170	The Hid Treasure and the Pearl	Matt. 13:44-46	1 Pet. 2:9
171	The Demoniac Healed	Luke 8:26-40	Luke 8:39
172	Reformation not Enough	Luke 11:21-26	Matt. 7:21
173	The Blind Man	John 9:1-38	2 Cor. 4:4
174	Feeding of Five Thousand	Luke 9:10-17; Matt. 15:13-21	John 6:27
175	Peter's Confession	Matt. 16:13-26	Rom. 10:9-10
176	The Transfiguration	Matt. 17:1-13	Heb. 2:9
177	Healing of Lunatic Boy	Mark 9:14-29	Mark 9:23
178	The Good Samaritan	Luke 10:25-37	1 John 4:9
179	Christ and the Various Classes	Luke 9:46-62	Eccl. 12:1
180	The Crooked Woman	Luke 13:10-17	Heb. 2:14-15
181	The Good Shepherd	John 10:1-18	John 10:11
182	The Great Supper	Luke 14:12-24	Rev. 19:9
183	The Rich Fool	Luke 12:13-32	Mark 8:36
184	The Light of the World	John 8:12-25, 1:1-9, 3:19-21	John 8:12
185	The Deity of Christ	John 5:17-47	John 5:23
186	The Syrophenician Woman	Matt. 15:21-28	Rom. 10:12
187	The Cost of Discipleship	Luke 14:25-35	Luke 14:27
188	The Lost Sheep	Luke 15:1-7	Isa. 53:6
189	The Lost Coin	Luke 15:8-10	Luke 15:10
190	The Lost Son	Luke 15:11-32	Ezek. 33:11
191	The Rich Man and Lazarus	Luke 16:19-31	Luke 16:13

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Lesson No.	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
192	The Ten Lepers	Luke 17:11-19	Rom. 12:1
193	The Pharisee and the Publican	Luke 18:9-14	Rom. 5:8
194	Bartimaeus	Mark 10:45-52	Mark 10:52
195	Zacchaeus	Luke 19:1-10	Luke 19:10
196	Raising of Lazarus	John 11:1-46	John 11:25
197	Anointing by Mary	John 12:1-11; Matt. 26:6-16	2 Thess. 1:12
198	Christ's Entry into Jerusalem	Luke 19:28-48	Luke 19:38
199	Visit of the Greeks	John 12:20-36	John 12:24
200	Parable of the Vineyard	Matt. 21:28-46	Matt. 21:44
201	The Wedding Garment	Matt. 22:1-14	Phil. 3:9
202	The Ten Virgins	Matt. 25:1-13	Matt. 25:13
203	The Talents	Matt. 25:14-30	1 John 2:28
204	Washing the Disciples' Feet	John 13:1-17	Phil. 2:8
205	The Comforter	John 14:16-26, 16:7-15	John 16:8
206	Christ's Teaching on Future Retribution	Matt. 12:36-37, 41-42; Luke 12:1-5; Mark 9:43-48; Matt. 25:41-46	Luke 12:5
207	The Lord's Supper	Luke 22:1-20; 1 Cor. 11:23-28	Mark 10:45
208	Jesus the Coming Savior	John 14:1-14	John 14:1-2
209	Jesus the True Vine	John 15:1-27	John 15:6
210	The Lord's Prayer	John 17:1-26	John 17:4
211	The Betrayal	Matt. 26:14-29, 49-50, 27:3-5; John 13:27-30	Mark 8:37
212	The Trial of Christ	Luke 22:54-23:24	Matt. 27:22
213	Peter's Denial	Luke 22:31-34; Mark 14:26- 31, 50-72	Gal. 6:3
214	The Crucifixion	John 19:14-42	Isa. 53:5
215	The Dying Thief	Luke 23:27-43	Eph. 2:8-9
216	The Resurrection	John 20:1-18, 24-31	1 Cor. 15:3-4
217	The Risen Lord, Comforting and Restoring	John 20:11-18; Luke 24:34	Col. 3:1-2
218	The Risen Lord, Teaching	Luke 24:13-48	Luke 24:27
219	The Risen Lord, Cheering and Confirming	John 20:19-31	John 20:31
220	The Risen Lord Ministering and Commissioning	John 21	1 Pet. 2:7
221	The Ascension of Christ	Acts 1:1-11	Acts 1:11
222	Pentecost	Acts 1:12-2:13	John 16:13
223	Peter's Sermon	Acts 2:12-47	Acts 2:36
224	Lame Man Healed	Acts 3:1-26	Acts 3:16
225	Boldness of Peter and John	Acts 4	Acts 4:12
226	Ananias and Sapphira	Acts 5:1-42	James 1:22
227	Stephen	Acts 6:1-15, 7:54-60	2 Cor. 5:15

THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES

Lesson N ^o .	LESSON	Scripture Location	Golden Text
228	Simon the Sorcerer	Acts 8:1-24	Rom. 6:23
229	The Ethiopian Eunuch	Acts 8:25-39	Acts 10:43
230	Conversion of Saul	Acts 9:1-25	1 Tim. 1:15
231	Raising of Dorcas	Acts 9:23-43	Titus 3:8
232	Cornelius	Acts 10	John 10:16
233	Disciples Called Christians	Acts 11:1-30	Acts 11:23
234	Peter's Imprisonment and Release	Acts 12:1-19	Ps. 50:13
235	Call of Barnabas and Saul	Acts 12:20-13:4	Isa. 6:8
236	Elymas the Sorcerer	Acts 13:4-13	Matt. 18:7
237	Paul's Sermon	Acts 13:13-52	Acts 13:38-39
238	Paul at Lystra	Acts 14:1-28	Gal. 6:14
239	The Council at Jerusalem	Acts 15:1-35	Rom. 3:25
240	The Macedonian Call	Acts 15:36-16:15	Isa. 45:22
241	The Philippian Jailer	Acts 16:16-40	Acts 16:31
242	Paul at Thessalonica and Berea	Acts 17:1-14; 1 Thess. 1:1-10	1 Thess. 1:3
243	Paul at Athens	Acts 17:15-34	Acts 17:31
244	Paul at Corinth	Acts 18:1-17; 1 Cor. 2:1-14	1 Cor. 3:16
245	Paul's Letter to the Corinthians	1 Cor. 1:18-31; 13:1-13	1 Cor. 13:13
246	Paul at Ephesus	Acts 18:19-19:41	Eph. 1:7
247	The Believer's Biography	Eph. 2:1-22	Rom. 5:10
248	Paul's Farewell	Acts 21:1-38	Acts 20:21
249	The Christian's Responsibility	Rom. 12:1-13:7	Rom. 12:2
250	Paul's Last Journey to Jerusalem	Acts 21:1-40	2 Tim. 1:12
251	Paul's Speech to the Jews	Acts 22	Rom. 1:16
252	Paul Before the Council and Felix	Acts 23-24	Phil. 1:20
253	Paul Before Agrippa	Acts 25-26	Prov. 27:1
254	Paul Shipwrecked	Acts 27	1 John 5:10
255	The Journey to Rome	Acts 28	Rom. 10:3
256	The Church of God	Eph. 1:15-23, 2:19-22, 5:23-33	Eph. 1:22-23
257	Paul's Letter to the Philippians	Phil. 2:1-16, 3:4-14, 4:6-7	Phil. 2:10-11
258	Paul's Letter to Titus	Titus 1-3	Titus 2:12
259	The Heroes of Faith	Heb. 11: 1-31	Heb. 11:1
260	Paul's Last Message	2 Tim. 2:1-15, 3:14-4:18	2 Tim. 4:7
261	Heaven, the Believer's Home	Rev. 21:1-8, 27; 22:1-8, 20-21	Rev. 21:27
262	The Lord Jesus, the Great High Priest	Heb. 9:1-10:22	Heb. 10:12
263	The Glorified Lord	Rev. 10-18, 5:1-14, 22:12-21	Rev. 1:18

CREATION

Genesis 1:1-31

Golden Text: 2 Cor. 5:17

I. Creation; V. 1.

1. The Time, "Beginning;" Cp. John 1:1-3; Prov. 8.
2. The Person—God. Cp. Col. 1:16-18.
3. The Act—"Created." Heb. wd. "Bara"=to create out of nothing. This word is used three times in Gen. 1 and marks the introduction of three great spheres of existence, (1) Of matter, v. 1; (2) of animal life, v. 21; (3) of spirit, v. 21.

II. Chaos; V. 2. The earth not created so. Isa. 45:18 ("Vain"=without form). It became without form and void—perhaps thru fall of Satan. Isa. 14:12-17. Note the condition of the earth—typical of state of the unsaved today.

1. Formless. No aim, no object in life, no definiteness. Job 14:4; Eccl. 9:3; Jer. 16:12; Rom. 8:5-8; Phil. 2:21; Isa. 57:20.
2. Void—empty, dissatisfied. Cp. Ps. 94:11; Ecc. 1:13; 2:11; Acts 14:15-17; Gal. 6:7-8; Jer. 2:13.
3. Dark. Cp. John 1:5; 3:19, 20; Eph. 6:12; Col. 1:13; Acts 26:18; 2 Cor. 4:3-4.

III. Restoration; Vs. 2-31. The stages of restoration illustrative of stages in new creation, or regeneration. John 3:3.

1. Chaos; V. 2. Cp. Psalms 14:2, 3; Isa. 57:20; John 3:18-20; Isa. 53:6; Romans 3:10-19.
2. The Spirit's moving; V. 2. Conviction. Cp. John 16:8-11; Acts 2:18, 37, etc.
3. Light; V. 3. Cp. John 8:12; 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8; 1 Peter 2:9; Psalm 119:130.
4. Division; Vs. 4-7. Cp. John 3:36; 7:43; 9:16; 10:19; 2 Cor. 6:14-18; Lev. 11:44-47.
5. Growth; Vs. 11-12. Cp. 1 Peter 2:1-2; 2 Peter 3:18; Eph. 4:15; 2 Thess. 1:3.
6. Fruit-bearing; V. 12. Cp. John 15:1-8; Heb. 13:15; Romans 6:22; 1:13; Phil. 4:17.
7. Dominion; V. 26. Cp. Psa. 8:3, 4; Col. 1:16-18; Rev. 5:9-14.
8. God's Image; V. 26. Cp. Col. 3:10; 1 John 3:1-3.
9. Blessing; V. 28. Eph. 1:3; Psalms 32:1; 1:1, 2.
10. Rest; Gen. 2:2. Cp. Heb. 4:1-3; Matt. 11:28-30.

Trace also and outline the six days of creation.

1. Light; Vs. 3-5.
2. Firmament; Vs. 6-8.
3. Vegetable life; Vs. 9-13.
4. Lights; Vs. 14-19.
5. Aquatic and bird life; Vs. 20-23. Notice particularly the words "after his kind" or "according to his species." This is a flat contradiction of the theory of evolution, which teaches the theory of the transmutation of species.
6. Animals and man; Vs. 24-28. Summed up in three words the subject of Gen. 1 is Creation, V. 1; Degeneration, V. 2; Recreation, Vs. 3-31. Or, Construction, V. 1; Destruction, V. 2; Reconstruction, Vs. 3-31.

CREATION OF MAN

Genesis 2:1-25

Golden Text: Eccl. 7:29

I. God's Rest; Vs. 1-3.

1. In creation. Cp. Gen. 1:10, 12, 18, 21, 25, 31; Heb. 4:4.
2. Disturbed by sin. Gen. 3:9, 24; 6:6, 13; John 5:17, etc.
3. God now rests in Christ. Matt. 3:17; 17:5; John 12:28; 4:34; 8:29; 16:10; Acts 17:31; Rom. 1:6; Acts 2:36. Everything has been committed to Him. John 3:35.
4. The believer now rests in Christ through faith in His Person and finished work. Heb. 4:1-11. Ps. 37:7; Isa. 28:9-13; Ps. 116:7-8.

II. Man's Creation; Vs. 7-25.

1. His Origin. The direct creative act of God. No thought of a gradual evolution suggested here and nothing in the facts of science to prove evolution of man either. Drive this home. Cp. Gen. 5:1-2; 9:6; Job 31:15; Psalms 8:3-6; Matt. 19:4-6, etc.; Isa. 40:12-15, 26, 28; 45:11, 12. Evolution is defined by Le Conte as "A continuous progressive exchange, according to fixed laws, and by means of **residual forces.**"
2. His Constitution—Tripartite; Gen. 2:7; 1 Thess. 5:23.
 - (1) The Body—the seat of world consciousness; Matt. 6:25. Through the five senses we communicate with the world around us.
 - (2) The Soul—the seat of self-consciousness; Luke 12:17-19.
 - (3) The Spirit—the seat of God-consciousness; 1 Cor. 2:10, 11, 12, 14; Prov. 20:27. This distinguishes man from brute creation.
3. His Jurisdiction; Gen. 1:26-28; Psalm 8:6. Head of God's creation—Dominion over the earth.
4. His Location; Gen. 2:8-14. The Garden of Eden—planted by God—an ideal environment. Everything supplied by God.
5. His Assignment; Gen. 2:15. To dress and **keep the garden. Perfect employment.**
6. His Prohibition; Gen. 2:16, 17. Man a responsible being possessed of free will. Therefore this law was necessary: (1) It gave God His place as Supreme; (2) It gave man his place as free moral agent under supervision of God. Perfect government rests on perfect obedience to perfect law.
7. His Companion; Gen. 2:18-25. Cp. Eph. 5:22-32.
 - (1) The formation. Not from his head to rule him, or from his feet to be despised, but from his side to be loved, nourished and cherished.
 - (2) The purpose: (a) A help, meet for him, V. 18; (b) Fellowship, V. 18, "not good alone;" (c) Union, 23-24; (d) A type of Christ and the Church, Eph. 5:22-32; Rom. 7:4; Rev. 19:7-9; John 17:21-26, etc.

THE FALL OF MAN

Genes^{is} 3

Golden Text: Rom. 5:12

- I. The Tempter;** V. 1. Satan through the serpent. Cp. Rev. 12:9; 20:2; John 8:44; 2 Cor. 11:3; 1 John 3:8; 1 Tim. 2:14. Sketch briefly Satan's history. Touch on his creation, Ezek. 28:13; rebellion, Isa. 13:13; fall, Isa. 14:12; Luke 10:18; present sphere, Eph. 6:11, 12; 2 Cor. 4:4; and final doom, Rev. 20.
- II. The Temptation;** Vs. 1-6. Satan's tactics are the same today.
1. Its Introduction; Vs. 1-4. Three doubts are suggested:
- (1) Doubt of God's words—"Hath God said?" Satan puts a question mark on God's inerrant word.
 - (2) Doubt of God's punishment—"Ye shall not surely die." The "no punishment" doctrine had an early start and a bad origin!
 - (3) Doubt of God's goodness—"Why withhold one tree? "Ye shall be as gods."
2. Its Channel; V. 6. Cp. 1 John 2:16.
- (1) Lust of the flesh: "food."
 - (2) Lust of the eyes: "eyes."
 - (3) Pride of life: "wise."
- Note: In the temptation of Christ (Luke 4) the same order is tried by Satan, but with utter failure.
3. Its Stages; V. 6.
- (1) Saw; (2) Coveted; (3) Took. See Joshua 7:20, 21; 2 Sam. 11:2-4, etc., etc.
- III. The Result;** Vs. 7-13.
1. Opened eyes; V. 7. They saw themselves. Cp. Isa. 6:5; Dan. 10:8; Rom. 3:10-19, etc.
 2. Self-covering; V. 7. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Rom. 10:3.
 3. Separation; V. 8. "Hid." Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; Jer. 5:25; 14:10; Eph. 2:1-3; "Death" in Scripture means separation. Cp. physical death, James 2:26; Spiritual death, Eph. 1:2; 1 Tim. 5:6; Eternal death, Rev. 20:14.
 4. Fear, "afraid;" V. 10. Cp. Isa. 33:14; Psalm 53:5; Prov. 28:1; Deut. 28:67; Isa. 57:20, 21, etc.
 5. Self excuses; Vs. 12-13. Tried to avoid personal responsibility for their guilt. Cp. Deut. 24:16; Ezek. 18:4; Rom. 14:12; Matt. 12:36, 37, etc.
- IV. The Trial and the Sentence;** Vs. 14-19.
1. Of the serpent; Vs. 14-15. (1) The sentence; V. 14. (2) The Promise of the Redeemer; V. 15.
 2. Of the woman; V. 16.
 3. Of the man; Vs. 17-19. (1) The curse on the ground; Vs. 17-18. (2) The judgment on Adam: **Labor** to be the keynote of his life. (3) Death passed upon him. Cp. Rom. 5:12; 1 Cor. 15:22.
- V. The Clothing;** V. 21. A type of Christ's work for us. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:21; Rom. 3:21-26; 1 Cor. 1:30; 1 John 4:19; Eph. 1:6, 7, etc.
- VI. The Expulsion;** Vs. 22-24. What a commentary on the awful effect of sin! Cp. Rev. 20:15; John 8:21; Rev. 21:8.

CAIN AND ABEL

Genesis 4:1-15

Golden Text: Hebrews 11:4

- I. The Two Offerers; Vs. 1-4. Their bringing of an offering implies—**
1. A sense of the guilt of sin. Cp. Romans 1: 18, 19; Romans 2:15; 3:10-23, etc.
 2. A revelation of God's way of acceptance. Cp. Gen. 3:21. Abel offered in faith and faith presupposes a previous revelation for "faith comes by hearing the word of God" Romans 10:17.
 3. A realization of their need of acceptance before God. Cp. Job 16:21; 22:21; 25:4; 33:27, 28, etc.
- II. The Two Offerings.**
1. Cain's. What his offering meant. (1) The product of the ground which God had cursed; V. 3. Cp. Gen. 3:17. Cp. Gal. 3:10. (2) The result of his own labor. Cp. Eph. 2:8, 9; Gal. 2:16; Romans 10:1-4; 4:5; 3:19-24. (3) Doubtless beautiful outwardly to natural man. Cp. 1 Sam. 16:7; 15:22; 1 Cor. 2:14; Luke 16:15. (4) Offered in self will and unbelief. Contrast Heb. 11:4 with Jude 11. Cain's was not the worship of a false god, but the false worship of the true God.
 2. Abel's.
 - (1) The firstlings of the flock; V. 4. A lamb. Cp. John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18, 19; Lev. 17:11; Heb. 9:22.
 - (2) Not the labor of his hands. Cp. Titus 3:5; Eph. 2:8, 9; Romans 5:6-8; Romans 4:4-8, etc.
 - (3) To the natural eye, no beauty in it. Cp. Isa. 53:3; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4; Isa. 55:3, 9; 1 Cor. 1:19-29.
 - (4) Offered in faith; Heb. 11:4. Cp. Heb. 11:6; Gal. 3:6, 7; Romans 5:1; Luke 7:50, etc.
- III. The Two Results.**
1. Cain.
 - (1) Refused by God; Vs. 5. Cp. Heb. 6:7, 8.
 - (2) Reasoned with; Vs. 6, 7. Cp. Isa. 1:18; Ezek. 33:11. "A sin offering lieth at the door;" V. 7. The Hebrew words for "sin" and "sin offering" are the same.
 - (3) Rejected God; V. 8. Turned away from His counsel. Prov. 1:24-31; Prov. 29:1; Heb. 12:25.
 - (4) Slew his brother; Vs. 8-13. Cp. 1 John 3:12.
 2. Abel.
 - (1) Accepted; V. 4. Abel accepted in his offering. Cp. Eph. 1:6; 1 John 4:19; 1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:21.
 - (2) Commended; V. 7. Cp. Heb. 11:4. (3) Being dead, yet speaks; Heb. 11:4. (a) Of the presence of sin in the world. (b) Of the fact that every human being comes into the world possessed of a sinful nature. (c) Of the enmity of the human heart to God. (d) Of the way of approach to God—through a Divinely appointed and accepted Sacrifice. (e) Of the fact that faith pleases God. (f) Of the shortness of time and brevity of life. (g) Of the certainty of death and judgment.

THE FLOOD

Genesis 6:5-13; 7:1-6, 21-24; 8:6-13

Golden Text: Hebrews 11:7

- I. Man's State;** Gen. 6:5, 11, 12.
1. By nature; V. 5. Cp. Jer. 17:9; Isa. 53:6; Mark 7:20-23; Rom. 8:5-8. This is how God sees man now by nature.
 2. By Practice; V. 11 and 12. Cp. Psa. 14:2-4; Job 15:14-16; Isa. 1:5, 6; Eccl. 7:20; Isa. 59:2; Psalms 51:5; 53:2, 3; Rom. 3:10-19. The hopelessness and helplessness of man by nature.
- II. God's Warning;** Gen. 6:6, 7, 13. Cp. Jer. 44:4; Ezek. 33:4, 5, 9.
- God hates sin and must, because of His holy, just and righteous character, punish it.
- The Ark was God's voice to the people of that day. Note it was—
1. A long sermon—at least 120 years, Gen. 6:3; Cp. Gen. 5:32; 7:6. Cp. 1 Peter 3:20; 2 Peter 3:9; Ezek. 33:11.
 2. A righteous sermon. Cp. 2 Pet. 2:5; Heb. 11:7; Rom. 1:17.
 3. An illustrated sermon: The Ark. They could see it. There was no excuse, Cp. Rom. 1:20-22; John 1:29; 12:32; Prov. 22:3; Rom. 2:1.
- III. God's Way of Salvation. The Ark a type of Christ.**
1. The need for the Ark. Man's state and God's judgment. Rom. 5:12, 18-21, etc.
 2. The plan of the Ark—all from God through grace. Gen. 6:8, 14-16; John 3:16, 17; Eph. 2:1-9, etc.
 3. Only one way into this Salvation—the Door. Cp. John 10:9.
 4. The ark a finished work. Gen. 6:22. Cp. John 4:34; 17:4; 19:30.
 5. The ark endured the storm from below and above; Gen. 7:11. So Christ the rejection of men and the wrath of God. Cp. Matt. 17:22; Psalms 22:1; 69:1, 2; 88:7. Note "pitched." Gen. 6:14 is same word rendered elsewhere "atone." So the atonement covers and shelters.
 6. The ark saved all who trusted in it. 1 Peter 3:20; Acts 16:30, 31; John 5:24; 10:28.
- IV. God's Invitation;** Gen. 7:1.
1. The Inviter—God "Come thou." "The first come" of the Bible. God was inside. He was the Captain of the unsinkable Vessel.
 2. The Invitation, "Come," Cp. other comes of the Bible; Isa. 1:18; Matt. 11:28; Rev. 22:17.
 3. The Explanation, "righteous." How? By faith. Heb. 11:7. Cp. Romans 3:20-26.
- V. God's Judgment.**
1. The two classes: (1) In the Ark. Cp. "In Christ;" Eph. 1:3, 4, 6, 7, 12-14. (2) Outside the Ark. Cp. Eph. 2:11, 12. So today there are only two classes, the saved (Eph. 2:8) and the lost (2 Cor. 4:3).
 2. The two results: (1) Saved; Rom. 8:1, etc. (2) Lost. Cp. 2 Thess. 1:7-9; Rev. 6:17. Are you in the Ark of God's providing?

GOD'S COVENANT WITH NOAH

Genesis 8:4-9:17

Golden Text: Isa. 55:3

I. The Ark; 8:4-19.

1. The resting place; Vs. 4-5.
2. The two messengers; Vs. 6-12. (1) The Raven. Type of the one who feeds on the things of this world which is corrupt. Cp. Romans 8: 5-8; 1 Cor. 2:14. (2) The Dove. Type of true Christian who cannot find rest in corruption. Cp. 1 John 2:15-16. Ill. The Prodigal Son.
3. The exit from the Ark; Vs. 13-19. (1) Note V. 13. New Year's day. Compare others: (a) Creation; Gen. 1:3, 4. (b) Judgment passed; Gen. 8:13. (c) Restoration; Ezra 7:9. (d) Separation; Ezra 10:12, 17. (e) Altar restored; 2 Chron. 29:5, 7, 17, 18. (f) Worship; Exod. 40:2, 17. (g) Commission; Ezek. 29:17. (2) Note V. 16. All who obeyed the "come" of Gen. 7:1 are included in the "go." Cp. Matt. 11:28; 28:19. (3) All were equally secure that were in the ark. Judgment had passed; John 5:24; Rom. 8:1; Jude 24, etc. It was not Noah's feelings but the ark that made him secure.

II. The Altar; Gen. 8:20-22.

1. The Sacrifice; V. 20. "Burnt offerings." See its significance. The first thing built after flood was an altar; Heb. 9:22; 13:15.
2. The acceptance; V. 21. Cp. Eph. 5:2; 1:6. We are accepted in our sacrifice.
3. The promise; V. 22. Unconditional. Never broken.

III. The Command; Gen. 9:1-7.

1. To replenish the earth; Vs. 1-3.
2. Magisterial functions conferred on man; Vs. 4-6. Cp. Num. 35:33. This has never been revoked. The blood a precious thing. Cp. Lev. 17:11. This is the Scriptural authority for capital punishment.

IV. The Covenant; Vs. 8-17.

1. The promise; Vs. 8-11. Never to destroy the earth by water. The next flood is to be one of fire. See 2 Peter 3:4-12.
2. The token or sign; Vs. 12-17. Three things are required for a rainbow:
 - (1) Rain; i. e., God's grace (see Matt. 5:45). God's love alike to all; John 3:16; Titus 2:11; Eph. 2:8, etc.
 - (2) Cloud; i. e., our sins. Cp. Isa. 44:22; 59:2. Sin, the black cloud that separates us from God. The darker the cloud the brighter the bow; Rom. 5:20, etc.
 - (3) Sunshine; i. e., the Lord Jesus; Mal. 4:2; John 8:12. So God's grace seen through Christ on dark background of our sins. Both God and man were to look at the same thing. God looked at the bow for remembrance, while man looked at it for assurance.

THE TOWER OF BABEL

Genesis 11:1-9

Golden Text: Matt. 23:12

I. The Migration. Vs. 1-2. This was according to the command of God to multiply and replenish the earth. Gen. 9:1. The world, at this time, had but one language.

II. The Rebellion; Vs. 3-4.

1. Its Purpose. To frustrate, if possible, the purposes of God. God desired the whole world to be repopulated; they wanted to settle down in one locality. Note the personal pronouns, "us and we." God was not in all their thoughts. Psalm 10:4. Man-made unions would bow God out of His own creation! Compare Psalms 2:1-3; Matt. 27:22; Acts 2:23; 4:27; 13:50; Isa. 29:15; Isa. 30:1. The heart of man by nature is in rebellion against God. Rom. 8:7, 8; Mark 7:21; Jer. 17:9.

2. Its plan. To build a tower that would make them independent of God. "Let us" not let God;" Rom. 1:21-23. Man's present tower is "modern civilization" which exalts man's power, wisdom, wealth, pleasure, culture, invention and philosophy, but leaves God out. See Psalm 9:17; Deut. 6:12. Ill. Luke 12:16-21. Man's future tower will be the "Mark of the beast" Rev. 13:16-18. Thus both in the past, present and future man-made unity is in opposition to God's word, will and way.

III. The Judgment; Vs. 5-8. Here is God-made unity. Note "us" V. 7. Cp. Gen. 1:26. The mystery of the tri-unity of the Godhead. Cp. Matt. 3:16, 17; 28:19; Eph. 2:18; Gen. 1:26.

1. Divine discernment; V. 5. God can see all things. Cp. Psalms 14:2; 102:19; 33:13-19; 80:14; Gen 16:13; Heb. 4:12, 13.

2. Divine counsel; Vs. 6-7. "Let us." Here is Divine unity and who can stand against it? The unity of the Godhead is for man's blessing. See John 3:16; 1 Tim. 2:4-6; Rom. 3:19-26; 1 Cor. 1:18-29; Col. 2:13-15; Gal. 3:28; Phil. 2:5-11.

3. Divine judgment. V. 8. The confused tongues and the scattered people. Note:

(1) Confusion of tongues—judgment; Gen. 11:7-9.

(2) Unity of tongue—grace; Acts 2:1-12. Cp. translations of the Bible.

(3) Harmony of tongues—glory; Rev. 5:9; 7:9-14. In the celestial city every tribe, nation and tongue shall join, in glorious harmony, to sing the praises of the One whose precious blood has made their salvation possible. They shall be of one language in that day.

THE CALL OF ABRAM

Genesis 12:1-8

Golden Text: Gen. 12:3**I. The Source of It—God; V. 1. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:18. Cp. Acts 13:2.**

1. The Gospel call; Matt. 11:28; Rom. 1:6; 1 Thess. 2:12, 13.
2. The service call; Acts 13:2; 1 Cor. 12:7; Acts 1:8; Mark 16:15.
3. The glory call; Rev. 4:1; 1 Thess. 4:13-18.

II. The Character of It; V. 1. Separation from

1. Country. See its description; Joshua 24:2, 3. A picture of this world; 1 Thess. 1:9, 10; 1 John 5:19; John 3:36; 2 Peter 3:7, 10; Heb. 11:15, 16.
2. Kindred. Cp. Matt. 12:50; Matt. 10:37; Phil. 3:4-9; Gal. 6:14.
3. The believer's call. (1) Called saints; Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:2. (2) To eternal life; 1 Tim. 6:12; John 5:24; 10:28. (3) To liberty; Gal. 5:13; Rom. 6:14; Rom. 7:4-6. (4) To fellowship; 1 Cor. 1:9; 2 Cor. 6:14-18; 1 John 1:3, 6-7; 2:8; 4:17. (5) To suffering; 1 Pet. 2:21; 4:12; Rom. 8:17; Heb. 12:6. (6) To blessing; 1 Peter 3:9; Rom. 12:14; Gal. 3:8. (7) Eternal glory; 1 Peter 5:10; 1 Thess. 2:12; Heb. 2:10.

III. The Cost of It; Vs. 1-5.

1. His own country; Vs. 1, 5. Cp. Phil. 3:20.
2. His own kindred; V. 1. Cp. Phil 3:8.
3. His own house; V. 1; Luke 14:26-33.
The Christian life is worth to you what it costs you. Matt. 10:38; Luke 9:23; Romans 12:1, 2.

IV. The Compensation of It; Vs. 2-8.

1. A new country; V. 1. Cp. Heb. 11:16; John 14:1-3.
2. A great work; V. 2. Cp. Matt. 28:18-20.
3. True greatness; V. 2; James 2:23. Cp. John 16:27; 14:23.
4. God's favor; V. 3. "blessed." Cp. Psalms 32:1; 1:1; 65:4; 94:12; 128:1; 119:2; 84:4; 34:8.
5. A vision of God; V. 7. 1 Cor. 2:7-10; 2 Cor. 4:6; John 14:9.
6. Blessing from God; V. 7. Cp. Eph. 1:3; 1 Peter 1:3; Rom. 8:32.
7. Communion with God; V. 8; John 4:23, 24; 1 John 1:3; Eph. 2:18, etc.

V. His Obedience to It; Gen. 11:31-12:7.

1. Partial at first; Gen. 11:31. He took Terah and came as far as Haran and remained there until Terah's death. There was no further communion between Abraham and God until he obeyed completely.
2. Full, on death of Terah; Gen. 12:5. Abraham has been called "the Columbus of faith." He did not know the way but he knew his Guide. "Trust and obey, for there's no other way to be happy in Jesus, but to trust and obey."

ABRAM AND LOT

Genesis 13:1-18

Golden Text: 2 Cor. 4:18**I. The Sojourn in Egypt.** Cp. Gen. 12:10-20. What Abram lost in Egypt.

1. His communion with God—no altar in Egypt which is type of the world. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18; 1 John 1:6, 7.
2. His testimony before men; Gen. 12:18; Romans 2:21-24; 2 Sam. 12:14; 2 Cor. 3:2.
3. His influence on others. Lot went with him; Gen. 13:5; 1 Cor. 15:33; 2 Cor. 5:15; Romans 14:7. God tells us, not only of the successes, but of the failures of His people that we might profit from both. 1 Cor. 10:11.

II. The Return to Bethel; Gen. 13:1-4.

1. Separation from Egypt; V. 1. No restoration without separation. Cp. 2 Cor. 7:1; Isa. 1:16-18; Jer. 2:19; James 4:7-10.
2. Migration to Bethel; V. 2-4. Cp. 1 John 1:8-2:1; Psalm 32:3-6.
3. Restoration of communion; V. 4. The Altar; Heb. 13:10-13; Hosea 14:1-9, etc.

III. The Choice; Vs. 5-13.

1. The Cause—"Strife;" V. 6-7. Cp. James 3:16.
2. Abram's offer; Vs. 8, 9. Fruit of his restoration. Cp. Gal. 5:22, 23. Note the basis of Abram's plea for harmony; "We be brethren." This is the first mention of this word in the Bible. Cp. Matt. 23:8. Brethren should be known by their love, tolerance and desire for harmony.
3. Lot's Choice; Vs. 10-13. The principles that governed it; Eccles. 1:14, 17; 2:11; Jer. 2:13.
 - (1) Its basis—The outward view; V. 10. Cp. The world and its glitter; 1 John 2:15, 16.
 - (2) Its selfishness; V. 11. Lot chose for himself; God chose for Abram. Cp. Jer. 45:5; Phil. 4:6-8.
 - (3) Its prayerlessness. God not consulted. Cp. Deut. 6:12.
 - (4) Its shortsightedness. Sodom a doomed city; V. 10. Cp. 2 Peter 3:10-12; Mark 8:36.
 - (5) Its stages. (a) "Beheld;" V. 10. (b) "Chose;" V. 11. (c) "Separated;" V. 11. (d) "Dweltled;" V. 12. What a sad history. Cp. 2 Tim. 4:10.

IV. The Revelation; Vs. 14-18.

1. The Promiser—Jehovah; V. 14. Cp. Num. 23:19; Isa. 40:28; 44:8; 45:10.
2. The Promise; Vs. 14-16. God's choice for Abram.
 - (1) Of the land. V. 14, 15; Deut. 32:8, 9; Deut. 34:4, etc.
 - (2) Of the seed; V. 16. Cp. Deut. 1:10; Isa. 48:9.
3. The Possession: "Arise . . . walk." Cp. Obad. 17; Heb. 4:3, 9-11; Eph. 1:3. Possess your possessions. Who had the most, Lot, who chose for himself, or Abram, who left the choice to God?

GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM

Genesis 14:8—15:18

Golden Text: Romans 4:5.

- I. The Historic Setting; Gen. 14:8-24.**
1. The capture of Lot; Vs. 11, 12.
 2. The pursuit of Abraham; Vs. 13-16.
 3. The blessing of Melchizedek; Vs. 18-20. This turned his mind from earth to heaven and prepared him to refuse the spoil. Melchizedek a type of Christ, our Great High Priest; Heb. 5:5-10; 7:1-17. (1) The bread to strengthen; John 6:35; John 6:51. (2) The wine to cheer. Cp. Luke 22:20; 1 Peter 1:8. (3) The authority to bless. Cp. Heb. 7:7; Romans 5:10; Heb. 7:25.
- t. The refusal of the spoil; Vs. 21-24. Cp. Gen. 13:13; 2 Cor. 6:14, etc. This took real courage for it was an insult to this wicked king.**
- II. The Divine Encouragement; Gen. 15:1.**
1. Fear Not—no fear. The first "fear not" of the Bible. Cp. Gen. 21:17; 26:24; 46:3; Num. 21:34; Joshua 8:1; Judges 6:23; Isa. 43:3; Ezek. 3:9, etc.; 1 John 4:18; Heb. 13:5-6.
 2. "Shield"—no danger. God, his Protector. Cp. Psalms 84:11; 18:1, 2; 17:8; John 10:28-30, etc.
 3. "Reward"—no loser. Cp. Psalms 73:26; 119:57; 142:5; 1 Sam. 2:30, etc.
- III. The request; Vs. 2, 3. Abram's desire for a son.**
- IV. The Divine promise; Vs. 4, 5.**
1. The basis of it. The word of the Lord; V. 4.
 2. The content of it. Promise of seed; V. 4.
 3. The illustration of it. Stars; V. 5.
- V. The Divine blessing; Vs. 6, 7.**
1. What Abraham did—"believed." First mention of "believe" in the Bible. Cp. Romans 4:3-5, 20-25; Gal. 3:2-9; Mark 9:23; John 3:36; 5:24; 21:31; Eph. 2:8, etc., etc. Note the two other mentions of men who believed God. (1) Jonah, 3:1-10, Repentance; (2) Acts 27:21-25; Rejoicing.
 2. What God did—counted it to him for righteousness. This is still God's method of justifying, or declaring righteous, the believing sinner. See 2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Cor. 1:30; Romans 3:22; 10:2-11.
- VI. The Divine Covenant; V. 8-18.**
1. The divided sacrifice; V. 9, 10. Nothing hid—all exposed; Heb. 4:12, 13.
 2. The horror of darkness; V. 12. Every earthly hope and confidence gone.
 3. The repeated promise; V. 13-16. Note the prophecy of Israel's history in Egypt. Prophecy is history foretold. Cp. Isa. 41:22, 23.
 4. The furnace—Divine wrath expended on the sacrifice so that blessing might come to Abram. So with Christ. Psalm 88:7, 16, etc.
 5. The lamp—the Divine light that searched the sacrifice and rightly estimated its value. Cp. John 16:10; Romans 1:4.
 6. The covenant made; V. 18. Cp. Isa. 55:3; Heb. 9:15-17; Luke 22:20.

LOT'S WIFE

Genesis 19:1-26

Golden Text: Job 36:18

- I. **The Circumstances.** Read Gen. 18
1. The angels entertained; Vs. 1-8. Cp. Heb. 13:2. This is one of the many "Theophanies" of the Old Testament. A "Theophany" is a manifestation of God, in this case, in human form. Undoubtedly this is none other than the Son of God. Note some other Theophanies, Gen. 16:7; 22:11; Judges 6:11, 12; 13:18; etc.
2. The reiterated promise; Vs. 9-15.
3. The intercession of Abraham; Vs. 17-33. What it teaches:
 - (1) The duty and privilege of intercessory prayer. Cp. Isa. 64:7; Job 33:26; James 5:17, 18; 1 Tim. 2:1; Eph. 1:15-17; 3:14-21, etc.
 - (2) The basis of true prayer—the revealed will of God; V. 17. Cp. Daniel 9:3-19; Ezra 9:5-15.
 - (3) The value of argument in prayer; V. 23, etc.
 - (4) The right of importunity. Six times he plead for Sodom. It was Abraham who stopped asking. God heard and granted his request each time.
 - (5) The efficacy of prayer. Cp. Jer. 33:3, etc.

II. Lot's wife; Luke 17:32. Remember

1. Her privileges.
 - (1) She was faithfully warned; Vs. 13, 14. Cp. Acts 20:19-21, 27; Isa. 55:7; Ezek. 33:4-6, 11; Job 36:18; Romans 6:23, etc.
 - (2) She was related to a righteous man—Lot; 2 Peter 2:7. Christian parents will not save; John 1:13.
 - (3) She was warned by angels; V. 17. Cp. Luke 16:28-31.
 - (4) She knew the way of escape. "Flee." A mere knowledge of the way of salvation, though necessary, will not save. The way of salvation must be accepted and God's word obeyed.
 - (5) She was the subject of Abraham's prayers. Gen. 18:17-33. Many are relying on the fact that their relatives pray for them and imagine this will save them, but remember Lot's wife.
2. Her Sin.
 - (1) She preferred Sodom and its wickedness. Sodom like the world; 1 John 2:15, 16. Its pomp, passions, pleasures, treasures, power and popularity enthrall many; Matt. 7:13, 14; James 1:15.
 - (2) She presumed on God's mercy; Romans 2:4-5.
 - (3) She turned back in unbelief; V. 26. Mark 10:22, 16:16; Heb. 10:39; Rev. 21:8.
3. Her Fate.
 - (1) Deserved. Cp. Heb. 12:25; Prov. 9:12; Ezek. 33:4, 5.
 - (2) Sudden. Cp. 1 Thess. 5:3.
 - (3) Final. Cp. 2 Thess. 1:8, 9.
 Her plans were for time only. Her god was pleasure, pomp and fashion. Her faith was in the temporal, not eternal. Therefore she had no escape from God's judgment.

ABRAHAM'S TRIAL

Genesis 22:1-19

Golden Text: Romans 8:32

I. The Trial of Faith; Vs. 1, 2.

1. Its purpose; V. 1. To "test," not "tempt." Cp. James 1:12, 13; 1 Cor. 10:13; Job 23:10; 34:36; 1 Peter 1:7; 4:12; Zech. 13:9; Heb. 11:17. God tests the reality of the believers' faith, obedience and love.
2. Its nature.
 - (1) The offering of a son; V. 2. Cp. 1 John 4:10.
 - (2) An only son; V. 2. In whom all his hopes were centered. Cp. John 3:16.
 - (3) A well beloved son; V. 2. Cp. Matt. 3:16, 17; 17:5; John 12:28.
 - (4) A son of promise. Cp. Gen. 15:4:6. Cp. Gal. 4:4, 5; Gen. 3:15.

II. The Obedience of Faith; Vs. 3-10.

1. The prompt response; V. 3-6. Cp. Romans 1:5. Based on implicit, unreasoning, and unquestioning belief in God's wisdom, power and love. Cp. Heb. 11:17-19. Romans 4. Note especially the significance of Gen. 22:5: "Come again to you." He believed God would raise Isaac from the dead; Heb. 11:19.
2. The question; V. 7. "Where is the Lamb?"
 - (1) The fire. Typical of God's wrath against sin; Heb. 12:29; Lev. 9:24; 10:2; Romans 1:18.
 - (2) The wood. Typical of corrupt humanity fit only for the burning; Zech. 3:2; Psalm 14:1-3; Jer. 5:14.
 - (3) The Lamb. Where is the Lamb? This is the great question of the Old Testament. Unanswered until John the Baptist. Cp. John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18; Rev. 5:6.
3. The Answer; V. 8. (1) "God." The Author of salvation; 2 Cor. 5:18. (2) "Will provide." He sees the need; He will meet it; Isa. 59:16; Ezek. 22:30. (3) "Himself a Lamb." God is Himself the Provision; 2 Cor. 5:19.
4. Isaac's Unresisting Surrender; Vs. 9-10. Isaac could easily have run away from the sacrifice, but he became obedient to his father's will. Cp. Phil. 2:8; Isa. 53:7, ; 1 Peter 2:21-23.

III. The Reward of Faith; Vs. 11-19.

1. The Call; Vs. 11, 12. Note the repeated name. See the others of Scripture as Exod. 3:4, etc., etc.
2. The Substitute; V. 13. "The ram." But no response at Calvary. He was the alone Substitute; 2 Cor. 5:21.
3. The Place named; V. 14. "Jehovah Jireh." The Lord will provide; Phil. 4:19. What God has provided through the gift of His Son—all things for time and eternity. (1) Past—a Savior. (2) Present—an Advocate. (3) Future—a King.
4. The Commendation; Vs. 15-18. How wonderfully this has been fulfilled!

THE BRIDE FOR ISAAC

Genesis 24

Golden Text: Eph. 5:27

- I. Abraham's Charge; Vs. 1-9.**
1. His Consistency; Vs. 1-3. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18; John 17:13-16.
 2. His Commission; Vs. 4-6. A bride for his son. Here Abraham is a type of the Father Whose great desire it is to have a bride for His Son, Cp. Eph. 5:25-27 with Heb. 10:7. It was the Father's will.
 3. His confidence; V. 7. Based on God's promises. Cp. Num. 23:19; 2 Cor. 1:20.
- II. The Servant's Search; Vs. 10-49.** The servant here is typical of the Holy Spirit sent by the Lord after His departure to continue His work; John 16:7-15; 14:16-17; 15:26.
1. The Preparation; V. 10. Cp. John 16:14, 15. The servant must be ready to convince the bride-to-be of the attractiveness of Isaac's person; the sincerity of Isaac's passion and the desirability of Isaac's possessions.
 2. The Journey; V. 10. About 500 miles. Cp. "Send." John 14:26.
 3. The Prayer; Vs. 11-14. Jer. 33:3; Romans 8:26-27. Note its elements. (1) Reverence; V. 12, 13. (2) Definiteness; V. 14. (3) Brevity.
 4. The Answer; Vs. 15, 16. Cp. Isa. 65:24; Psalm 91:14-16. Note last clause of V. 27. Here is a great principle in guidance: "I, being in the way, the Lord led me." Cp. Hos. 6:3.
- 5. The Message; Vs. 27-49.**
- (1) Its urgency; V. 33; 2 Cor. 6:2; Prov. 27:1.
 - (2) Its theme; Vs. 34. Note his humility. It was all about another. Cp. John 16:13. (a) The greatness of Abraham. (b) The desire of Abraham. (c) The riches of his son.
 - (3) Its earnest or proof; Vs. 22 and 52. The precious treasures were but a sample of the vast riches of Abraham. See 1 Cor. 2:10-11. Cp. 2 Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:14; 2 Cor. 5:5.
- III. Rebekah's Choice; Vs. 50-60.** A picture of salvation.
1. She heard the message; V. 51. Cp. Romans 10:8-17; John 5:24.
 2. She believed the message. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:13; Heb. 11:13; John 20:29.
 3. She decided to receive Isaac as her life partner. V. 58. See also John 1:12. Will you receive Christ as such? Cp. other decisions; Matt. 27:22; Joshua 24:15; Acts 16:30-34.
- IV. The Meeting with Isaac; Vs. 61-67.**
1. The migration; Vs. 61, 62. Cp. Heb. 11:13-16. The journey through the desert.
 2. The meeting; Vs. 63-66. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:13-18. Note "in the fields;" Cp. "in the air."
 3. The marriage; V. 67. Cp. Revelation 19:5-10. This story has been appropriately called "A courtship by proxy."

JACOB'S DECEPTION

Genesis 27

Golden Text: Galatians 6:7

- I. The Foolish Exchange.** See Gen. 25:27-34.
1. Esau's possession; V. 31. A birthright. Our possessions by nature: Soul, reason, conscience, will, health, strength, body, etc.
 2. Esau's exchange. Cp. 34. Cp. Heb. 12:16. Cp. Mark 8:36.
 3. Some other bad exchanges: (1) Judas' 30 pieces of silver; Matt. 27:3, 4. (2) Pilate—popularity; Matt. 27:17-24. (3) Felix—pet sins; Acts 24:25, 26. What are you exchanging your soul for? Illustration: Passion and Patience in "Pilgrim's Progress."
- II. The Wicked Deception;** Gen. 27. Let us not suppose for a moment that God condones this lie and deception of Jacob. God everywhere in Scripture condemns sin in any shape and form. It is true God desired Jacob to have the blessing, but Jacob took the wrong means to obtain it and a right end does not justify a wrong means.
1. A mother's influence; Vs. 6-13. (1) For evil. See 1 Kings 22:52; 2 Chron. 22:3. (2) For good. See 1 Sam. 1:27, 28; 2:18, 19; 2 Tim. 1:4, 5. Apply the lesson of the great value, to the child, of a mother's good influence. See Exod. 2:9.
 2. A wayward boy; Vs. 14-29.
 - (1) He listened to evil counsel; Vs. 6-10. Cp. Prov. 4:14-19; Psalm 1:1. Illustration: Bad companions, books and pleasures.
 - (2) He disguised his true person; Vs. 15-16. Pretended to be what he was not. Cp. Matt. 23:25-28; Heb. 4:13.
 - (3) He lied openly; V. 24; Rev. 21:8. (4) He apparently prospered; V. 28, 29. Cp. 37:35; Prov. 11:21; Gal. 6:7.
 3. A missed blessing; Vs. 30-43.
 - (1) The lost blessing mourned, not the sold birthright. Men mourn the evil that sin brings but not the sin that brings the evil. Cp. Heb. 12:17. The meaning of this verse is that Esau failed to change his father's mind in spite of his tears and pleas. (2) Revenge contemplated; V. 41.
- III. The Wages of Sin;** Vs. 43-46.
1. To Rebekah. She never saw her son again. Ere Jacob returned, many years later, she had died.
 2. To Jacob. He lost (1) His good name; V. 36. Cp. Prov. 22:1. (2) His brothers' respect; V. 41; Prov. 18:19. (3) His father's home; V. 43. Cp. Isa. 53:6.
 3. What sin costs the sinner: (a) His soul; Mark 8:36. (b) Salvation; Heb. 2:3. (c) Heaven; Rev. 21:27.
 4. What sin brings him: (a) Mirth for a while; Eccles. 11:9. (b) Misery; Isaiah 57:20-21. (c) Death; Romans 6:23. (d) Doom; Rev. 20:15; Matt. 12:36. (e) Despair; Mark 9:43-48.

JACOB'S VISION

Genesis 28:1-22

Golden Text: Isaiah 12:2

- I. The Weary Wanderer;** Vs. 10, 11.
- The cause—sin; Isa. 59:1, 2.
 - The effect—weariness. Cp. Isa. 48:18, 22; Matt. 11:28; Isa. 1:4. What a picture of a guilty, lost sinner Jacob presents!
 - Behind him is the threat of judgment on the part of an angry, offended brother. Gen. 27:42. Cp. Romans 2:3.
 - Within him was an accusing conscience; Romans 2:15.
 - Beneath his head a stony pillow that gave him no rest. Cp. Isa. 57:20, 21.
 - Around him an unknown country filled with perils. A picture of this world. I John 2:15, 16. There he lies, a crooked sinner, undeserving of the least of God's mercies!
- II. The Wondrous Vision;** Vs. 12, 13.
- The cause—God's grace. Cp. Titus 2:11; 3:4. Eph. 2:4; Isa. 1:18.
 - The vision; V. 12. The ladder reaching from earth to heaven is a picture of Christ.
 - Mediation, "from earth to heaven." Cp. 1 Tim. 2:5; Job. 9:32, 33; John 14:6.
 - Communion, "angels descending and ascending." Cp. Eph. 2:18; Heb. 10:19-22. Someone quaintly observed that what Jacob saw was the changing of the guard of the guardian angels!
 - Salvation—Christ as the Way to God is
 - Long enough; John 14:6. (b) Big enough for all; John 6:37; 1 Tim. 2:4. (c) Strong enough for every sinner; Heb. 7:25.
- III. The Gracious Promise;** Vs. 13-15. God is called "The God of Jacob." Ps. 20:1. Cp. 1 Peter 5:10.
- Concerning the land; V. 13, 14. God cannot break His word; Num. 23:19; 2 Tim. 2:13.
 - Concerning himself; V. 15. (1) Companionship, "with thee." Cp. Joshua 1:9; Heb. 13:5; Matt. 28:19, 20. (2) Guardianship, "keep." Cp. John 10:28-30; 1 Peter 1:5; Isa. 27:3. (3) Leadership, "bring." Cp. John 10:2-5, 27.
- IV. The Humble Worshiper;** Vs. 16-21.
- His Attitude; 16, 17. Reverent awe. This was the first time God revealed Himself and spoke to him. Jacob was to have seven such theophanies.
 - His Vow; Vs. 18-21. This vow shows how little Jacob appreciated the grace of God. He seeks to drive a bargain with the God of all grace! Yet, faulty though his response was, it was a beginning with God.
- V. The Stone of Witness;** V. 22. It witnessed to
- His need; V. 19. He needed God.
 - God's supply; Vs. 20. Cp. Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:33, etc.
 - His faith; Vs. 21, 22.
 - God's superabounding grace. Cp. 2 Cor. 9:8; 1 Peter 5:10.

JACOB'S SERVICE

Genesis 29:1-29, 30:25-43, 31:1-49

Golden Text: Hebrews 12:2

This portion, though mainly historical, is very instructive and contains lessons of spiritual significance.

I. His Meeting with Rachel; Gen. 29:1-14.

1. The long journey; V. 1 (about 500 miles).
2. The happy meeting; V. 2-13. Love at first sight.
3. The sojourn; V. 14. Eastern hospitality is proverbial.

II. The Contract; Vs. 15-20.

1. The constraining power of love; V. 20. All his labor and time forgotten in his infatuation. Cp. 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 12:2; Eph. 5:25; Acts 20:28; 2 Cor. 5:14.
2. The deception; V. 23, 25. Jacob tastes a little of his own medicine; Gal. 6:7; Hos. 8:7.
3. The Sons of Jacob. (1) Their number. (2) Their names and their meaning present a picture of the Christian life from its beginning to its end. (a) Rueben="See." The sinner sees his need. (b) Simeon="Hearing." He hears the good news; Romans 10:17. (c) Levi="Joined." Cp. 1 Cor. 12:13 to church. (d) Judah="Praise follows;" Psalm 40:2, 3. (e) Dan="Judging," need of self-judgment; 1 Cor. 11:21. (f) Naphali="Wrestling." Cp. in prayer; Eph. 6:18. (g) Gad="A troop." Souls added as result of prayer; Acts 4:23-33. (h) Asher="Happy." Joy as result; Acts 8:5-8. (i) Issachar="Hire." Reward of toil; Col. 3:24. (j) Zebulon="Dwelling." Cp. Psalm 133:1. (k) Joseph="Adding." Cp. 2 Peter 1:4-11. (l) Benjamin="Son of right hand." Christ the Center; Heb. 1:2-8; Matt. 18:20; Eph. 1:20-23.

III. The Second Contract; Gen. 30:25-43.

1. The proposal; V. 25-34.
2. The plan; Vs. 31-42. This was due to God's intervention on Jacob's behalf against the wily Laban. See Gen. 31:10-13. Cp. Gen. 12:3. Laban's mean treatment of Jacob is to be recompensed. See Gen. 31:7, 38-42. Laban's dealings with Jacob could typify the Gentiles' treatment of Israel. It is not by chance that the Jews hold the money bags of the world.

IV. The Flight; Gen. 31:1-49.

1. Laban's attitude; Vs. 1-2.
2. God's command and promise; Vs. 3, 13.
3. Rachel's theft; V. 19. Idolatry. Cp. Joshua 24:2; Romans 1:21-23; 1 Thess. 1:9, 10; 1 John 5:21.
4. Laban's pursuit; V. 23.
5. God's intervention on Jacob's behalf; V. 24. Cp. Job. 33:14-17; Gen. 20:3-7, etc.
6. The stone of witness; Vs. 36-55; "Mizpeh"—The real meaning is: "The Lord watch you when I cannot!"

JACOB'S RETURN

Genesis 32-33

Golden Text: Isaiah 55:7

- I. **The Angels of God;** V. 1-2. Sent doubtless to encourage him at this crisis.
- II. **His Prayer;** Vs. 6-12.
 1. Its cause—"Fear;" V. 6-8. Cp. Psalm 107:6, 13, 19, 28; Psalm 91:15; 46:1.
 2. Its content; V. 9-12. (1) Adoration; V. 9. (2) Humility; V. 10. (3) Praise; V. 10. (4) Petition; V. 11.
 3. Its basis—the sure promises of God. V. 12.
- III. **His Preparation;** Vs. 13-33. Cp. Gal. 6:12. "A fair show." Note V. 20: "I will appease him with the gift." A common fallacy today. Cp. Romans 10:3. God cannot be appeased by good works, morality, sorrow, sincerity, religiousness, forms, ceremonies. It is the **blood** alone. Lev. 17:11; Heb. 9:22; 1 John 1:7; 1 Peter 1:18; Gal. 2:18. By this preparation he shows how little value he really placed upon his prayer. Jacob is still the scheming bargainer.
- IV. **His Experience;** Vs. 24-32.
 1. A lonely man; V. 24. Alone with God. No human aid. No arm of flesh. No human wisdom to help. All props removed. Jacob, like every sinner, must be shut up to God alone. Salvation is the personal dealing of a personal God with an individual. Each sinner must realize this. There can be no hypocrisy, smugness, sleekness or sanctimoniousness in the presence of One to Whom things are open and naked. Heb. 4:12.
 2. A wrestling angel—not a wrestling Jacob; V. 24, 25. The angel wrestled with Jacob to rob him of his pride, self-sufficiency and hypocrisy.
 3. A clinging Jacob brought to an end of himself; V. 26. Note he had to give his name—Jacob—"Supplanter." What is your name? Sinner? Lost? Guilty? Ungodly? Then it can be changed. If your name is "good enough"—it will never be changed; Matt. 9:13.
 4. A changed name; V. 27, 28. "Israel, A 'prince with God'." Is your name changed to Christian? Believer? Saint? Disciple? Brethren? The sinner needs
 - (1) A changed attitude toward God—repentance; Acts 17:31.
 - (2) A changed standing before God—justification; Romans 3:25.
 - (3) A changed relationship with God—Sonship. John 1:12.
 - (4) A changed walk before God—obedience. Eph. 2:10.
 5. A blessed testimony; V. 30-32.
- V. **His Meeting with Esau;** 33:1-9.
 1. Answered prayer; Vs. 1-4.
 2. Happy reunion; Vs. 4-9.
 3. Joyful communion; Vs. 18-20.

JOSEPH—THE HATED

Genesis 37

Golden Text: Psalm 27:1

Briefly describe the intervening period between the last lesson and this one. Joseph is a wonderful type of the Lord Jesus Christ in many ways, and can be presented as such in each lesson.

- I. His Birth** (Genesis 30:22-24). He took away the reproach, for to be childless was a reproach. So also Christ removed the reproach of sin, of a broken law, of the curse, of condemnation. Isa. 42:21; Gal. 3:13; Col. 2:13; John 1:29; 3:17, etc.
- II. His Occupation;** Gen. 37:2. A shepherd. Christ is the good Shepherd Who died to save; the chief Shepherd Who lives to keep; the chief Shepherd Who shall present His flock to the Father. Cp. John 10:11-18; Luke 15:4-7; Psalm 23:1; Heb. 13:20; 1 Peter 5:4.
- III. His Brethren;** V. 2. The evil report. Cp. Mark 7:21-23; John 3:19; John 15:22; Romans 3:10-19; Jer. 17:9.
- IV. His Father's Love;** V. 3. Cp. Matt. 3:17; John 5:20; Matt. 17:5; John 12:28.
- V. His Dreams** of future exaltation; Vs. 5-10. This was God's word to Joseph. God often spoke in dreams in those days when there was no written Word. See Job 23:14-17. Joseph had two dreams.
 1. An earthly scene; V. 7. Cp. Isa. 11:9, 10; Rev. 11:15. Christ will yet be King over the earth.
 2. A heavenly scene; V. 9. Cp. Rev. 5:5-14. Surrounded by His redeemed. Phil. 2:5-11; Col. 1:18.
- VI. His Brother's Hatred;** Vs. 4, 11. Cp. John 15:24, 25; 7:7; Isa. 53:3; Mark 15:10. See the parable of the husbandmen in which Christ shows the enmity of Israel against Him, the rightful Heir. Matt. 21:33-41.
- VII. His Obedience to His Father's Will;** Vs. 12-17.
 1. The father's request; Vs. 12, 13. Cp. Isa. 6:8; John 3:16; 6:44; 6:39.
 2. The Son's obedience; Vs. 13, 14. Cp. Psalm 40:7, 8; John 6:38. Joseph left Hebron—"fellowship" for Shechem. So Christ left heaven for earth. Cp. John 17:5; Luke 19:10, etc.
- VIII. The Conspiracy;** Vs. 18-26. Cp. Matt. 21:37-9; John 11:47-53; Acts 4:26-28.
- IX. The Pit;** Vs. 22-24. Cp. Psalm 40:2; 22:1-21; 88:6-8, 16.
- X. The Bargain;** Vs. 27-30. Cp. Matt. 26:14-16; Matt. 27:9. Cp. Exod. 21:32.
- XI. The Deception;** Vs. 31-36. The chickens have come home to roost! Jacob deceived his father with a goat's skin; his sons deceive him with a goat's blood.

JOSEPH—THE HUMBLED

Genesis 39, 40

Golden Text: 1 Peter 3:18

- I. His Prosperity;** Gen. 39:1, 2. Its cause—God was with him. Cp. Psalm 1; Isa. 53:10; 52:13; Joshua 1:8; Acts 10:38. He put God first in his life.
- II. His Faithfulness;** Vs. 3-5. Cp. John 3:35; Eph. 1:3; Col. 3:22-25; Eph. 6:5-8.
- III. His Character;** Vs. 6. Cp. 1 Tim. 4:8; Dan. 1:20; S. of S. 5:16; Luke 2:52.
- IV. His Testing;** Vs. 7-19. Joseph is in God's school; Heb. 12:5-11.
1. The fact of trial. Cp. 1 Peter 1:6-7; Heb. 4:15; Luke 4:1-13. No believer is exempt from it.
 2. The strength for trial. (1) God's honor uppermost; V. 9. All sin is against God. Psalm 51:4; Romans 1:18; 2:6; 3:10, etc. (2) A consistent life. His consistent life became a wall of defense.
 3. The victory in trial; V. 12. He fled. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:22; 1 Peter 5:9; James 4:7. Resist the Devil but flee from lusts. Joseph argued rightly that God could give him a new coat to replace the one he left in her hands; but could not give him a new character! Note Christian combativeness. He must
 - (1) Stand against wiles of the Devil; Eph. 6:11.
 - (2) Fight good fight of faith; 1 Tim. 6:12.
 - (3) Flee from lusts; 2 Tim. 2:22.
- V. Imprisonment;** Vs. 20-22.
1. For righteousness' sake. The age long problem. Why does God permit the godly to suffer? Psalm 73:1-20; Matt. 5:11; Psalm 37:1-13.
 2. God's presence and blessing; Vs. 21-23. Cp. 2 Chron. 16:9. The prison walls shut up Joseph more to God. Romans 8:28.
- VI. His Interpretation of the Dreams;** C. 40. Once again we read of dreams:
1. The Butler; Vs. 1-15.
 - (1) The Dream; Vs. 1-11. Cp. Job 33:13-24.
 - (2) The Interpretation; Vs. 12, 13. A message of life. God given the glory; V. 8; Prov. 3:6.
 - (3) The Appeal; V. 14. (a) "Remember me." Cp. 1 Cor. 11:25; Luke 22:19, 20. (b) "When it shall be well with thee." Romans 5:1; 8:1; Eph. 1:3, etc. Only saved ones can do this. (c) "Shew kindness"—Service. Cp. Matt. 25:45; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15, 20; Heb. 13:16; Gal. 6:10; Mark 9:41. (d) "Make mention." Cp. Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19; Acts 1:8. (e) "Bring me out." 2 Peter 3:12; 1 Thess. 5:13-18, etc.
 - (4) The fulfillment; V. 21.
 - (5) The forgetfulness; V. 23. Psalm 106:12, 13; Lam. 1:12.
 2. The Baker; Vs. 16-22.
 - (1) His Dream; Vs. 16, 17.
 - (2) The Interpretation; Vs. 18, 19. A message of death. Compare the two thieves on the cross. One received a promise of life, the other, rejecting, suffered his just doom.
 - (3) The fulfillment; V. 22.

JOSEPH—THE EXALTED

Genesis 41:1-53

Golden Text: Phil. 2:9

I. The Trial; V. 1.

1. The Time; V. 1. "Two full years" of lonely isolation and humiliation. To Joseph it seemed that God had forgotten him and that "Careless seemed the great Avenger." God is never in a hurry. He has all eternity to work in! He knows the end from the beginning.
2. The Testing. See Psalm 105:19. Cp. James 1:12; 1 Peter 1:6, 7.
3. The Purpose. See Gen. 45:5-8; Romans 8:28. God makes no mistakes. See Cowper's hymn, "God moves in a mysterious way."

II. The Dream; Vs. 1-8.

1. The Dreamer; V. 1. God's purpose in dreams: Job 33:14-18, etc. (a) To speak; Job 33:14. (b) To instruct; V. 16. (c) To warn; V. 17. (d) To show; V. 23. (e) To deliver; V. 24. (f) To point to Christ; V. 24. God now speaks through His Word. From a lowly shepherd boy to a great king, God speaks to each as He wills. Prov. 21:1.
2. The Dream; Vs. 2-7. The fat and lean kine and the fat and lean ears of corn.
3. The Result; V. 8. Troubled.
4. The wise men's failure; V. 8. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:27-29; 2:14. Only one in whom the Spirit of God is, can interpret the language of the Spirit of God.

III. The Interpretation; Vs. 9-36.

1. The butler's confession; Vs. 9-13. Cp. Romans 1:16; John 9:25; 1 Peter 3:15.
2. Joseph's testimony; Vs. 15, 16, 25. Cp. John 3:30; Isa. 57:15; Isa. 66:12; 1 Cor. 15:10; Gal. 2:20. "Not I."
3. The dream interpreted; Vs. 25-36.

IV. The Exaltation; Vs. 37-53.

1. Pharaoh's testimony; Vs. 37-39. Cp. Matt. 3:17; Col. 2:3; Mark 7:37; 1 Peter 1:8.
2. Joseph's position; Vs. 40-44. Cp. Phil. 2:5-11. (1) The Ring—from slavery to sonship. (2) Vesture—from torn garments to fine linen. (3) Gold chain—from fetters to ornaments. (4) Chariot—from captivity to liberty. (5) Acclamation—from degradation to exaltation.
3. Joseph's new name; V. 45. Combine these meanings. (1) In Hebrew—"Revealer of secrets." Cp. John 4:16-19; Luke 2:34, 35; Isa. 11:2, 3. (2) In Egyptian—"Bread of life." Cp. John 6:35, etc. (3) In Coptic—"Savior of the World." John 3:17; 1 John 2:2.
4. Joseph's success; Vs. 46-53. Cp. Isa. 53:11. Note his children's names. Cp. Heb. 12:2; Rev. 5:13; Phil. 3:13-14.

JOSEPH—THE PROVIDER

Genesis 41:54,—42:38

Golden Text: Romans 5:20

- I. The Need;** Gen. 41:54-55.
1. The Famine; V. 54. Cp. Luke 15:14; Amos 8:11. This world cannot satisfy the soul. Its pleasures, pomp, fashion, power, riches, etc., are but husks.
 2. The Cry—"bread;" V. 55. Cp. Isa. 55:2; Psalm 107:9. What sinners need is salvation. Cp. Acts 16:30; Luke 18:13; Romans 10:13.
- II. The Supply;** Vs. 54-57.
1. Its all sufficiency; V. 49. Romans 5:17, 20, 21; 2 Cor. 12:9; Eph. 3:20.
 2. Its sole supplier—"Joseph;" V. 55. "Go to Joseph." Joseph was the sole mediator. No one could do business with Pharaoh except through Joseph. See 1 Tim. 2:5, 6. Cp. Acts 4:12; John 2:5; John 14:6; John 10:9.
 3. Its abundant supply; Vs. 56, 49. Cp. Heb. 7:25, etc. See abundant (1) Grace, 1 Tim. 1:14. (2) Mercy, 1 Peter 1:3. (3) Pardon, Isa. 55:7. (4) Life, John 10:10. (5) Provision, S. of S. 5:1. (6) Satisfaction, Psalm 36:8. (7) Entrance, 2 Peter 1:11.
- III. The Visit;** Gen. 42.
1. The Cause; Vs. 1, 2. Their need. Cp. Matt. 15:22-28; Matt. 9:12, 13; Luke 19:10; Matt. 11:28.
 2. Their reception; Vs. 3-20. (1) He knew them; V. 8. Cp. John 2:24, 25. (2) They knew him not. Cp. John 1:10-12. (3) Spake roughly; V. 7. See Marg. Cp. Job. 36:8-10; John 6:60-62, etc. These brothers are now to be disciplined by Joseph and be taught lessons that can only be learned in this way. They must be brought to see and acknowledge their sin before they can appreciate his forgiving grace. "Grace must reign through righteousness." Rom. 5:21.
 3. Their Conviction; Vs. 21, 22. The law of retribution working in their breasts. Three great factors are seen. (1) Memory. Nearly 20 years had passed but time had not effaced memory. "we saw." The effort to forget only deepens the impression. (2) Conscience. "We are verily guilty." Conscience is the possession of all; Romans 2:14, 15. Conscience is a whole court in itself—judges, jury, witnesses, sheriff, etc. (3) Reason: "Therefore . . . on us." Reason will ultimately vindicate the just judgment of God.
 4. Their Return; Vs. 23-38. (1) Joseph's true feeling; V. 24. Cp. Matt. 23:34-39. (2) The free provision; Vs. 25-28. Cp. Isa. 55:1; Romans 6:23. Here is grace, but its effect on them was fear! 1 Cor. 2:14. (3) The tale retold; Vs. 29-38. Note Jacob's pitiful plaint, "All these things are against me." This was due to his ignorance, V. 36, forgetfulness (Gen. 28:13-15), unreasonableness and unbelief. Compare this with Paul's triumphant song, "All things work together for good" Romans 8:28.

JOSEPH—THE RECONCILER

Genesis 43:1—45:15.

Golden Text:Ephesians 2:13

- I. The Distress;** 43:1-15.
 1. The famine continues; V. 1. As it always will when away from Joseph. Jer. 2:13, 10. Only in Christ is true satisfaction found. Augustine said "Thou hast made out hearts for Thyself and our hearts are restless until they find their rest in Thee." Ill. The prodigal son in the far country; Luke 15:14-17.
 2. The conference; Vs. 2-14. Note V. 11. Cp. Romans 10:3; 3:20; 4:5; 11:6. Note Jacob's advice for them to take something in their hands. How like the sinner who imagines he must bring some of his own merits to gain the favor of God. Religion says: "Something in my hands I bring." The true penitent says: "Nothing in my hands I bring." Cp. Eph. 2:8, 9.
 3. The journey; V. 15. John 6:37.
- II. The Reception;** 43:16-34.
 1. The feast provided; Vs. 16, 17. Cp. Luke 14:16, 17; Ezek. 33:11, etc.
 2. The fearful guests; Vs. 18-22. Cp. Isa. 33:14.
 3. The comforting word; V. 23. Cp. John 14:27; Luke 24:36-40.
 4. The feast enjoyed; Vs. 24-34.
- III. The Strategy;** Gen. 44:1-34. Cp. Job 33:12, 13, 18-24.
 1. To test their honesty; Gen. 43:21, 22.
 2. To test their jealousy; Gen. 43:34. Would they be envious of their younger brother as they had been of him? Had they learned the evil of envy?
 3. To test their loyalty; Gen. 43:1-34. Here is Judah, who had cruelly proposed that Joseph should be sold as a slave, actually pleading to become the substitute for Benjamin! Under Joseph's able discipline they have been brought to repentance and are now ready to appreciate his pardon.
- IV. The Revelation;** Gen. 45:1-15.
 1. The declaration; Vs. 1-3. "I am Joseph." Cp. Acts 9:1-6; Rev. 1:7.
 2. The result; V. 3. "Fear." Cp. Zech. 12:10.
 3. The invitation; V. 4. Cp. Heb. 10:16-22; Eph. 2:13; Matt. 11:28.
 4. The recital; Vs. 5-8. (1) Sent by God. Cp. John 3:17; 6:38, 39. (2) The need foreseen; Vs. 6, 7. Cp. Romans 3:10-19, 25. (3) The result—great deliverance; V. 7. Cp. Heb. 2:3.
 5. The Command; Vs. 9, 10. "Go." Cp. Matt. 28:18-20; Acts 1:8.
 6. The Promise; Vs. 11, 12. Cp. John 6:35; John 10:27-29; Phil. 4:19; Psalm 84:11; Matt. 24:35.
 7. The Request; Vs. 13, 14. "Tell my father." Cp. 2 Cor. 4:6; 1 Peter 1:7, 8; 2 Peter 1:16, 17; John 1:14.
 8. The Communion; V. 15. Cp. Romans 5:1, 2. Eph. 2:18; Luke 24:29-32.

JOSEPH—THE SAVIOR

Genesis 45:16—49:28

Golden Text: 2 Corinthians 8:9

- I. The Invitation; Gen. 45:16-28.** The news pleased Pharaoh. Does the news of the repentance and conversion of the sinner please God? See Luke 15:7, 10; 2 Peter 3:9; Ezek. 33:11.
1. The Message; Vs. 16-28.
 - (1) "Come;" V. 18. Cp. Matt. 11:28; Rev. 22:17, etc. (2) "Stuff;" V. 20. Cp. Phil. 3:4-9, 13; Romans 10:3; Isa. 64:6. Leave your "stuff" behind, particularly such "stuff" as pride, envy, evil speakings, covetousness, etc. See Col. 3:8, 9; Gal. 5:19-21.
 2. The Earnest; Vs. 21-24. A sample of what awaited them. Cp. Eph. 1:13, 14; 2 Cor. 5:5. Ill. Num. 13:17-27. What the believer now has from Christ is but a foretaste of the eternal glories that are to be his in "the ages to come." Eph. 2:7.
 3. The Result; Vs. 25-28.
 - (1) Unbelief; V. 26. Cp. Mark 16:11-14.
 - (2) Faith when he saw wagons. Cp. (a) the evidences of Christ's resurrection in 1 Cor. 15:1-9. (b) Of His saving power in others. (c) Of His provision for His own. Read John 20:29.
- II. The Journey; Gen. 46:1-7, 28.**
1. The Sacrifice; V. 1. God first. Well might the believer offer the sacrifice of praise to God for all He has revealed Himself to be in Christ! See Heb. 13:15.
 2. The Promise; Vs. 2-4. Cp. Heb. 13:5; Isa. 43:1; 41:13, 14, etc.
 3. The Reception; Vs. 28-30. This is one of the most touching incidents of Scripture. Picture the thoughts of both as they wept in each others arms. Did either Jacob or Joseph regret the way God had led them?
- III. The Interview; Gen. 47:1-10.** Jacob's confession; V. 9. Truly "the less was blessed of the greater" that day! (Heb. 7:7). Jacob's last days are like a glorious sunset after a troubled day.
- IV. The Famine; 47:13-25.**
1. The people's need; Vs. 13, 15, 18. Cp. Luke 15:14; Isa. 55:2; 52:3; Romans 7:14; Luke 7:40-43.
 2. The Savior's provision; V. 15-25.
 - (1) They were bought; V. 23. Cp. 1 Cor. 6:20; Acts 20:28; 1 Peter 1:9 (Marg.).
 - (2) They were provided for; V. 24. Cp. Matt. 6:33; Phil. 4:19; Psalm 84:11.
 - (3) They were grateful; V. 25. Cp. 2 Cor. 9:15; 2 Cor. 8:9.
 - (4) They served him; V. 25. Cp. Romans 6:13; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15.
- V. The blessing; 49:22-26.**
Compare Christ as the fulfillment of this.

THE BIRTH OF MOSES

Exodus 1:7-14, 22; 2:1-10

Golden Text: Romans 8:28

I. The Historic Setting; Ex. 1:7-14. This new king was the first of a different dynasty of kings. Egypt had over 30 of these dynasties, due to revolutions in the land. Describe the death of Jacob, Gen. 49, and the death of Joseph and his prophecy; Gen. 50:24-26. Cp. Heb. 11:22.

1. Their prosperity; V. 7.
2. Their persecution; Vs. 8-11, 13-14. Slavery. Cp. John 8:34; Romans 6:16-19. The power that once had been friendly towards them now became their masters. How like Satan who first beguiles and then blinds, binds and grinds his victims! See Luke 11:21, 22. Jud. 16:21.
3. Their preservation; V. 12. How true of Israel even in this present day. Though subjected to cruel persecution and attempts to annihilate them as a nation, they still persist as a witness to the truth of God's word.

II. His Birth; Ex. 2:1, 2.

1. The child—"goodly."
2. The mother—her courage of faith. Cp. Heb. 11:23; Isa. 51:7.

III. His Preservation; Vs. 3-6.

1. The mother's care; V. 3. Cp. Isa. 49:15.
2. The sister's watch; V. 4.
3. The providential visit; Vs. 5, 6. God working all things for good. Cp. Heb. 11:6; Isa. 43:1, 2; Romans 8:28; Isa. 55:9; Isa. 40:28.

IV. His Care; Vs. 7-9.

1. The command: "Take this child." This can apply to the S. S. teachers' work. Cp. Matt. 18:5, 6; Mark 16:15. Children are God's gifts.
2. The work—"nurse it for me." Cp. Eph. 6:4; 2 Tim. 3:15; John 21:15; 1 Peter 5:2-4. The food—God's word. 1 Peter 2:1, 2; 1 Cor. 3:2.
3. The promise—"wages." Cp. 2 Tim. 4:8; John 4:36.

V. His Education; V. 10. Cp. Acts 7:22. The Egyptians did their best to make an Egyptian out of him, but the education he had received on his mother's knees could never be forgotten. See Prov. 22:6.

1. His knowledge. See Acts 7:22. The Egyptians at this period had a high degree of civilization. Witness the monuments that remain.
2. His eloquence—mighty "words."
3. His character—mighty "deeds."

VI. His Position; V. 10.

Heir to the treasure and power of Egypt, its throne, with all the pomp and circumstance of kingly glory was before him. It was all his for the taking.

THE CHOICE OF MOSES

Exodus 2:11-25

Golden Text: Heb. 11:26

I. The Circumstances; Vs. 11-14. Cp. Acts 7:23-29.

1. His sympathy with Israel; V. 11. Cp. Acts 7:23.
2. His rash act; V. 12. Note he didn't look up. 4:13. Moses thought that by his own hand he would deliver Israel. Forty years later he learned it was not his hand but God's right hand that did the delivering! See Exod. 15:6, 7. (3) His flight; V. 15.

II. The Choice. Read Heb. 11:24-25.

1. The Time. "He was come to years." He was 40. Acts 7:23. No age limit now to be saved. Eccles. 12:1; 2 Tim. 3:15; Matt. 19:14.
2. The Choice. He chose. A definite decision. No one is saved apart from a definite decision for Christ. Perhaps, in all history, there is nothing to compare with this choice. It is the greatest single instance of renunciation on the part of a human being. It was a choice
 - (1) Against his position in Egypt. Egypt a type of the world. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:20-29; Gal. 6:14; Phil. 3:7-9, 20; John 17:16.
 - (2) Against the possessions of Egypt. Cp. Mark 8:36; 10:23, 24; 1 Tim. 6:9, 10.
 - (3) Against the pleasures of Egypt. Cp. 1 Tim. 6:9, 10; 1 Tim. 5:6; Romans 6:23; 1 John 2:15, 16.
 - (4) Against the perils of Egypt. Cp. 1 John 5:19; Mark 9:43-48; 2 Peter 3:10; John 3:36, 18.
 - (5) Against the persecution of Egypt; Heb. 11:25. "Affliction." John 15:19-21; 2 Cor. 11:24-28; John 16:33; 2 Tim. 3:12.
 - (6) The reproach of Christ; Heb. 11:25; 13:13; Gal. 6:14; Mark 8:38.
3. The Reason. The principles that governed his choice.
 - (1) Faith; Heb. 11:24. Cp. Heb. 11:1, 6; Romans 4:5; 5:1; 10:8-17. Faith sees the invisible; Heb. 11:27. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:18; 1 Peter 1:8.
 - (2) Respect to recompense of reward; Heb. 11:26, 27. Cp. 2 Tim. 4:8; Rev. 5:9-14. Especially V. 10.
What is your choice?

III. The Result—a great life. Who has not heard of Moses, the man of God? Had Moses decided to mount the throne of Egypt and become its Pharaoh, he would have been unknown to the vast majority of people, and his body would probably have been an interesting mummy in the Museum at Cairo! True fame and true success consists in putting God first in the life. Matt. 6:33; Joshua 1:5-9; 2 Thess. 1:12.

THE CALL OF MOSES

Exodus 2:23—4:17, 27-31

Golden Text: Mark 16:15

- I. The Burning Bush;** 2:23—3:3. Someone has said it took Moses 40 years to learn to be something; 40 years to learn to be nothing; and forty years to learn what a great deal God could do with nothing if it was yielded to Him!
1. God's knowledge of their condition; 2:23-25. His eye beheld, His ear heard, His heart knew their sorrows.
 2. Moses' Occupation; V. 1. Cp. Exod. 2:15-21. A shepherd for 40 years. Cp. Acts 7:30. From leading a nation to leading sheep. He that is faithful in the least will be faithful in much. Luke 16:10.
 2. The great sight; 3:2-4. Cp. Some other great sights; Matt. 27:36; John 1:29; Rev. 1:7. The burning bush that was unconsumed could illustrate (1) The word of God midst the fire of criticism, (2) Christ on the cross, 'neath fire of God's wrath, (3) The church in fire of persecution, and (4) Israel itself as a nation.
- II. The Revelation of Jehovah;** 3:4-14.
1. Of Himself; Vs. 5, 6. (1) His Holiness; V. 5. Cp. Isa. 6:1-6. Cp. Prodigal Son; Luke 15:22. (2) His Person; V. 6. Cp. Matt. 22:31, 32. (3) Its effect on Moses; V. 6. Cp. Isa. 6:1-5; Dan. 10:5-10; Luke 5:8; Rev. 1:17, etc.
 2. Of His Care; V. 7. He had seen all, heard all, knew all. Cp. Psalm 139:1-6; Matt. 6:25-34.
 3. Of His purpose; Vs. 8, 9.
 - (1) Emancipation, "deliver." Cp. Luke 11:21, 22; Job 33:24; Mark 10:45; Luke 19:10; Matt. 9:13; 1 Peter 3:18; Gal. 1:4; Col. 1:13; Heb. 2:14-15.
 - (2) Separation, "bring out." Cp. John 17:15-19; Titus 2:11-14; 2 Cor. 6:14-17; 1 Cor. 1:2; Heb. 2:11.
 - (3) Possession, "bring in." Eph. 1:3; John 17:24-26, etc.
 4. Of His Choice of Moses; Vs. 10-12. (1) Power; V. 10. "I will send." Cp. "Go." Matt. 28:19, 20; Mark 16:15; Acts 1:8. (2) Promise, "with thee;" V. 12. Cp. "Lo." Matt. 28:19, 20. Cp. Heb. 13:5; Joshua 1:9.
- III. The Objections Raised;** 3:11 to 4:17.
1. Personal fitness; V. 11. God's answer; V. 12.
 2. Words; V. 13. Note God's answer in V. 14, and cp. John 8:58.
 3. Authority; 4:1. The answer—a manifestation of Divine authority; Vs. 2-8.
 4. Eloquence; 4:10. The answer; Vs. 11, 12.
 5. Special adaptation; 4:13-17. The answer. God's commands are His enablings. Moses learned that both his rod and his hand could become either a curse or a blessing; and that with God all things were possible. Cp. 2 Cor. 12:9; 3:5; Phil. 4:13.
- IV. The Message to Israel;** 4:27-31.
1. Meeting with Aaron. V. 27. God knew where they both were and could therefore bring them together. This explains many so called "coincidences."
 2. Meeting with Israel; V. 30.
 3. The effect on the people; V. 31. They heard, believed and worshipped.

PHARAOH'S REJECTION

Exodus 5:1—6:8

Golden Text: Proverbs 29:1**I. The Message to Pharaoh; 5:1-23.**

1. The Message; Vs. 1. (1) Its authority. "Thus saith the Lord." Cp. Matt. 24:35; Num. 23:19; Eccles. 3:14. (2) Its content; V. 1. Plain and simple. Pharaoh was not left in any doubt as to what God wanted of him, and neither is the sinner. Read Acts 17:31. It should be the aim of the teacher and preacher to leave the hearer in no doubt as to his state, danger, and the way of salvation; Isa. 58:1.
2. Pharaoh's pride; Vs. 2. "Who is the Lord?" Prov. 6:16, 17; Psalm 18:27; Luke 18:14.
3. His unbelief. "I know not." Cp. Romans 3:3; John 3:18; 12:47, 48; 16:8-11.
4. His rejection. "Neither." Cp. John 5:40; Romans 1:28. Pharaoh here definitely and defiantly refuses to obey God. God's foreknowledge did not prevent Pharaoh's free will. See Exod. 3:19-21. He who chooses error will be blinded by it. Cp. Romans 1:24-26-28; 2 Cor. 2:15, 16; Matt. 21:42; 2 Thess. 2:9-12 (R. V.).
5. The increased burden; Vs. 6-19. How like Satan, who uses all his diabolical power to keep his poor slaves under his mastery when they seek to escape! He will seek to divert their mind from thoughts of salvation by pleasure, lust and pride, etc.
6. The murmur of the elders; Vs. 20-23. Moses is getting his first lesson in the perversity of the children of Israel. He was to have forty years of it. Psalm 95:10.

II. Jehovah's Precious Promises; 6:1-8.

1. The covenant Name; Jehovah, Vs. 1-3.
2. The promise made; Vs. 4-8. Note: The seven "I wills."
 - (1) Separation. "bring out," V. 6. Cp. Gal. 1:4, 6:14; John 17:14.
 - (2) Emancipation rid . . . bondage. Cp. Matt. 11:28; Isa. 53:5, 6; Isa. 1:4; Romans 5:8; John 8:36.
 - (3) Redemption; V. 6. Cp. 1 Peter 1:18; Eph. 1:7.
 - (4) Adoption; V. 7. "Take you for a people." Cp. 1 Peter 2:9, 10. John 1:12.
 - (5) Portion. "I will be your God;" V. 7. Cp. Matt. 6:9; John 20:17.
 - (6) Preservation. "I will bring;" V. 8. Cp. Jude 24; John 10:28-30.
 - (7) Possession. "I will give;" V. 8. Cp. 1 Peter 1:3-5; Eph. 1:3; Romans 8:32, etc.
3. The Power to perform; Vs. 8. "I am Jehovah;" Cp. Matt. 3:6; Num. 23:19; Romans 11:29. All the power of God is behind His word. Cp. Eccles. 8:4.

THE PLAGUES

Exodus 7 to 10

Golden Text: Hebrews 12:25

- I. The Second Visit to Pharaoh;** 7:1-13.
 1. The renewed commission; Vs. 1-9.
 2. The true and false power; Vs. 10-13. These two powers in the world today. (1) The power of the Gospel; Romans 1:16. (2) The counterfeit of Satan (Read 2 Cor. 11:13-15; 2 Thess. 2:9-11) to deceive and imitate the real work. (Ill. Matt. 13:24-30, 37-43).
- II. The First Plague;** 7:14-25. Water turned to blood. The first plague, water to blood—death. The first miracle of Christ—water to wine—life and joy; John 2.
- III. The Second Plague;** 8:1-15. The plague of frogs.
 1. Pharaoh again entreated; Vs. 1, 2. Frogs were objects of worship, as also the Nile and flies. They reared temples in honor of the ox and cow and worshipped the sun. Thus God directed the plagues against their idols.
 2. The Plague; Vs. 3-7.
 3. The Request; Vs. 8-14.
 4. The hardening of his heart; V. 15. Note V. 10. "Tomorrow"—God's time is "Now;" 2 Cor. 6:2.
- IV. The Third Plague;** 8:16-19. Lice.

Note the magician's confession; V. 19; Cp. Mark 1:23, 24.
- V. The Fourth Plague;** Vs. 20-32.—Flies.
 1. The division between the Egyptians and Israel; Vs. 22, 23. Note margin.
 2. Pharaoh's attempted compromise; V. 25. The world asks the question, Why separate? Why three days journey? But the wilderness is the only place for God's people; Acts 15:14.
- VI. The Fifth Plague;** 9:1-7.—Murrian. Cattle were venerated by Egyptians.
- VII. The Sixth Plague;** Vs. 8-12.—Boils. Boils are evidence of corruption within, Mark 7:21.
- VIII. The Seventh Plague;** Vs. 13-35.—Hail.
 1. God's purpose with Pharaoh; V. 16. Cp. Romans 9:17; Phil. 2:10, 11.
 2. God's provision, Vs. 19-21, for the cattle. The two classes. Believers; unbelievers.
 3. The plague of hail; Vs. 22-26.
 4. Pharaoh's confession; Vs. 27-35; but only superficial. (Ill. Matt. 27:3, 4; 1 Sam. 26:21).
- IX. The Eighth Plague;** 10:1-20.—Locusts.
 1. The Message; Vs. 1-6.
 2. The second attempted compromise; 8-11. "Leave the little ones behind." He knew he had them if they did. Many have been brought back in the world who did not take their little ones out with them, Eph. 6:4, etc.
 3. The plague and its result; Vs. 12-20.
- X. The Ninth Plague;** 10:21-29.—Darkness.
 1. The third attempted compromise—leave your possessions; V. 24. How true of many today. Their business is not separated to the Lord—thus worldliness is bound to characterize them; Romans 12:1, 2.
 2. Pharaoh's last message; Vs. 28, 29. He has persistently refused to obey the word of God and each time he hardens his heart it seems more difficult for him to repent. See Heb. 3:15, 13. Cp. Gen. 6:3.

THE PASSOVER

Exodus 12:1-36

Golden Text: Exodus 12:13

I. The Condition of the People.

1. They were slaves; Cp. Slaves of sin; Luke 16:13; John 8:34; Romans 6:16.
2. They were sinners; Cp. Romans 3:23. No difference.
3. They were under condemnation; V. 12. As this was a judgment on sin they must also suffer unless a way of escape is provided; John 3:19; John 3:36; Romans 1:18; Acts 17:31. The day fixed, the judge appointed.

II. God's Way of Salvation; Vs. 3-28.

1. One Means of Salvation.—A lamb slain.
 - (1) The lamb; Vs. 3-4. Cp. John 1:29.
 - (2) Without blemish; V. 5. Cp. Heb. 7:26; I Peter 1:18, 19; 2:22, 23; Matt. 3:17, etc.
 - (3) Set apart; V. 6. Tested; Heb. 7:26; 4:15.
 - (4) Killed; V. 6. Cp. Matt. 20:28; 16:21; John 3:14; 12:24, 27; 10:15, 17, 18; 11:50-52.
2. One Place of Safety.—Behind the blood.
 - (1) Not the blood in the lamb, i. e., Christ as an example. This condemns the best man. John 15:22; Heb. 7:26.
 - (2) Not the blood in the basin, i. e., an intellectual assent to facts of Christ's death. That is a fact of history and saves none.
 - (3) Not the eating of bitter herbs and unleavened bread, i. e., such things as good works and ordinances cannot save. These follow salvation.
 - (4) But the blood shed and applied on the door by hyssop. (Hyssop speaks of faith. It was a common weed and near to all. Cp. Romans 10:8-10), i. e., personal reception of Christ and faith in the blood of Christ; Romans 3:25; Romans 5:1; 8:1; I Peter 1:18, 19.
3. One Ground of Assurance. The word of God, "When I see the blood."
 - (1) Not their "feelings," "realizings" or "experiences." Many trust to these. Within their houses they could not see the blood, but God could. We cannot see the death of Christ, for this took place long before we were born, but God can, and all who trust in that are safe.
 - (2) But God's facts. 1 John 5:9-13; John 5:24. The blood of the lamb applied made them perfectly safe. The word of the Lord believed made them perfectly sure.

III. God's Judgment; Vs. 29-36.

1. Upon all unsheltered by blood; Vs. 29-30. Death was in every home. Either the death of the lamb or the death of the firstborn.
2. God's coming judgment; Romans 2:4-6; Rev. 20:10-15.
3. What are you sheltering behind? Name some common substitutes such as "good works," "church membership," "ordinances," "good resolves," etc.

THE RED SEA

Exodus 13-14

Golden Text: Psalm 18:2

I. Preliminary Instructions; chapter 13.

Before Israel leaves the land God gives them instructions

1. Of His property rights to the firstborn; Vs. 1-2. Cp. 1 Cor. 6:19, 20.
2. Of their constant remembrance of the Passover; Vs. 3-10. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:23-26.
3. Of the great fact of Redemption; Vs. 11-16. As seen in the type of the redeeming lamb; V. 13. Here is a beautiful illustration of substitution.

(1) The Ass. (a) Stubborn and unclean; Job 11:12; Gen. 16:12; Prov. 26:3; Romans 8:7. How true of all by nature. (b) Condemned; Exod. 13:13; Eph. 2:3; Heb. 9:27. The law condemned it to death. Cp. Romans 3:20; Gal. 3:10. (c) Redeemed through death of the lamb; Exod. 13:13; 1 Peter 1:18.

(2) The Lamb. Type of the Lord Jesus. (a) By nature, harmless, gentle, patient, unresisting, clean, acceptable to God; John 1:29; 1 Peter 2:20-22; Heb. 7:26. (b) The substitute. Stood in the stead of the ass so that it could go free. 2 Cor. 5:21; John 3:16; Mark 10:45; John 10:15. Read the tract, "Safety, Certainty and Enjoyment" for an appreciation of this illustration.

Of His guiding hand; Vs. 17-21.

(1) Not "by way of Philistines;" V. 17. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:13. It was a "right way;" Psalm 107:7. No "short cuts" to Canaan.

(2) By the pillar and cloud; V. 21. Now by His word; Psalm 119:105; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

II. The Redeemed People; 14:1-4.

1. Egypt a type of the world; Isa. 31:1. Cp. 1 John 2:15-17.
2. His people delivered from its evil; Gal. 1:4; John 17:13-19; Gal. 6:14; Romans 12:1, 2.

III. The Pursuing Enemy; Vs. 5-9.

1. Predicted; Vs. 3-4. Cp. John 16:33; Eph. 6:10-18.
2. The Purpose God Had; V. 4. Cp. Exod. 15:2; Romans 8:28; 9:22, 23; 11:33-36.
3. The Protection God Gave; Vs. 19-20—His presence; Matt. 28:20; Exod. 3:12; John 1:9.

IV. The Great Deliverance; Vs. 10-14, 20-31.

1. Their unbelief; Vs. 10-12. Cp. Matt. 14:27-31; Mark 6:6; Romans 3:3.
2. God's way of salvation; Vs. 13-14. "Stand still." Cp. Isa. 30:15; Romans 4:5; Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10. This is still God's way of salvation. Christ has done all that is necessary for the salvation of all who will trust in Him. Get the hearer to "see" this salvation. Isa. 45:22.
3. God's deliverance; Vs. 21-22; Isa. 50:10; Romans 7:24, 25; 1 Cor. 10:13.
4. God's judgment; Vs. 23-30; Romans 2:8-9; 2:2, 3; Gal. 6:7. Show that the Red Sea is a picture of the death of Christ and of the identification of each believer in that death, so that each believer is now viewed by God as being dead, buried, and raised with Him; Romans 6.

THE SONG OF MOSES

Exodus 15

Golden Text: Psalm 50:23

- I. **Its Beginning;** Exod. 14:30, 31.
This is the first mention of a song in the Bible, and, as such is an eloquent commentary on the source, nature and purpose of the believer's song.
1. Salvation wrought; V. 30. There can be no song without salvation. Cp. John 17:4; 19:30; Romans 4:24, 25; 1 Cor. 15:1-4. There were no songs in Egypt. The only sounds there were the lash of the taskmaster's whips, the rattle of chains, the cries, groans and prayers of the oppressed, and the harsh command of the slave drivers. This world is a vast prison house of sin. See Luke 4:18.
2. Salvation seen; V. 31; Cp. 2 Cor. 4:3, 4, 6; Romans 10:17.
3. Salvation accepted; V. 31; "believed;" John 1:12; 3:16; 3:36; 5:24; 10:9; Acts 16:31, etc.
4. Salvation experienced; "great work the Lord did;" 2 Tim. 1:12; 1 John 3:11, etc. God's great work here was to separate His people from Egypt. He put the Red Sea of death between them and the land of their bondage. The cross now stands between the believer and the world; Gal. 6:14.
- II. **Its Object**—The Lord; 15:1-19. Nothing of self and all of God. Note the references to Him—His work—His right hand, etc. Cp. Psalm 61:2; 95:1; 96:1; 40:3; Isa. 42:10; 2 Chron. 30:21; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.
- III. **Its Theme**—Gratitude to God for His being, for deliverance experienced and blessings enjoyed.
 1. Deliverance; Vs. 1, 6, 7. Cp. Col. 1:12, 13.
 2. Blessings enjoyed; Vs. 2, 13, 16, 17, 18. Cp. Eph. 1:3-14.
 3. For His Being; V. 2. Cp. John 4:22-24.
- IV. **Miriam's Song;** Vs. 20, 21. Once more a song of praise to God.
- V. **The Waters of Marah;** Vs. 22-26.
 1. The Wearisome Way; V. 22. A true picture of this world. Nothing to satisfy. Cp. Deut. 32:10; Luke 15:14-16; Jer. 2:13. They had to learn by experience what God had taught them by picture.
 2. The Bitter Waters; V. 23. A picture of the bitter trials, temptations, sorrow, pains, bereavements, and losses of this life that sin has brought in; John 14:33.
 3. The Murmuring Multitude; v. 24. "Blind unbelief is sure to err;" Ruth 1:20; Jer. 2:19.
 4. The Sweetening Tree; V. 25. A beautiful picture of the blessings that Christ, through His cross of shame and glorious resurrection, brings into the life of the believer; Phil 3:7, 8; Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10, etc. Put Him into your troubles and they will be sweetened. As we view everything in the light of "the sufferings of Christ and the glory that followed" the bitter becomes sweet; 2 Cor. 4:14-18.

THE MANNA

Exodus 16:1-24, 31-35; John 6:31-36

Golden Text: John 6:51

The manna is a beautiful type of Christ, as indeed are many things in this wonderful book. The aim of the Christian student should be to see Christ in all the Scriptures; Luke 24:27.

- I. **Its Necessity;** Vs. 1-3. A starving people in the wilderness. A graphic illustration of man by nature destitute of—
 1. Life; 1 John 5:12; John 5:40; 3:36; 20:31; Eph. 4:18.
 2. Peace; Romans 3:17; Isa. 57:20, 21.
 3. Hope; Eph. 2:12; Job 8:13; Isa. 57:10; Ezek. 37:11.
 4. Excuse; Romans 1:20, 2:1; John 15:22; (Marg.) John 12:47, 48.
 5. God; Eph. 2:12; 4:18.
 6. Christ; Eph. 2:12; Romans 8:9.
 7. Escape; Heb. 2:3. If he dies in this state; Romans 2:3; Heb. 9:27.

II. **Its Nature.**

1. Its Source—heaven; Exod. 16:4. Cp. John 6:33; 3:16. All spiritual gifts are from heaven. Cp. James 1:17.
2. Its Giver—God; Exod. 16:4. Cp. John 6:36-38; 1'salm 14:2; John 3:17. God is a great Giver.
3. Its Description—
 - (1) White—purity; Exod. 16:31. Cp. 1 Peter 2:22; 2 Cor. 5:21; Heb. 7:26.
 - (2) Small—humility; Exod. 16:14. Cp. Phil. 2:5-8; Isa. 53:3, 7-9.
 - (3) Round—This reveals two things concerning Christ; Exod. 16:14; (a) The eternity of Christ's being; John 1:1, 2; Col. 1:17; (b) The evenness of His character—no flaw; Matt. 3:17.
 - (4) Free. "A gift;" Exodus 16:15. Cp. John 3:16; Romans 6:23; 2 Cor. 9:15.
 - (5) Sweet; Exodus 16:31. But only the tasters knew. Cp. Psalm 34:8; 119:103; 1 Peter 1:8.
 - (6) Within reach of all "on the ground;" Exod. 16:13, 14. The children could reach it easiest, for they had not so far to stoop! Matt. 18:3; "Whosoever;" Romans 10:6-10; John 3:16; Rev. 22:17.

III. **Its Result.**

1. It was gathered early; Exod. 16:21. Cp. Prov. 8:17; Eccles 12:1; 2 Cor. 6:2; Prov. 27:1.
2. It satisfied; Psalm 105:40. Cp. John 6:35.
3. It was laid up for a memorial, Exod. 16:33, to remind them of their need and His provision. Cp. Luke 22:19. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:23-26.
4. It sustained them all the journey; Exod. 16:35. Christ is the believer's salvation, peace, joy, life, hope, righteousness and provision during his whole life; Gal. 2:20, etc.

WATER FROM THE ROCK

Exodus 17:1-7

Golden Text: John 6:37

- I. The Thirsty People;** Vs. 1-3.
1. Their location; V. 1. The wilderness. Picture of this world that cannot satisfy. Sin has turned the world into a wilderness. Cp. Isa. 55:1, 2; Jer. 2:13; Eccles. 1:8, 14.
 2. Their need—"Water;" V. 2. Man's need—salvation. Not pleasure, power, popularity, treasure, but salvation is what man needs; Acts 16:31; 11:14; 4:12; Romans 1:16; 3:25; 10:1; Ezek. 33:11, etc.
 3. Their murmurings; Vs. 2, 4. Cp. Psalm 106:24, 25; Mark 4:37-40; Psalm 78:40-42; Mark 16:14, etc. Unbelief the cause.
- II. The Interceding Leader;** Vs. 4-5. Moses carried his cause to God Who:
1. Knew their needs. Cp. Exod. 2:23; 3:7; Deut. 4:31; 7:8; 9:5; 1 Peter 5:7.
 2. Could supply their needs; Isa. 40:26-28; Isa. 41:17-20; Phil. 4:19, etc.
 3. Revealed the way of salvation; V. 6. Cp. Isa. 45:19, 21, 22; 59:16; Eph. 2:2-4; John 3:16; Romans 10:8-17, etc.
- III. The Satisfying Rock;** Vs. 6-7. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:4. The Rock was Christ.
1. Christ the Rock for —
 - (1) Salvation; Psalm 95:1; John 3:17; Acts 4:12. (2) Strength; Psalm 31:2; Heb. 7:25; Phil. 4:13. (3) Stability; Isa. 26:4 (Marg.); John 5:24. (4) Security; Psalm 94:22; John 10:28-30. (5) Shelter; Isa. 32:2; Prov. 30:26; Heb. 6:18. (6) Satisfaction; Deut. 32:13; Phil. 4:11-13; Psalm 107:9; Eph. 1:6.
 2. The Rock Smitten. Cp. Psalm 78:15, 16.
 - (1) The Source. Not until Christ was smitten was the Holy Spirit poured out, and salvation made possible. Cp. Lam. 3:1; Zech. 13:7; Mark 10:45; John 11:50, 10:10, 16:7-14, 3:14. The divine "must." All our blessings are traced to Calvary; Psalm 88:7, 16, 22:1; John 12:24; Isa. 53:4, etc.
 - (2) The flow. (a) Full.—Enough for all the people then and enough for all the world now; John 3:17; 1 John 2:2; Acts 13:38. "Who-soever." (b) Free to all. No price asked. Cp. Isa. 55:1; John 4:10. (c) Within reach of all. Cp. Isa. 46:12, 13; Romans 10:8. (d) Living; John 4:10, 14. Cp. Psalm 46:4. Here is the great river of God's "grace that brings salvation" to all who hear, believe and receive; Titus 2:11. John, on the isle of Patmos, had a vision of the river and its Divine source; Rev. 22:1. This living stream still flows on, and everywhere it goes it brings untold blessings into the lives of those who stoop and drink. See Ezek. 47:9.
 - (3) The Result—Saved. Cp. John 4:14; Eph. 2:8; John 7:37-39; but only to those who stooped and drank.

REPHIDIM

Exodus 17:8-16; Deuteronomy 25:17-19

Golden Text; Hebrews 7:25

- I. The Circumstances;** V. 8. "Then came Amalek." Note when it was.
1. Israel had been redeemed from Egypt. Exod. 12-15. They had no fight in Egypt for they had been slaves, helpless to deliver themselves—a graphic illustration of the unsaved under the slavery and bondage of sin and therefore unable to fight.
 2. They were journeying to Canaan—the land of promise. Exod. 14-16. This illustrates the present condition of the saved. He is a stranger and pilgrim (1 Peter 2:11; Heb. 12:1) traversing the desert that lies between.
- II. The Enemy;** V. 8. Cp. Deut. 25:17-19.
1. Who he was. Amalek—Esau's grandson. Gen. 36:12. A type of the flesh. The flesh is that principle of enmity towards God that all have by nature. Cp. Gal. 4:22-29. The hereditary hatred.
 2. What he did. V. 8. "Fought." Cp. Gal. 5:17. Cp. Deut. 25:18. It was when Israel was faint and weary. Note "the hindermost." The peril of lagging behind.
 3. Our enemies. The Christian has a three fold enemy.
 - (1) Internal—The Flesh, that evil corrupt nature all possess through Adam's fall. Romans 5:12; 7:18, 25; 8:3-8. Eph. 2:3. God does not remove this nature at the new birth, but a new nature is given by the Holy Spirit Himself. Gal. 5:17; Eph. 1:13; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19, 20. The flesh is irremediably bad, incurably wicked. Jer. 17:9, etc.
 - (2) External—The World. 1 John 2:15-17. Which appeals to (a) The lust of the flesh. (b) The lust of the eyes. (c) The pride of life. (3) Infernal—The Devil. Eph. 6:11, 12. (a) His Wisdom. Ezek. 28:12. (b) Power. 2 Cor. 4:4; Luke 13:16. (c) Malignity. Job 1:9-11.
- III. The Fight.** Vs. 9-10.
1. The Commander—"Joshua"—Saviour. Cp. Heb. 2:10; Heb. 12:2.
 2. The intercessor.—Moses supported by Aaron and Hur. The two armies. One of three, the other of thousands. Here Moses is also a type of Christ interceding for His people (Heb. 7:25). Aaron and Hur of His people in fellowship with Him in intercession. 1 Tim. 2:1-4.
 3. The Christian's Warfare. (1) The battleground—the heart and life. (2) The necessity for fighting. (a) Because commanded. 1 Tim. 6:12; Eph. 6:11; 1 Peter 5:9, etc. (b) For strength. 1 Cor. 9:26. It develops spiritual muscle. (c) For a reward. James 1:12, etc. (3) The Provision—the Armor. Eph. 6:13-18. Note the seven-fold armor. Note also that each Christian must put it on for himself. Eph. 6:11.
- IV. The Victory.** Vs. 11-16.
1. The rod of power. Vs. 9, 11, 12. Christ is both Leader. Heb. 12:1, 2, and Intercessor. Romans 8:34, 5:10; Heb. 7:25.
 2. The discomfited foe. V. 13. Cp. Gal. 5:16; Romans 6:13, 14, 19. The Christian called on to yield to God and deny the flesh. Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:5-14.
 3. The memorial written. V. 14. A significant verse in view of how the Bible was written.
 4. The altar of testimony. "Jehova Nissi." "The Lord, my banner." S. of S. 2:4. Cp. Psalm 20:5; Psalm 60:4.
 5. Christ is our Victory. (1) Past at Calvary. Heb. 2:14. (2) Present. 2 Cor. 2:14. (3) Future. 1 Cor. 15:24-28.

THE GIVING OF THE LAW

Exodus 19-20

Golden Text: John 1:17

1. **The Scene.** Chapter 19.
1. The arrival before Sinai. Vs. 1-2.
2. The words of Jehovah. Vs. 3-6. (1) God's goodness in the past, seen in their deliverance from Egypt's bondage and condemnation. Cp. Deut. 32:7-12. Cp. 1 Thess. 1:9, 10. (2) God's grace in the present. "I brought you unto Myself." Their happy position. Cp. 1 Cor. 3:23; Mark 9:41; John 17:9, 10. (3) His promise for the future. Vs. 5-6. Its condition—obedience to His Word. (a) "Peculiar treasure." 1 Kings 8:53; Psalm 135:4. Cp. 1 Peter 2:9. (b) "King priests." Cp. 1 Peter 2:5; Rev. 20:6; 1:5, 6. (c) "Holy Nation." Cp. Lev. 20:26. Cp. 1 Peter 2:9. Heb. 2:11; 3:1; Romans 12:1, 2.
3. Israel's promise. Vs. 7-9. The law was not imposed until voluntarily accepted.
4. The purification of the people. Vs. 10-14. (1) Separation from defilement. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-17, etc. (2) God's warning. Vs. 12-13. God's holiness—"far off." The typical word of the law is "Come not near." The typical word of grace is "Draw nigh" Heb. 10:22.
 - i. The scene on the mount. Vs. 16-25.
 - (1) The seven-fold phenomena. Vs. 16-18. How impressive it must have been. Note its effect on the people. Cp. Heb. 12:18-25.
 - (2) The second admonition. Vs. 21-25.
 - (3) The ascent to the mount. V. 24.
- II. **The Law Given.** 20:1-21.
 1. The Ten Commandments—Not ten laws but one law. Cp. James 2:10. (1) It reveals the requirements of God's holiness. The first four involve man's duty to God, the next six man's duty to man. This law is said to be (a) Holy; Romans 7:12. (b) Just; Romans 7:12. (c) Fiery, i. e., merciless. Deut. 33:2. (d) Good. Romans 7:12. Suppose all the world obeyed it, what a good world it would be! (e) Spiritual. Romans 7:14. (f) Perfect. Psalm 19:7.
 - (2) It reveals the unrighteousness of man.
 - (a) It brings the knowledge of sin. Romans 3:20; 5:20; 7:7. (b) It shuts the mouth of every man. Romans 3:19. (c) It brings under the curse all who break it. Gal. 3:10-13, etc. (3) This law was perfectly fulfilled and made honorable by Christ. Isa. 42:21. (a) His perfect life. 1 Peter 2:22; John 8:46, 29, etc. (b) His vicarious death because of man's failure. Gal. 4:4, 5; Romans 8:3, 4; 2 Cor. 5:21. (c) His resurrection as man's Savior from the curse and doom of the law. Romans 8:1; Gal. 3:13, 14; 5:1-4, etc.
 2. The effect on the people. Vs. 18-19.
 - (1) Fear. V. 18. (2) Distance. V. 18. (3) Pleading. V. 19.
 3. Moses' reply. V. 20.
- III. **God's Provision;** Vs. 24-26.
 1. An Altar by which to approach Him.
 2. Sacrifices by which to be accepted before Him. How good of God to thus provide a remedy for the law-breaking sinner. Here is the severity and goodness of God! Romans 11:22.

THE TABERNACLE

Exodus 25

Golden Text: John 1:14

Get a good book on the Tabernacle. Soltau and Ridout have both written good books on it. It will be impossible to more than touch on this tremendously interesting and profitable subject; but the teacher should be able to give his class a fair idea of its shape, purpose and significance.

I. Its Purpose; Vs. 1-8.

1. A dwelling place for God; V. 8. Note some of God's dwelling places. (1) Past—Cp. Exod. 29:43-45; 1 Kings 8-27. (2) Present—1 Cor. 3:16; John 14:23; Eph. 2:18-22. (3) Future—Rev. 21:3.
2. A token of His presence among them—the pillar of fire. Num. 9:15; Deut. 4:7; 32, 33.
3. A means whereby atonement could be made. Lev. 17:5.
4. A way of access into God's presence. Exod. 25:22; 29:43.
5. To foreshadow Christ, the true Tabernacle. John 1:14; Heb. 9:11; 10:1, etc.

II. Its Pattern. Chap. 25:9-27:21. Draw a sketch of it, or make a paper model. Note the minute care with which God gives the pattern to Moses.

1. The Building. (1) The outer court with door. (2) The Holy Place. (3) The Holiest of all.
2. The Furniture. (1) Of Outer Court. (a) The Brazen Altar. (b) The Laver. (2) Of Holy Place. (a) Table of shewbread. (b) Candlestick. (c) Altar of incense. (3) Holiest of all. (a) Ark of Covenant. (b) Mercy seat. Seven pieces in all.
3. The Coverings. From the outside. (1) Badgers skins. (2) Rams' skins dyed red. (3) Goats' hair curtains. (4) Vail of holiest of all. The cost of it has been estimated at \$1,500,000.00.

III. Its Picture. All speaks of Christ. Psalm 29:9. (Marg.)

1. The Door of the court. Exod. 27:16; "Christ the Way;" John 10:9; 14:6. Note its size—big enough for all. "Whosoever." John 3:16; Rev. 22:17; Acts 4:12; 13:38.
2. The Brazen Altar. 27:1. Christ our Sacrifice. Heb. 9:22. Cp. Heb. 9:12, 26; 10:8, 14; Heb. 13:10; 2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24, etc.; Mark 10:45.
3. The Laver. Cleansing for the priests. Cp. 1 Peter 2:9; Rev. 1:6. Cp. John 13:3-10; Eph. 5:26; Psalm 119:9. The word of God.
4. The Shewbread. Exod. 25:30. Christ our food. Cp. John 6:33-35, 48, 51.
5. The Candlestick. Exod. 25:31. Christ our light. John 8:12; 1:4; 2 Cor. 4:3-6.
6. The Altar of Incense. Exod. 30:1. Worship. John 4:24. Cp. Heb. 13:15; Rev. 8:3, 4. The believer is to worship the Father through the Son by the Holy Spirit. Eph. 2:18, etc.
7. The Mercy Seat. Exod. 25:10-22. Fellowship based on sacrifice. Cp. Lev. 16:15-19. Cp. Romans 3:23-26. 1 John 2:2. "Propitiation" = mercy seat.

THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD

Exodus 28:1-5; 29:1-12, 15-21

Golden Text: Heb. 9:14

I. The Necessity for the Priesthood.

1. A sinning people. Psalms 95:10; 106:24, 25; Cp. Rom. 3:10-19, 23.
2. A holy God who hates sin and must punish it. Habak. 1:13; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Rom. 6:23; 1:18; 2:3, etc.

II. The Work of the Priesthood.

1. To offer up sacrifices to God. Exo. 30:10, etc.; Lev. 6:7; Heb. 8:3.
2. To mediate between God and man. Heb. 9:7; Exo. 29:42; Heb. 5:1, etc.
3. To purify the unclean. Lev. 15:30, 31, etc.
4. To teach the law. Deut. 33:10.

III. The Installation of the Priesthood. A wonderful type of Christ's work.

1. The preparation. The holy garments. Exo. 28:2-4. For glory and beauty.
 - (1) The Ephod. Vs. 6-7. (2) The girdle. Vs. 8-12. (3) The Breastplate. Vs. 13-30. (4) The robe of blue. Vs. 31-35. With its border of bells and pomegranates (Testimony and fruit). (5) The Mitre. Vs. 36-38. (6) The robe of fine linen. V. 39.
2. The clothing. Exo. 29:1-6.
3. The anointing. V. 7. Cp. Heb. 1:8, 9.
4. The Offering for their sin. Vs. 10-18; Cp. Heb. 5:3; 7:26, 27.

Note: (1) Identification. V. 10. (2) Death of Victim. V. 11. (3) Atonement. V. 12. (4) Judgment satisfied. (5) Acceptance. Vs. 13-14.
5. The Consecration. Vs. 19-28. (1) The sweet savour offering. V. 25. (2) The blood applied. V. 20. (a) To the ear—Godward—hear. Cp. John 10:27; Matt. 13:9. (b) To the hand—manward—work. Eph. 2:10; Titus 3:8; Col. 3:22-24; Gal. 6:10, etc. (c) To the feet—earthward—walk. Eph. 2:1, 10; 4:1, 17; 5:1, 8, 15. (d) To garments—character—life. Rom. 12:1; 6:13, 19; 2 Cor. 5:15, etc. (3) The Consecration. Vs. 23-26. Set apart for God alone. To consecrate is to "fill the hands." A consecrated life is one filled with Christ and set in motion for God.

IV. Its Type.

1. Man a sinner. Rom. 3:10-19, etc.
2. God holy and sin hating. Ex. 34:6-7.
3. Christ the High Priest.
 - (1) His Incarnation. Heb. 2:14; 1 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 4:14-16.
 - (2) His absolute holiness. Heb. 7:26; 2 Cor. 5:21.
 - (3) His Sacrifice—Himself. Heb. 9:11-14, 26; 10:4-14.
 - (4) His powerful advocacy. Heb. 7:24-25, on behalf of those who trust Him.
 - (5) There is therefore no longer need for the Levitical priesthood which was done away in Christ. Heb. 10:11. He is first Saviour, then great high Priest to every believer.

THE GOLDEN CALF

Exodus 32

Golden Text: Gal. 3:13

I. The Absent Leader. V. 1.

1. The provision made. Exo. 24:12-14.
2. The purpose of his absence. (1) To receive the law. (2) To obtain the pattern of the tabernacle. (3) To obtain instructions as to the Priesthood.
3. The type—The Saviour absent to (1) Intercede for His own. Rom. 8:33-34; Heb. 9:24; 7:25. (2) Return again. John 14:3; 1 Thess. 4:12-18, etc.

II. The Impatient People. V. 1.

1. Their apostasy, seen in their (1) Independent spirit "let us." Cp. Gen. 11:3, 4; Psalms 2:2, 3; Cp. John 15:5. (2) Idolatrous plan "make us gods." See Exo. 20:3-5; Isa. 40:18-21, 28; Exo. 23:13; Deut. 27:15; 1 Cor. 10:14, 19, 20; 1 John 5:21; Rev. 21:8. (3) Ingratitude for past blessings. "As for this Moses." Isa. 43:18; Psalm 103:2; Deut. 32:15, 18; Isa. 1:2; Ezek. 16:17; Hosea 2:8; Luke 17:25; Rom. 1:21.
2. Their idolatry. V. 4. "Calf"—an idea from Egypt. The Egyptians worshipped the calf and the Israelites conceived the idea of combining the Egyptian religion and some of their own ideas!

III. Aaron's Folly. Vs. 2-6.

1. Did not rebuke them. V. 2. Prov. 29:25; Cp. Jer. 1:8; Ezek. 3:8, 9; 2 Tim. 4:2-4.
2. Tried to please both God and man. V. 5. Luke 16:13; Gal. 1:10.
3. Did not confess his sin honestly and humbly. Vs. 21-24.

IV. God's Wrath. Vs. 7-14.

1. Their sin described. Vs. 7-8; Denial of God. Rom. 1:23; Cp. 1 Thess. 1:9, 10.
2. Their character revealed. V. 9. "Corrupt." V. 7. "Stiffnecked." Cp. Rom. 3:10-19; Eph. 2:1, 2.
3. Their doom threatened. V. 10. Cp. Rom. 1:18; 6:23, etc.; Rev. 21:8.

V. Moses Intercession. Vs. 11-14. Note the argument he uses. Cp. Romans 9:1-3; 1 Tim. 2:1-4; James 5:16.**VI. Swift punishment. Vs. 15-29.**

1. The tables of the law broken. Vs. 15-19.
2. The idol destroyed. Vs. 20.
3. Aaron rebuked. Vs. 21-25. Cp. Deut. 9:20.
4. The call to Separation. (1) The question. V. 26. Cp. 1 Kings 18:21; Joshua 24:15; Matt. 27:22. (2) The test. "Let him come." Matt. 11:28; John 5:40; 7:37; Rev. 22:17, etc. (3) The result. Vs. 27-28. 3,000 slain. Cp. Acts 2:14. 3,000 saved. Here is an illuminating contrast between law and grace.

VII. Powerful Intercession. Vs. 30-35.

1. The Confession. Vs. 30-32; Cp. Deut. 9:13-21.
2. The Promise. Vs. 33-44.

THE RENEWED COVENANT

Exodus 33:1—34:10, 28-35

Golden Text: Exo 33:14

I. The Repentant People. Exo. 33:1-10.

1. God's message. Vs. 1-3.
2. Their humiliation. Vs. 4-6.
3. The Tabernacle's new location "outside the camp." V. 7.
4. Separation unto God the true test of the reality of their repentance. V. 7; Cp. Heb. 13:13-15; Prov. 28:13; 1 Thess. 1:9, 10; 2 Cor. 6:14-18; 7:1.

II. The Interceding Leader. Vs. 9-13.

1. The petition described. V. 11. What intimacy is here suggested!
2. The petition. Vs. 12-13. (1) Acknowledgment of God's grace in the past. Vs. 12. (2) Desire for God's grace and presence for the present. V. 13. (3) Desire to see God's glory. V. 18. What Moses desired and God granted is what each believer needs and which God, in His grace, has supplied.

III. The Promise of God. Vs. 14-23.

1. His presence assured. Vs. 14-15, 17; Cp. Heb. 13:5; Matt. 11:28-30; Matt. 28:19, 20; Isa. 41:10, 13, 14; Isa. 26:3, 4.
2. His revelation promised. Vs. 17-20. The reason. V. 17. "Found grace." Cp. Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 2:11; Rom. 11:6; 2 Cor. 8:9; 9:8; John 1:14, etc.
3. His Protection provided. Vs. 20:23.—What God gave him. (1) A Place "By Me." Cp. Eph. 2:6; John 17:24; Eph. 2:13, etc. (2) A position "on a rock." Cp. 1 Cor. 3:11; Psalm 18:2; Matt. 7:24; 21:44. (3) A Provision "in a cliff." Isa. 32:2; Prov. 30:26; Psalm 32:7. "In Christ." (4) A Protection. "Cover thee." Jude 24; John 10:27-30; Jude 1. (5) A Portion—God's revelation of Himself. The word "back parts" would be better rendered "afterglow." Exo. 34:5-9; Cp. 2 Cor. 4:6; 2 Cor. 3:17-18.

IV. The Revelation of God. Ch. 34:1-10; 28:35.

1. The Command. Vs. 1-4. God's holy requirements still the same. God does not abate His demands because of man's sin. God is unchangeable in His Divine attributes.
2. The Revealing. Vs. 5-7. What a marvelous revelation. Analyze this.
3. The Effect. Vs. 8-9. (1) Humiliation. (2) Worship. This is always the effect upon man. See Isa. 6:1-5; Job 42:5, 6; Dan. 10:7-10; Rev. 1:12-17.
4. The Promise. V. 10. The renewed covenant. Cp. The new covenant made by the Lord Jesus at the cost of His own blood. How far this one is exceeded by "the better covenant" Luke 22:20; Heb. 7:22.
5. The Shining Face. Vs. 28-35. Cp. 2 Cor. 3:18 and 9 Cor. 4:6

THE OFFERINGS

Leviticus 1:1-6; 2:1-3; 3:1-2; 4:1-7; 6:1-5

Golden Text: Hebrews 9:12

As in the case of the Tabernacle it will be impossible to more than lightly touch on this important subject. It should, however, be taught, and the great truth of substitutionary sacrifice emphasized.

I. Their Necessity. Because of

1. God's holiness. Lev. 19:2; Habakkuk 1:13; Heb. 1:9; Isa. 6:3.
2. Man's sinfulness. Lev. 4:2, 13, 20, 22, 27, 31; Gal. 3:22; Isa. 1:4, 6.
3. God's righteousness, justice and love. Rom. 3:21-26.

II. Their Variety. 5 in all.

1. Burnt. Ch. 1.
2. Meal. Ch. 2.
3. Peace. Ch. 3.
4. Sin. Ch. 4.
5. Trespass. Ch. 5-7.

III. Their Significance to the Offerer.

1. It acknowledged God's claim of perfect holiness.
2. It admitted that the offerer was destitute of it.
3. It reveals that the offerer realized he deserved death because of his sin.
4. It indicates that he owned he needed an offering to bear his sins and take his place in death.
5. It shows that this offering must be acceptable to God.
6. It signified that this offering took his place and was accepted in his stead.

IV. Their Ritual.

1. Presentation. 1:3. Individually—publicly he thus acknowledged his sin. Cp. John 1:29.
2. Identification. 1:4; 2:2; 4:4, etc. The transference, in picture, of his sin to the offering. Cp. Isa. 53:6; 1 Pet. 2:24; 3:18.
3. Substitution—death of the victim. 1:5. "Kill," etc. Death must take place. "Blood." Lev. 17:11; Heb. 9:22; Mark 10:45; Luke 22:20.
4. Application—the blood applied. God's justice satisfied. 1:5; 2:2; 4:6; 5:9, etc. Heb. 9:10-12; 10:1-2, 12-14.
5. Acceptation. The offerer accepted through the offering. 1:4; 4:31; 5:6, etc. Cp. Eph. 1:6; Rom. 3:24; 1 John 2:12, etc., etc.

V. Their Meaning to Us.

1. The Burnt Offering—Christ's perfect dedication of Himself to God. Eph. 5:2; Rom. 12:1.
2. Meal Offering—Christ's offering of Himself to God for the service of man.
3. Peace Offering—Christ's work made peace with God for us. Col. 1:20; Eph. 2:14; Rom. 5:1.
4. Sin Offering—Christ made sin for us. John 1:29; 2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24; Rom. 8:3. Christ died for what I am, sin.
5. Trespass Offering—Christ delivered for our sinful acts. Rom. 4:25. Christ died for what I did, sins.

NADAB AND ABIHU

Leviticus 10:1-11

Golden Text: Isa. 55:8

I. Their Privileges.

1. They had a godly father—Aaron. What an advantage this is!
2. They had a good upbringing. (1) Had the word of God in their home. (2) Doubtless read it. (3) Doubtless heard its instructions and knew way of approach to God. Privilege brings responsibility; Cp. John 12:47, 48; Matt. 11:20-24; Amos 3:2; Luke 12:47, 48. "Light rejected bringeth night." "Thou knewest . . . thou oughtest." Matt. 25:26-27.

II. Their Presumption—"offered strange fire."

1. Their own fire; V. 1. They took their own way. (Ill. Cain); Cp. Prov. 14:12. The worship of selfwill. How like many today who refuse to acknowledge God's way of approach, and substitute for God's way of salvation their own ideas, and declare: "I have my own religion."
2. Rejected God's instructions; Cp. Lev. 16:12. Fire speaks of God's (1) Righteousness; Deut. 33:2; Heb. 12:29. (2) Favor; 2 Chron. 7:1. (3) Word; Jer. 20:9. God is a jealous God and will not share the place of preeminence and authority with any one. Isa. 42:8. So also with the Gospel. See Gal. 1:8. Cp. Exo. 20:5. There is but one Saviour and one way of salvation. To reject the former and ignore the latter is to perish in one's sins.
3. Tried to force their way into presence of God. Cp. Lev. 16:2. Their's was the boldness of presumption. Cp. the boldness of faith; Heb. 10:19-22.

III. Their Punishment; Vs. 2-11.

1. The Judgment, V. 2. They perished by that which they had rejected; Cp. Matt. 21:42-44. The rejected Saviour becomes the accusing Judge; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9. Their priest's coats did not save them, neither their position nor their privileges. Note other cases of those who were slain by the Lord. Korah, Uzzah, Ananias and Sapphira. Num. 16; 2 Sam. 6; Acts 5.
2. The Lesson; Vs. 3-7. (1) God must be sanctified in the worshipper; Cp. John 4:23-24; Heb. 10:14; 1 Cor. 1:2, 30; Jude 1. (2) God must be approached with reverence and glorified before all; John 13:31; 2 Thess. 1:12, etc. (3) God must be first in all things. Not our thoughts but God's word is the only true guide.
3. The Application; Vs. 8-11. (1) The warning as to strong drink; V. 9, Cp. Prov. 20:1; 23:20-35. This seems to indicate that both Nadab and Abihu were under the influence of strong drink at the time. The teacher would do well to point out the evils of intemperance and the advisability of total abstinence. (2) The distinction between clean and unclean; V. 10; Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18. (3) The necessity for right teaching; V. 11, Cp. 2 Tim. 2:15.

THE CLEANSING OF THE LEPER

Leviticus 14:1-9, 11-18

Golden Text: Rom. 4:24, 25

A beautiful picture of man's desperate need through sin and God's wondrous remedy in Christ.

1. **The Significance of Leprosy.** It is the supreme type of sin as seen in God's word.
1. In its insignificant beginning "scab, boil," etc.; Lev. 13:19; Rom. 5:12; James 2:16, etc.
2. In its progress in the body, affecting every part. See the full length description of man in Romans 3:10-19; Lev. 13:7, 8. Cp. James 1:15; Gen. 6:5, etc.
3. In its loathsomeness, "unclean;" Lev. 13:8. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Psalm 14:3; Eph. 2:12.
4. Often hereditary; Cp. Psalm 51:5; Rom. 5:19.
5. Incurable in its nature except by Divine intervention; Cp. Eph. 2:8; Rom. 10:3; John 3:3; Jer. 2:22; Job 9:30, 31; Jer. 13:23; Rom. 5:6.
6. In its separating influence—"outside;" Lev. 13:45; Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; Rev. 21:27.
7. In its result—death; Cp. Rom. 6:23; Ezek. 18:4.

II. The Cleansing; Vs. 1-9.

1. The leper does nothing; Vs. 1-3. "Shall be brought;" Cp. Rom. 4:4, 5; Eph. 2:8, 9. The sinner helpless to save himself.
2. The priest seeks the leper; V. . Cp. Luke 19:10; Titus 2:11. Illus. Luke 10:33.
3. The two birds; V. 4. (1) Alive; Cp. Life of Christ seen in activity for God. (2) Clean—spotlessness of Christ; Cp. 1 Peter 2:22; Matt. 3:17; John 8:29.
4. One killed in earthen vessel over running water—Christ through the eternal Spirit (running water) offered to God; Heb. 9:14. Put to death in flesh (earthen vessel); Cp. 2 Cor. 4:7; 1 Peter 3:18.
5. Live bird dipped in blood and released—Christ raised for our justification; Cp. Rom. 4:25; 1 Cor. 15:17.
6. The blood applied; V. 7. Under the blood; Heb. 9:14; 1 John 1:7; Rom. 3:25.
7. Cleansing pronounced; V. 8. Cp. 1 Cor. 6:11; Titus 3:5; 1 John 4:18-19.

III. The Result; Vs. 11-18.

1. The offering of the Lamb; Vs. 10-14. Christ's death and resurrection as it affects (1) Our hearing; John 5:24; Luke 8:18. (2) Our working; Mark 16:15. (3) Our living; 2 Cor. 5:15.
2. The application of the oil—Vs. 15-18—type of the Holy Spirit as He affects (1) Our hearing; Cp. Rev. 2:7. (2) Working; Cp. Rev. 22:17; 1 Cor. 12:4. (3) Living; Gal. 5:16, 22-25.

THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

Leviticus 16:1-22

Golden Text: Lev. 17:11

I. Its Character.

1. The greatest day for the children of Israel; Cp. the greatest day in life of sinner—the day he is saved.—“Happy day!”
2. The countless sins of whole year removed. See Vs. 30, 34; Cp. John 1:29. Note the various expressions used to describe sins. (1) Transgressions which means a going beyond God's law. Num 14:41. (2) Trespass which means unfaithfulness to a trust or a slipping away from God's requirement. Matt. 6:14. (3) Iniquity which means moral perversity, self will. Rom. 6:13. (4) Ignorance. Lev. 4:13. The failure to know God's will. (5) Sin which means a coming short of a given standard. Rom. 3:23. (6) Sins of omission—the failure to do what we should have done. James 4:17.

II. Its Scope. Atonement was made for—

1. Aaron and his house; Vs. 6.
2. Holy Place and Tabernacle; V. 16.
3. Altar and outer court; Vs. 18-19.
4. Whole congregation; Vs. 22-24.
5. For all iniquities, transgressions and sins; Vs. 16, 21, 22. Cp. 1 John 2:2; 1 Tim. 1:5, 6. “All.” John 3:16, 17; Heb. 9:26.

III. Its Ritual. The two-fold aspect of Christ work seen in the two goats.

1. Only the high priest—all done by him, none other; Cp. Heb. 1:3; Acts 4:12.
2. Priest in spotless white; V. 4; Cp. Heb. 9:14; 7:26; 1 Pet. 2:22; 2 Cor. 5:21. Christ's sinlessness.
3. The goat slain—(Jehovah's lot); V. 15; Cp. John 11:32; 12:24; 10:15, 17, 18; 1 Cor. 15:3.
4. Its blood taken in holiest of all; Vs. 15; Cp. Heb. 9:11, 12; 10:19. Before the mercy seat, satisfying all laws demands; Cp. Heb. 9:7, 8.
5. The result — Atonement — “covering” for all their sins; Cp. Heb. 9:14; Rom. 3:25, 26.
6. The living goat; Vs. 20-21. (1) Identification their sins laid on it; V. 21; Cp. Isa. 53:6; 2 Cor. 5:21. (2) Sent away; V. 21; Cp. “Bore away;” John 1:29; 1 Peter 2:24, 25, etc. (3) Where sent wilderness—never to return; Cp. Ps. 103:12; Jer. 31:34; Micah 7:19; Isa. 38:17; Rom. 5:1; 8:1, etc.

- ### IV. Its Limitation. It had to be repeated each year. Point out the difference between atonement and expiation. Atonement simply means “to cover.” The word is used in Gen. 6:14. The blood of these sacrifices could not take away, but merely covered up their sins. See Heb. 10:4. Christ came, not to cover up sins, but to put them away eternally. Heb. 9:26; 10:10-22. The word is not used in the N. T. The N. T. word is “reconciliation.” Rom. 5:11 margin. Atonement covered the sins, but did not change the sinner. The Reconciliation of Christ not only removes the sinner's sins, but gives him a place of acceptance before God as a worshipper.

THE FEASTS OF JEHOVAH

Leviticus 23:1-38

Golden Text: Psalm 144:15

These were occasions when God's people could meet together and rejoice before Him. God desires a rejoicing people. God gives the way to obtain true blessedness or happiness in His word. It consists of—

1. A need realized; Matt. 5:6. (1) Man's state revealed; Rom. 3:10-19. (2) His need stated; John 3:3; Matt. 18:3; Luke 13:3.
2. A proclamation heard; Psalm 89:15. The gospel; Rom. 10:15-17; Matt. 13:9, 16, 17; John 5:24.
3. A testimony received; John 20:29; Cp. Heb. 11:1, 6; 1 John 5:9-13.
4. A pardon experienced; Psalm 32:1.

I. Their Necessity.

1. Remembrance; V. 43; Cp. Exo. 12:25-27. The sin of forgetfulness; Deut. 4:9; 8:11-14.
2. Repentance; V. 27; Cp. Rev. 2:5.
3. Rejoicing; Cp. Deut. 16:14, 15, 17; 26: 10, 11; Neh. 8:10.

II. Their Number. 7 in all.

1. Passover; V. 5.
2. Unleavened bread; Vs. 6-8.
3. First fruits; Vs. 9-14.
4. Pentecost; Vs. 15-23.
5. Trumpets; Vs. 24-25.
6. Atonement; Vs. 27-32.
7. Tabernacles; Vs. 33-38.

III. Their Significance. All these feasts are typical and show, in brief, the events in Christ's life from the cross to the glory. They also have a practical bearing on the believer's life.

1. Passover—Christ's death for us; V. 5. Cp. 1 Cor. 5:7.
This brought to their remembrance (1) Their state; Cp. Exo. 1:11-23. The bondage of sin; (2) God's care; Cp. Exo. 2:24; 2:7, 8. (3) God's way of salvation. (a) The Lamb slain; Exo. 12:6. Cp. 1 Cor. 5:7; 1 Tim. 2:5, 6. (b) The blood applied; Exo. 12:22; Rom. 3:25. (c) The assuring word; Exo. 12:13. Cp. 1 John 5:9-13; John 5:24; Rom. 8:1.
2. Unleavened Bread—Christ's perfect life. This can illustrate the separate walk. Leaven is a type of evil, and God wants His people to be separated from all known sin. Num. 23:9; Cp. 1 Cor. 5:6-8.
3. First fruits; Vs. 9-14. Christ in resurrection, Cp. 1 Cor. 15:23. This brings to remembrance goodness of God; Matt. 5:45; Rom. 2:4.
4. Pentecost; 15-23. The coming of the Holy Spirit; Acts 2:1-4; John 15:26; 16:7-14, etc. Faithfulness of God; Gen. 8:22.
5. Trumpets—Vs. 15-23. The second coming of Christ; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1 Cor. 15:51-58. Our gathering to Him; 2 Thess. 2:1.
6. Atonement—The manifestation of Christ as Messiah to Israel; Zech. 12:10; Rev. 1:7. The justice and righteousness and provision of God for their sins.
7. Tabernacles—The rest and peace of Christ's reign on the earth; Isa. 11:6-10, etc.

THE YEAR OF JUBILEE

Leviticus 25:8-17, 47-55

Golden Text: Psalm 89:15

A type of the acceptable year of the Lord.
Luke 4:19.

I. The need of it.

1. It was a recognition of God's ownership of land. Deut. 15:1-4, V. 23.
2. Condition of the Hebrew slave. (1) His poverty. V. 47. Cp. Eph. 2:12. What the sinner is said to be without. He is described as being without God, Christ, the Spirit, life, hope, peace, righteousness, excuse and escape from the just judgment of a holy God if he dies in that condition. (2) His servitude. V. 47. "Sold." Cp. Rom. 7:14; 1 Kings 21:20; 2 Kings 17:17; Isa. 50:1; 52:3.

II. The Basis of it—Atonement. V. 9.

1. The people's sin. Cp. Lev. 16:16, etc. Rom. 3:23; Isa. 64:6.
2. God's remedy—Blood See notes on day of atonement. Heb. 9:22.
3. The result—proclamation of jubilee—joy. Cp. Acts 10:38-43; 13:38, 39.

III. The Proclamation of it. Trumpets. V. 9.

God wanted all to hear. (Picture a slave working in field. What happens when he hears trumpet and believes?) Matt. 28:19; Mark 16:15; Luke 4:18, 19. Here is the royal proclamation from the lips of the Son of God Himself, the antitype of all the Old Testament types and symbols.

IV. The Provision in it.

1. Liberty. V. 10. Cp. John 8:36; Gal. 5:1; Rom. 8:1; Rom. 8:21.
2. Forgiveness; V. 35; Acts 13:38; Eph. 1:7; Col. 2:13; 1 John 2:12.
3. Restoration. Vs. 13; Cp. Eph. 1:11; Rom. 8:17-23; 1 Cor. 3:21-23.
4. Rest. V. 5; Cp. Matt. 11:28-30; Heb. 4:3.
5. Provision. Vs. 19-21 Cp. Abundant (1) Grace. 1 Tim. 1:14. (2) Mercy. 1 Peter 1:3. (3) Pardon. Isa. 55:7. (4) Life. John 10:10. (5) Provision. S. S. 5:1. (6) Ability. Eph. 3:20. (7) Peace; Psalm 72:7. (8) Joy. Phil. 1:26. (9) Satisfaction. Psalm 36:8. (10) Entrance. 2 Peter 1:11.
6. Fellowship. V. 17. Reunion and brotherly love. Cp. Acts 2:41, 42; Heb. 10:25.
7. Rejoicing—jubilee—joy. When a sinner is saved. (1) God rejoices. Zeph. 3:17. (2) Christ. Luke 15:6; Heb. 12:2. (3) The church. Acts 15:3. (4) The saved one himself. Luke 15:24; Rom. 15:13. "Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!" Our word "jubilation," denoting joy, comes from this word "jubilee." The "gospel" means good tidings. Rom. 10:15; The angel who proclaimed Christ's incarnation spoke of "good tidings of great joy." Luke 2:10. Let us proclaim this jubilee!

THE SILVER TRUMPETS

Numbers 10:1-13

Golden Text: Matt. 28:19, 20

A type of the Gospel proclamation.

I. The Trumpets.

1. The number. V. 2. This could illustrate the extent of God's message—the Old and New Testament. The Old Testament pointing forward to Christ, the New Testament revealing Him. The number two also speaks of the completeness of testimony "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall everything be established" Matt. 18:16.
2. The Material—silver, picture of redemption, the theme of both Old and New Testaments. Exo. 30:11-16; 1 Peter 1:18.
3. The construction—a whole piece. The two Testaments are one book. Heb. 1:1, 2; 10:7; John 5:39. In the Old Testament the New Testament lies concealed. In the New Testament the Old Testament is revealed.

II. The Sounders—Aaron's sons. V. 8. Only God's people can sound the trumpets. There is a great army of unregenerate men and women who imagine they have been fitted by a religious education to sound the Gospel trumpet. See Psalms 50:16, 17; Matt. 15:14. Aaron's sons are a type of Christians who have been

1. Called. Num. 8:6. Cp. Matt. 11:28; 1 Cor. 1:2; Rom. 1:7; 1 Thess. 1:8.
2. Cleansed. Num. 8:6. (1) By blood—sacrifice. V. 8. The basis of cleansing. 1 Cor. 6:11; 1 John 1:7; Heb. 9:14. (2) By water. V. 7.—By the word. Cp. Eph. 5:26; John 15:3; Psalm 119:9. (3) By separation from world. V. 14. Cp. John 17:16; 2 Cor. 7:1; 1 John 2:15, 16.
3. Offered. Num. 8:15; Cp. Rom. 12:1, 2.
4. Given. Num. 8:19. Cp. John 17:2, 6, 9, 11, 12; John 10:29.
5. Serving. Num. 8:15, 19; 2 Cor. 5:15; Col. 3:24; 1 Thess. 1:9; Heb. 9:14.

III. The Message. It was varied. They sounded

1. The call of atonement. V. 10; Cp. Isa. 1:18; John 1:29; Acts 16:31.
2. The call to gather. V. 4. Cp. Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19; Acts 10:43; 13:38; Matt. 11:28; Isa. 55:1, 2.
3. The call to journey. V. 6. Cp. 1 Peter 2:11, 12. To walk. See Eph. 2:2; 2:10; 4:1; 4:17; 5:2; 5:8; 5:15.
4. The call to conflict. V. 9; Cp. 1 Peter 5:8, 9; 1 Tim. 6:12; 2 Tim. 4:7; 2 Cor. 10:9; Eph. 6:10-18.
5. The call to alarm. V. 5; Cp. 1 Tim. 5:1-6; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; Rom. 13:11-14; Eph. 5:14.
6. The call to remembrance. V. 10. "The glad and solemn days." (1) The Lord's supper. 1 Cor. 11:23-26. (2) The Lord's goodness. Malachi 3:16-17; Heb. 10:33-37. God's people must seek to be skilful trumpeters of the word of God by diligent study, prayerful preparation and faithful presentation of the Gospel. See Isa. 58:1; Cp. 1 Cor. 14:7-9; Ezekiel 33:1-9.

THE LUSTING MULTITUDE

Num. 10:29-11:25, 30-35

Golden Text: Psa. 106: 24, 25

- I. The Invitation.** 10:-29.
1. The Confession. "We are journeying." Cp. 1 Peter 2:11; Heb. 11:13; John 14:1-3.
 2. The Invitation. "Come." Cp. Gen. 7:1; Isa. 1:18; Matt. 11:28; Rev. 22:17, etc.
 3. The Promise. "Do good." Psalm 4:6. The good things God gives. Psalm 84:11; Salvation, Peace, Joy, Heaven, etc. James 1:17.
 4. The Testimony. "Spoken good." Exo. 3:8; Isa. 3:10; John 10:27-30, etc.
- II. The Refusal.** V. 30. He preferred his own country and kindred. Illustrate by showing some other refusals. Rich Young Man. Mark 10:22; Pilate, Matt. 27:24; Judas. Matt. 27:3-5. What is your answer?
- III. The Journey.** Vs. 33-36.
1. The Van-Guard. V. 33. The Ark was the symbol of the incarnate Son of God. He it is Who leads the way and commands His people. "follow Me." Cp. John 10:3, 4, 27. How does God lead now? By His word. Isa. 30:21, etc.
 2. The token of God's presence. The shekinah cloud of the glory of God. V. 34.
 3. The Benediction. Vs. 35-36. Cp. 2 Cor. 13:14.
- IV. The Mixed Multitude.** 11:1-5.
1. Their Origin—from Egypt—and of Egypt. This "mixed multitude" has been the curse of Christendom. Unregenerated people, through the indifference and ignorance of those who should have known better, have been allowed to become "church members" and "church workers" and even so called "ministers," to the great confusion of the true church and its testimony to the world. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14; 1 Cor. 15:33.
 2. Their murmuring. V. 1. Cp. Exo. 16:8; Job 15:11; 1 Cor. 10:10; Phil. 2:14.
 3. Their cry. Vs. 4-5. The lusts of the flesh. Cp. 1 John 2:16. They remembered the food of Egypt but forgot their bondage, the lash of the taskmaster and their tears and groans at the cruel oppression. Exo. 2:23-25.
 4. Their despising. Vs. 6-9. Despised God's provision. Manna, a type of Christ. Isa. 53:3; Acts 13:41; Rom. 2:4; Luke 10:16; Heb. 10:29.
- V. Moses' Request.** Vs. 10-15. The burden of the children of Israel. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Cor. 12:9; James 1:5; Isa. 40:29-31.
- VI. God's Supply.** Vs. 31-32. No limit with God's power. Cp. Psalm 106:15. It is a sad day for the child of God when he gains worldly prosperity, and ease at the cost of spiritual health. See 3 John 2. God does not guarantee to supply our "wants," but our "needs." Phil. 4:19. He knows best what our needs are. Matt. 6:25-34.
- VII. God's Judgment.** Vs. 33-34. Upon their murmurings, despising and lusts. Cp. Gal. 6:7; Psa. 58:11; 1 Cor. 11:28-32.

THE SPIES' REPORT

Numbers 13:17—15:45

Golden Text: Heb. 4:2

- I. The Search.** Vs. 17-25.
1. Their own desire. Cp. Deut. 1:20-22. They might have gone right in. See Num. 13:20, and Cp. Exo. 3:8. They doubted God's description.
 2. The earnest or proof of the goodness of the land. Vs. 23-24. Cp. The believers earnest. 2 Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:14. The Spirit of God.
- II. The Two Reports (13:26-14:10) or the folly of unbelief and the wisdom of faith.**
1. The majority report. 13:26-33. What they saw: (1) A wonderful country. V. 27. (2) The walled cities and the giants. V. 28. (3) Themselves as grasshoppers! Vs. 32-33.
 2. The minority report. V. 30; 14:6-8. What they saw: (1) A wonderful country. V. 7. (2) The giants and cities. V. 9. "As bread for us." "Faith's trust." Cp. Heb. 11:1, 6. (3) God with them to possess the land. V. 8, 9. (4) Exhortation to possess the land. V. 9. "Well able." Num. 13:30.
- III. The Result.** 14:1-9. The fruits of unbelief.
1. Weeping. V. 1. Instead of joy.
 2. Murmuring. Vs. 2-3. Instead of praise.
 3. Rebellion. V. 4. Instead of obedience. Neh. 9:17. See Psa. 106:12, 25. They believed—and sang. They doubted—and murmured. Cp. Phil. 2:14. "Blind unbelief is sure to err and scan His works in vain."
- IV. The Intercession.** Vs. 10-39.
1. The glory appears. Vs. 10-12.
 2. The plea of Moses. Vs. 13-19. A beautiful example of intercession. (1) The basis for it—God's honor. Vs. 13-16. His Name's Sake. Cp. Psa. 23:3; 1 Tim. 2:13; Malachi 3:16. (2) The Promise pleaded. Vs. 17-18. Cp. Micah 7:18, 19; Hosea 11:9. (3) The Precedent for it. V. 19. His continued mercy and grace.
 3. God's answer. Vs. 20-39. (1) The plea granted. V. 20. (2) The change of purpose. Vs. 21-35. (3) The promise to Joshua and Caleb. Vs. 24-38. What faith did. (a) Confirmed promises of God. 13-27. (b) Shows proof of God's faithfulness. 13:26. (c) Exhorts to possession. 13-20. (d) Mourns unbelief. 14-6. (e) Trusts wholly in God and His word. 14:8-9.
 4. The people's mourning. V. 39. Mourned too late. Mourned for what sin had brought, not for the sin that brought it.
- V. Israel's Rashness.** Vs. 40-46.
1. Acted in unbelief. V. 40. "We will."
 2. Apart from God. Vs. 31-44.
 3. Defeat the result. V. 45.
- VI. Significance to the believer.** Heb. 4:7—5:11. We can only enjoy God's best as we "trust and obey." Why be "border line" Christians, when by faith we may enter into the land of promise?

THE JUDGMENT OF KORAH

Numbers 16:1-50

Golden Text: Prov. 28:26

- I. The Cause.** Vs. 1-3; 12-14.
1. Their position. One of privilege. Privilege brings responsibility. Prov. 24:12; Amos 3:2; Prov. 1:24-30.
 2. Their accusation. Vs. 3, 14. Speaking against the Lord's anointed. Cp. Prov. 16:27; 15:1; Matt. 12:34, 35; Acts 23:5; 1 Tim. 5:13. One of the greatest curses today is the whispering bickering and evil speaking amongst the Lord's people. It kills the spirit of harmony and brings the blight of death to the Gospel testimony.
 3. Its origin in—(1) Envy. Cp. Prov. 14:30; 27:4; S. of S. 8:6; Matt. 27:18. (2) Pride. Cp. Job 11:12; Psa. 101:5; Prov. 13:10; 15:12, 25, 32; 30:12. (3) Unbelief. Deut. 13:19; Psa. 95:9-11; Isa. 53:1; Jer. 8:9; John 3:18.
 4. Their disobedience. Vs. 12-14. They added insult to injury. They suggest it is Moses and not God who has brought them up. Note their deliberate defiance of the authority of their God appointed leader.
- II. The Test.** Vs. 16-36.
1. The Censors, in which incense was burned. It was the symbol of their priestly office.
 2. The warning of Jehovah. Vs. 20-22. Moses' intercession for Israel. Another example of intercessory prayer. Cp. 1 Tim. 2:1-4.
 3. The exhortation. Vs. 23-28. (1) God's call to separation. V. 24. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-16. (2) Moses warning V. 26. Cp. 2 Chron. 19:2; Psa. 1:1; 6:8; Prov. 9:6; 24:1; Jer. 15:17; Rom. 16:17; 1 Cor. 15:33; Eph. 5:11. The perils of evil companionship.
 4. The judgment. Vs. 28-35. (1) Unexpected. Vs. 30. 1 Thess. 5:3; 2 Peter 3:3-10. (2) Sudden. Vs. 31-35; Cp. 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; 1 Thess. 5:3; Prov. 29:1. (3) Merited. V. 38. "Sinned against own soul." Cp. Prov. 8:35, 36; Ezek. 33:4; Mark 16:16; John 3:18, 36. Picture the dreadful doom of the Christ rejecters who shall be cast into the lake of fire. Rev. 20:11-15. Show that God can by no means clear the guilty. Cp. however Num 26:11.
- III. The Result.** Vs. 37-50.
1. The memorial. Vs. 36-40. God's object lesson for the generation to come. Every judgment of God is a warning. Wise are those who see and take heed. Prov. 22:3.
 2. The murmuring. Vs. 41-43.
 3. The Plague. V. 46.
 4. The Mediator. Vs. 47-48; Cp. 1 Tim. 2:5, 6; Job 9:32, 33; Mark 10:45; John 11:49, 50.
 5. The Result. V. 50. The plague stayed. Cp. Heb. 7:25, etc.

AARON'S ROD

Numbers 17

Golden Text: Acts 5:31

Aaron, of course, is a type of Christ, the great high Priest of His people.

I. The Representative Rods. 1-7.

1. Rod the symbol of authority, power and blessing. See Exo. 4:2; 14:18; Lev. 27:32; Num. 17:8; Exo. 17:6; Psa. 23:4; 2:9.
2. The name the symbol of character. Cp. Prov. 22:1; Matt. 1:21; Acts 3:6; 4:10; Phil. 2:9, 10.
3. All were laid up together. All looked the same. Cp. Isa. 53:2. To many, Christ was only "the carpenter's son." Matt. 13:55. They saw no beauty in Him.

II. The Representative Man. Aaron a Type of Christ.

1. In His name. Aaron—"Enlightener." He was chosen of God to speak out His mind. Exo. 4:14. Cp. John 1:18; 4:34; 3:34; 8:12, etc.
2. In His work. Offerer of sacrifices. Charge of holy things and high priest. Num. 18:8, 15, etc. Cp. Heb. 9:24-28; Matt. 11:27; John 5:22, 26; Heb. 3:1, etc.
3. In His anointing. Num. 18:8; Cp. Psa. 133. Symbol of Spirit of God. John 3:34; Heb. 9:14; Luke 4:1, etc.
4. In His blessing. Num. 6:24-26, and His seed in him. Cp. Eph. 1:3; Isa. 53:10, 11; Col. 2:10; Rom. 8:32; Num. 6:22-27.
5. In His portion. Num. 18:20. In God Himself. Cp. John 17:5; Psa. 73:26.

III. The Conclusive Proof. Vs. 8-9. The Rod showed.

1. Life "buds." Cp. John 1:4; John 11:25; 10:18.
2. Beauty "blossoms." Cp. Acts 10:38; 1 Peter 2:22, 23; John 8:29; Matt. 3:17. "What grace, O Lord, and beauty shone around Thy steps while here below."
3. Fruit. "Almonds." John 12:24. He was the blessed and fruitful man of Psalm 1. These three things characterized the life of the Lord Jesus on earth and marked Him as the eternal Son of the Eternal God. See the witnesses of His deity that He calls in John (1) John the Baptist. Vs. 32-35. (2) His Own works. V. 36. (3) The Father. V. 37. (4) The Scriptures. V. 39. (5) The Holy Spirit. John 15:26. (6) The believer. John 15:27; Acts 1:8. The resurrection was the culminating proof that He was all He claimed to be. Rom. 1:4. Cp. Heb. 7:23-25; 1:8, 9. Christ is preeminent 'n all things.

IV. The Treasured Testimony. Vs. 10-13.

1. Remembrance. V. 10. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:23-26.
2. Warning. V. 13; Heb. 2:1-4.
3. Encouragement. V. 10; Cp. Heb. 12:1-3; 4:15, 16

MERIBAH

Numbers 20:1-13

Golden Text: Romans 6:9

- I. The Murmuring People. Vs. 1-5.** The old story repeated so often during their wanderings in the wilderness. See Psalm 78:56-58.
1. Their rebellion. Vs. 1-2; Cp. 1 Sam. 15:23; Prov. 17:11. All sin is rebellion against the authority of God; therefore all, by nature, are rebels. Rom. 8:5-8; Eph. 4:18; Col. 1:21.
 2. Their complaint. V. 3. Complaining is quarreling with God. Cp. Num. 11:1; Jude 16.
 3. Their charge. Vs. 4-5. Their own unbelief had brought them to this place. Cp. Num. 14:27-32.
- II. The Revelation of Jehovah. Vs. 6-8.**
1. His glory. V. 6. Now revealed in Christ. 2 Cor. 4:6. God's infinite holiness, justice, righteousness and truth. Cp. Exo. 33:18; Isa. 6:3, 4; Isa. 42:8; John 2:11.
 2. Their attitude. V. 6. Humiliation and Worship. Cp. Isa. 6:5; Luke 5:8; Dan. 10:7, 8; Job 42:5, 6.
 3. His instructions. V. 8. (1) To take the rod. (2) To speak to the rock.
- III. The Provoked Leader. Vs. 9-11.**
1. The wrong persons. "Must we." Cp. Isa. 42:8. God was not honored.
 2. The wrong means. "Smote the rock." Moses thus disobeyed God.
 3. The typical significance. (1) The Rock is Christ. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:5. See notes on water from the rock. (2) The Rock once smitten. Exo. 17:6. Christ once smitten. Note the "Once" in Hebrews (a) Of limitation. Heb. 9:7. (b) Completion. 9:12. (c) Manifestation. 9:26. (d) Condemnation. 9:27. (e) Substitution. 9:28. (f) Purification. 10:2. (g) Sanctification. 10:10. Christ once smitten can be smitten no more. Cp. Rom. 6:9; Rev. 1:18. (3) Thus, in type, Christ's finished work was dishonored by the resmitting of the rock. We do not have to smite Christ to get blessing, but speak. Cp. Rom. 10:6-10; Acts 9:5. Even though God was dishonored by Moses, God honored His servant's commission; but Moses lost the reward that should have been his.
- III. The Censure. Vs. 12-13.**
1. The Cause. V. 12. (1) Unbelief, cause of all failure. (2) Failure to honor God. Vs. 12; Cp. Psa. 29:2; Isa. 42:8; 1 Sam. 2:30. (3) Unadvised speech. Cp. Psa. 106:33; Cp. Eccl. 5:2.
 2. The Sentence. V. 12. Cp. Num. 27:14; Deut. 1:37.
 3. The Name. V. 13. Meribah or "strife." Cp. Paul's great aim: "To finish my course with joy," with no "meribah" to mar his life and ministry for Christ. Acts 20:24. How often one hasty ill advised action has marred a hitherto unblemished record. 1 Cor. 10:12.

THE BRAZEN SERPENT

Numbers 21:4-10

Golden Text: John 3:14, 15

- I. The People's Sin. Vs. 4-5.**
1. Against God. V. 5. All sin is against Him. Cp. Isa. 51:4. Sin is (1) Disobedience to God. 1 John 3:4. (2) Unrighteousness before God. 1 John 5:17 in thought, word or deed. (3) Unbelief in God. Rom. 14:23. (4) A wrong attitude towards God. A graphic description of us all. Rom. 3:11-19, 23, etc.
 2. Against His servant. V. 5. "Moses."
 3. Against His provision. V. 5. "Manna." They loathed that which God provided. Manna a picture of Christ. Some (1) Despise Him. Heb. 10:29; Matt. 12:24; John 9:29; Isa. 53:3. (2) Reject Him. Matt. 27:22; Acts 13:8; John 12:47. (3) Neglect Him. Acts 17:32; 24:25; 26:28; Heb. 2:3. (4) Accept Him. John 1:12; Acts 16:31-34, etc.
- II. The Punishment. V. 6.**
1. God must punish sin. Exo. 34:7; Habak. 1:13.
 2. Their fearful condition—snake bitten. Ours—sin bitten. Rom. 3:23.
 3. The sad result. "Many died." V 6; Rom. 6:23; Ezek. 18:4; Rev. 20:13, 14; James 1:15.
- III. The Repentance. V. 7. Their change of mind seen in their change of attitude.**
1. Their Confession. V. 7. "We have sinned." Cp. Prov. 28:13; Josh. 7:20; 2 Sam. 12:13; Job 7:20; Psa. 41:4; Luke 15:18.
 2. Their Cry. V. 7. "Take away." Cp. Job 33:27, 28; Luke 18:13.
- IV. The Way of Salvation. V. 8.**
1. Revealed to Moses. V. 8; Heb. 1:1, 2; Cp. Acts 13:38; John 3:16.
 2. Simple. "Look." Cp. Isa. 45:22. Note this verse particularly. "Look," the easiest possible thing. "Unto Me," the greatest possible Person. "And be ye saved," the greatest possible blessing. "All ye ends of the earth," the greatest possible number. "For I am God," the greatest possible Authority. "Believe in," John 3:15. "Come," Matt. 11:28. "Receive," John 1:12. "Take," Rev. 22:17.
 3. Effective. "Live." Cp. John 5:24; 10:28; Acts 16:31; Eph. 2:1, etc.
- V. The Result. V. 9.**
1. The serpent lifted up. V. 9. Cp. John 3:14, 15. Trace out the "as" of Num. 21 and the "so" of Christ.
 2. The look of faith. V. 9. Picture some of the snake bitten Israelites seeking some other way to be healed. One by his good resolves to live a better life in the future; another by home made poultices, others by prayer, some by making something for the tabernacle, etc. Apply some present day attempts such as good works, ordinances, sincerity, church membership, etc.
 3. The happy effect. V. 9. "Lived." Cp. Eph. 2:1; John 10:10; 6:33; 1 John 5:13.

BALAAAM

Numbers 22 to 24

Golden Text: Numbers 23:19

- I. The Historic Setting.** 22:1-6.
1. The victorious army. Cp. Num. 21:21-25; 33-35.
 2. The fearful foe. Num. 22:1-4.
- II. The Insistent Ambassage.** Vs. 5-41.
1. The message; Vs. 5-14. (1) To curse God's people and thwart God's purpose. Cp. Gen. 12:1-3; Psa. 2:1, 2; Isa. 54:17; Rom. 8:35-39. (2) The bribe; V. 7. (3) The inquiry and its answer; Vs. 8-12. Note its definiteness. (4) The answer; Vs. 13-14.
 2. The further message; Vs. 15-21. (1) The increased bribe; Vs. 15-18. Cp. Deut. 16:9; Prov. 15:27; Eccl. 7:7. (2) The temporizing prophet; Vs. 19-21. He played with the temptation, though he knew God's mind in the matter.
 3. The journey; Vs. 22-35. The miracle of the speaking ass. Cp. 2 Peter 2:15-16.
 4. The arrival; Vs. 36-41. The querulous king.
- III. The Prophecies.** 23:1; 24:9.
1. The preparation; Vs. 1-6.
 2. The prophecies; Vs. 7, 24:9. (1) The first prophecy. Note the position; V. 9, "top of rocks." Cp. "Heavenlies;" Eph. 1:3, 20; 2-6. What he saw. The separation or sanctification of Israel; V. 10. What was true of Israel is true of every believer. Cp. Acts 15:14; 1 Cor. 6:11; 1:30; Heb. 2:11; 10:11, 14. (2) Second prophecy; Vs. 18-24. (a) The character of God; V. 19. (b) The justification of Israel; V. 21. What a statement in view of Exod. 16:8; 32:9, 10; Num. 21:5, etc. Cp. Rom. 3:24-26; 5:1; 8:1. There are some things God cannot see. In the Tabernacle the blood covered the mercy seat and thus their sins were covered from God. Cp. 1 John 1:7. (c) Their security; V. 23. Cp. Rom. 8:28-39. (3) The third prophecy; 24:1-9. He saw Israel glorified. Note V. 7 reaches into future.
- IV. The Evil Counsel.** V. 14. Cp. Num. 31:16; Rev. 2:14. "The doctrine of Balaam"—the intermingling of the children of God and the Moabites. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18; John 17:14-17, etc.
- V. His Character, Privileges and Guilt.**
1. His character and privileges. (1) He was brought into touch with God; 22:9, 12, 20. Ill. Judas. (2) He acknowledged God before others; 22:38. Cp. Luke 6:46. (3) He had God's word in his mouth; 23:5. Cp. Jer. 1:9; Rom. 10:8. (4) He saw the vision of God; 24:3-4. (5) He was at times moved by the Spirit of God; 24:2. (6) He desired to die death of righteous; 23:10.
 2. His guilt and end. (1) Loved wages of unrighteousness; 2 Peter 2:15. (2) Taught people to sin; Rev. 2:14; Num. 31:16. (3) Went back to his own place; Num. 24:25; 1 John 2:19; Acts 1:25. (4) Came to a bad end; Josh. 13:22.

THE CITIES OF REFUGE

Numbers 35:6-28; Deut. 19:1-10; Joshua 20:1-9

Golden Text: Heb 6.18, 19

These cities of Refuge are a beautiful type of Christ and salvation.

- I. **The Necessity.** Num. 35:6, 9-15; Deut. 19:4-6.
 1. The slayer; Num. 35:11. Picture the scene of the accidental death.
 2. The avenger; Deut. 19:6. In hot pursuit. Cp. Rom. 8:23; Ezek. 18:4, etc.
 3. The provision—the cities of Refuge. Cp. Heb. 6:18, 19; 2 Sam. 22:3; Isa. 25:4.
 4. The type. As the man slayer had something to escape from, so the sinner has need to escape from (1) The curse of a broken law; Gal. 3:10. (2) The justice of God. Exo. 34:7. (3) The consequences of sin; Heb. 10:26-27. (4) The wrath to come; 1 Thess. 1:10. (5) The guilt of sin; Rom. 3:19. (6) The dominion of sin; Rom. 6:19. (7) Satan and his fearful power; Col. 1:13.
- II. **The Provision—A Refuge.**
 1. Its source—God. It had a Divine origin Num. 35:9. "The Lord." Cp. John 3:16; Eph. 2:4; Rom. 5:8; Hosea 11:9; Micah 7:18.
 2. Its scope—"All." Num. 35:15. Cp. Rom. 3:22, 23; 10:12; John 3:16, 17. "Whoever;" Rev. 22:17; Rom. 2:11; 2 Cor. 5:15; 1 Tim. 2:5-6; 1 John 2:2.
 3. Its accessibility to all is seen. (1) In that there were six of these cities; Num. 35:15. They were high to all. Cp. Rom. 10:8; Isa. 46:12, 13. So also is Christ; John 10:10; Rom. 10:13. (2) They were set on a hill—Lifted up; Josh. 20:7, 8. Cp. John 12:32. (3) The roads were well kept and plainly marked. "The way." John 14:5, 6; Isa. 35:8; Acts 13:38. "Be it known unto you."
 4. Its security—All safe when inside. (1) Cp. The door; John 10:9; Acts 4:12; Matt. 11:28. (2) And the security; John 10:27-30; Rom. 8:33-39. Note (3) The Guarantor. Num. 35:24. Our High Priest shall never die. Cp. Heb. 7:25; Rom. 6:9; Rev. 1:18.
 5. Its provision; Josh. 20:4. All needs supplied given a "place." Cp. Eph. 1:3; Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:33; Heb. 13:5, 6, etc.
- III. **The Names—Typical of Christ.** Josh. 20:7, 8.
 1. Kedesh="Holy." Cp. Luke 1:35; Matt. 3:17; Acts 4:30; Heb. 1:9; 7:26; 1 Peter 2:22-24.
 2. Shechem="Shoulder or Support." Luke 15:5; John 10:28; Heb. 7:25; Isa. 9:6, 7.
 3. Hebron="Fellowship." Eph. 2:13-22; 1 John 1:3, 6-7; 1 Cor. 1:9.
 4. Bezer="Stronghold." Heb. 6:18, 19. "In Christ;" Eph. 1:3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, etc.
 5. Ramoth="Exaltation." Phil. 2:5-11; Acts 2:33; Heb. 1:1, 2; Eph. 1:20; 2:6.
 6. Golan="Joy." John 15:11; 17:13; Heb. 12:2; Phil. 3:1; 4:4; John 16:24. "Thou, O Christ, art all I want."

LESSONS OF THE JOURNEY

Deut. 4:2-7:9; 29-33; 6:1-12; 7:7-9; 8:1-5

Golden Text: Deut. 7:9

These are only a few of the very many lessons God would impress on the children of Israel.

I. God's Provision and Man's Responsibility.
Deut. 4:2, 7-9, 29-33.

1. The all sufficient Word; 4:2. Cp. 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Matt. 5:17-19; 24:35; John 12:47, 48.
2. The privileged nation; 4:7, 8; Rom. 9:4, 5. (1) The presence of God among them; V. 7. Cp. Exo. 25:8. Cp. John 1:14, 18; 2 Cor. 5:19; John 14:9; Eph. 2:13; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19, 20; Heb. 10:19-22. (2) The statutes of God; V. 8. Cp. Exo. 20:1-17, etc. Cp. Psa. 19, etc.
3. The solemn warning; V. 9. (1) To take heed. Cp. 1 Tim. 3:16; 2 Tim. 2:15, etc. (2) To keep the soul; 1 Tim. 5:22; James 1:27; 1 John 5:21; Jude 21. (3) To keep in memory; V. 9. What had they seen? God's power, protection and provision. Ill. Passover, Red Sea, Manna, etc.
4. The wondrous promise; Vs. 29-33. The all-sufficient supply. Cp. Eph. 3:20, 21; 1 John 1:7-9; John 14:13; 10:23-24; Phil. 4:19; 4:6-8.

II. The Claims of God in the Family Life; Deut. 6:1-12.

Family worship and Bible study is here enjoined

1. The Divine command; Vs. 4-5. Cp. Mark 12:29-34.
2. The family altar. Suggestions for it. (1) Memorizing it; V. 6; "In thine heart." Cp. Psa. 119:11. (2) Teaching it to the children; V. 7; 2 Tim. 3:14, 15. (3) Godly conversation in the home circle; V. 7. Cp. 1 Tim. 3:4. (4) Godly conversation when out of the home; V. 7; Mal. 3:16; Acts 8:4, etc. (5) Meditation; V. 7. Cp. Psa. 1:2, etc. (6) Writing it down to be seen by others; Vs. 8-9. Texts on the wall are a good testimony to others as to "Whose we are and Whom we serve." (7) By remembering the Lord who has done so much. V. 12.

III. The Grace of God and His Faithfulness; Deut. 7:7-9.

1. His grace — God's causeless love. Cp. Rom. 5:7, 8; Eph. 1:7; 2:8; 2 Cor. 8:9; John 1:14; Exod. 34:6, 7.
2. His faithfulness; V. 9. Read 1 John 1:9; 1 Cor. 1:9; 10:13; Psa. 92:2; Heb. 10:23; 1 Thess. 5:24; 2 Thess. 3:3; Rom. 4:21, etc.

IV. The Dealings of God with His People. Deut. 8:1-5.

1. God's dealings; Vs. 2-3. Retrospect. Cp. Rom. 8:28.
2. God's purpose; Vs. 3-5. Cp. Heb. 12:6-12.

THE SONG OF MOSES

Deut. 31:24—32:29

Golden Text: Deut. 32:4

- I. The Book and Its Repository; Deut. 31:24-30.**
1. The completed record; V. 24. Moses, the writer of the Pentateuch. Cp. Luke 24:27, 44; John 5:45-47.
 2. The repository; V. 26. The most precious possession in the most holy place. Cp. Psa. 119:11. Is it there?
 3. The purpose; V. 26. A witness. Cp. John. 12:47, 48; Heb. 4:12, 13.
 4. The apostasy prophesied; Vs. 28-30. Cp. Acts 20:28-30; 1 Tim. 4:1-5; 2 Tim. 3:1-7; 4:3, 4.
- II. The Song; Deut. 32:1-29.**
1. God's character unfolded; Vs. 3-4. The name of Jehovah revealed in a seven-fold way. See V. 4. Cp. Psa. 9:10. These attributes reveal His name. Cp. Exo. 34:5-7.
 2. Israel described; V. 5. Cp. Rom. 3: 10-19, 23; Isa. 1:2-6. What a fearful indictment and true description of all by nature!
 3. God's dealings with Israel; Vs. 7-14. (1) Exhortation to remembrance; V. 7. Cp. Eph. 2: 11-13; Titus 3:3-7; Isa. 51:1. (2) God's purpose in Israel; Vs. 8-19. What a wonderful statement! Cp. Eph. 1:11, 18; 1 Cor. 3:21-23; 6:19, 20; Rom. 12:1, 2. (3) God's grace towards Israel; Vs. 10-14. A beautiful picture of a sinner saved by grace. (a) Found; V. 10. Note where. Cp. Luke 15:4-6; 2 Cor. 4:3. (b) Encircled; V. 10 (marg.); "In Christ." Eph. 1:4, 6, 7, 11, 12, 13. Encircled with Christ; Col. 3: 3, etc. (c) Kept. V. 10. Note how. Cp. John 10:27-30; 1 Peter 1:5; Jude 1, 24. (d) Led; Vs. 11-12. Note the illust. used: Rom. 8:14; John 10:3-5, 27, etc. (e) Seated; V. 13. Cp. Eph. 1:20; 2:6; 1:3; Rom. 8:30; Col. 3:1. (f) Fed; Vs. 13-14. A good provision; 1 Peter 2:2; Eph. 1:3; Phil. 4:19, etc. (g) Growth; V. 15; 2 Peter 3:18.
 4. Israel's sin; Vs. 15-28. Note the various stages of their apostasy: (1) Self-satisfied; V. 15. (2) Forsook; V. 15. (3) Lightly esteemed; V. 15. (4) Provoked; V. 16. (5) Idolatry; V. 17. (6) Forgot God; V. 18. Apply to present day.
 5. God's judgment; Vs. 19-28. A hidden face and its consequences.
 6. The appeal; Vs. 29-31. Cp. Isa. 48:17, 18; Jer. 2:19.
 7. The testimony; V. 31. Cp. Psa. 18:1-2; 46:1, etc.

THE BLESSING OF MOSES

Deuteronomy 33:1—34:12

Golden Text: Psa. 90:12

I. Their Position; Vs. 3, 12, 27.

1. In His hands; V. 3; for salvation and security. Cp. John 10:28. Hands speak of power. Cp. (1) Delivering hands; Deut. 5:15. (2) Protecting; Isa. 49:2. (3) Ruling; Ezek. 20:33. (4) Keeping; John 10:28. (5) Guiding; Psa. 78:72, etc.
2. At His feet; V. 3. For learning. Cp. Luke 10:38-42; Acts 22:3; Matt. 11:29, 30; Titus 2:11-13.
3. By His side; V. 12. For fellowship; 1 Cor. 1:9; 1 John 1:3-7. S. of S. 3:8; Gen. 5:24.
4. On His shoulders; V. 12. For power and intercession; Isa. 9:6; Luke 15:5, etc. Exodus 28:29; Heb. 7:25, etc.
5. In His arms; V. 27; for rest. Isa. 26:3-4; Psa. 37:4-7. Rest (1) of Conscience; Heb. 10:2. (2) Assurance; Luke 7:50; John 5:24. (3) Confidence; Acts 2:26; (4) Consecration; Matt. 11:29; (5) Heart; Phil. 4:6, 7. (6) Mind; Acts 9:31; (7) Glory at His return; Heb. 4:9.

II. Their Blessing; Vs. 6-24. Note carefully the distinguishing feature of each blessing and apply the truth to the believer; e. g., Rueben, V. 6—"Life." Judah, V. 7—"Prayer." Levi, Vs. 8-11—"Communion." Benjamin, V. 12—"Abiding." Joseph, Vs. 13-17—"Fruit." Zebulun, V. 18—"Joy." Gad, Vs. 20-21—"Growth." Dan, V. 22—"Vigor." Naphtali, V. 23—"Satisfaction." Asher, V. 24—"Ministry," etc., etc.

III. Their Portion; Vs. 25-29. All found in God Himself who was:

1. Their refuge; V. 27. Cp. Psa. 18:2; 46:1; 9:9; 57:1; Heb. 6:18.
2. Their rest; V. 27. Cp. Exo. 33:14; Psa. 118:7.
3. Their Redeemer; Vs. 27, 29—"Saved by the Lord."

IV. Moses' Death; 34:1-7, 10-12.

1. The place; Vs. 1-4. Mount Pisgah. Alone with God.
2. The death; V. 5. Note his title—The servant of the Lord! What an honor!
3. The burial; V. 6. Note Who buried him. God not only buried Moses, but He buried his grave and the cemetery too. Read Mrs. Cecil Alexander's beautiful poem entitled, "The Burial of Moses."
4. The description of Moses; Vs. 7, 10-12. His life divided into three periods, each of 40 years. See Acts 7:23, 30, 36. Cp. Deut. 33:1—"The man of God."

V. The New Leader; Vs. 8-9.

1. The mourning; V. 8.
2. The new commander; V. 9.

JOSHUA—CALL AND COMMISSION

Joshua 1:1-18

Golden Text: Joshua, 1:9

We are now introduced to the new leader of Israel whose history we shall follow for the next eight lessons.

- I. His Preparation.** He had a long period of preparation. This is true of all God's servants. He must be faithful in the little things of life before he can be entrusted with the greater responsibilities. 1 Tim. 3:6, 10.
1. A courageous soldier; Exo. 17:13. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:3; 1 Tim. 6:11, 12.
 2. A devoted servant; Exo. 24:3. He who would lead must first serve. Cp. 2 Kings 3:11; 1 Tim. 3:10; John 13:12-17; Prov. 15:33; Mark 10:45.
 3. A true worshipper; Exod. 33:11. Cp. John 4:23, 24.
 4. A faithful witness; Num. 14:6-9. He stood out against the popular opinion and witnessed for God. Cp. 2 Tim. 1:8-12; 4:1-5; Rom. 1:14-16; Prov. 14:25.
 5. Taught in the Word; Exod. 17:14. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:15; Titus 1:9.
 6. Spirit filled; Num. 27:18. Cp. Eph. 1:13; 5:18; Gal. 5:22, 23.
 7. Divinely appointed; Num. 27:18-23. Cp. John 15:16, etc. Note his name—Joshua means "Jehovah, Saviour," translated "Jesus." Heb. 4:8 and a wonderful type of Christ.
- II. His Commission; Josh. 1:1-18.**
1. The charge from God; Vs. 1-2.
 2. The promise; Vs. 3-4. Note that personal appropriation was essential. They must possess their possessions. So with the Christian—he has "all things;" 1 Cor. 3:21-23; and "all blessings," Eph. 1:3; but only enjoys that which he appropriates himself. See Gen. 14:17, 18 "Arise and walk through the land."
 3. The encouragement; Vs. 5-6. (1) The promise of God's presence; V. 5. Cp. Exo. 33:14, 15; Heb. 13:5; Matt. 28:20; 2 Tim. 4:16-18. (2) Exhortation to strength and courage; V. 6. Cp. 2 Tim. 1:7, 8; 2:1; 1 Cor. 16:13, etc.
 4. The command; Vs. 7-8, 9. The secret of true success and prosperity is the place that God's word has in the heart and life of the believer. There can be no success without it. (1) To memorize it; V. 8—"Mouth." (2) To be meditated on; V. 8. (3) To be acted on; V. 8. Obedience is the best commentary. (4) The result: Prosperity and wisdom (marg.). This is what all are seeking for, but here is the only true method. Cp. Prov. 1:7, 5; 2:3-5; 3:13-26; 2 Tim. 2:13; 2 Peter 3:18. The best way to make sure of a successful past is to have a successful present.
- III. The Preparation of the People; 1:10-18.**
1. Faith obeys God's commands; Vs. 10:11.
 2. The people's recognition of Joshua's authority; Vs. 16-18. God not only prepared Joshua but the people too.

RAHAB

Joshua 2:1-24; 6:25

Golden Text: Rom. 10:17

Here is another beautiful picture of God's salvation.

I. Her Position; 2:1; 6:1, 2.

1. She lived in a condemned city. Under the judgment of God. Cp. John 3:18; 3:36; Rom. 5:12; Gal. 3:10; 1 John 5:19; 2 Thess. 1:7-9.
2. She lived among an unbelieving people; Rom. 11:32; Eph. 2:2, 3; Gal. 3:22; Rom. 3:23, etc. They had as much evidence as she, but did not act on it.
3. She was a Gentile. Cp. Eph. 2:11, 12; and as such outside God's covenants of Israel.

II. Her Condition. 2:1.

1. Morally wrong; 2:1. A harlot. The corrupt nature manifested itself in open sin. Rom. 3:10-19; 8:6-8.
2. Helpless to change herself. She needed a new nature. Cp. Jer. 13:23; 2:22; Job 9:30, 31; John 3:3.
3. Unable to avert the doom of the city. Rom. 6:23; Ezek. 18:4; Jude 14-15; 2 Peter 3:9, 10.

III. Her Privileges. 2:1-15.

1. She heard of the God of Israel; Vs. 8-11. She had heard of His power in redemption, deliverance, provision and protection and judgment. Well might she tremble! Cp. Rom. 10:17. Have you heard of your need, your danger, God's way of salvation? Privilege brings responsibility.
2. She believed in His person; V. 11. She turned from the idolatrous worship, and believed in the true God.
3. She believed in His word; V. 9. Cp. John 3:32; Rom. 3:3-5.
4. She acted upon what she believed thus proving her faith; 4:12-15; Heb. 11:31; Rom. 4:5; James 2:17-26.

IV. Her Deliverance.

1. Outside of herself. She did not plan it. Cp. John 3:16; 1 John 4:10; Eph. 2:2-9; 1 Cor. 1:29.
2. All of grace—she was the least deserving. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:9; Deut. 7:7-9; 1 Tim. 1:15; Matt. 9:13.
3. The scarlet line—true picture of the precious blood of Christ. (1) The scarlet line made her safe; 2:18. Cp. Exo. 12:13; 1 Peter 1:18; Rom. 3:25. (2) The word made her sure; 2:12, 18. Cp. 1 John 5:10-13; John 5:24, etc., etc.
4. Her salvation; Joshua 6:25. God is true to His word. Cp. Num. 23:19; Isa. 45:19.
5. Her missionay spirit; Josh. 2:13; 6:22, 23, 25. The unselfishness of faith. Have you sought to bring your friends and relatives under the shelter of the blood? Rom. 10:9, 10; Luke 8:39; Mark 16:15, etc.
6. Her blessing; V. 25. Brought into fellowship with a redeemed people. Cp. Eph. 2:19-22; Acts 2:41, 42.
7. Her posterity; Matt. 1:5. One of the line through whom the Messiah came. What hath God wrought?

THE CROSSING OF THE JORDAN

Joshua 3:1—4:18

Golden Text: Rom. 6:10, 11

I. The Preparation; 3:1-13.

1. The removal to Shittim; V. 1.
2. The directions; Vs. 2-4. The ark (a type of Christ) to be the guide on the untrodden pathway. Cp. John 10:4; Psa. 23:1-2; Heb. 12:1, 2.
3. The command and the promise; V. 5. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14; 7:1; John 17:17; 1 John 1:7-9.
4. The encouragement; Vs. 7-8. God's commands are His enablings. Behind Joshua was the eternal God to Whom all things are possible.
5. The further directions; Vs. 9-13; Note V. 11.

II. The Crossing; 3:14-17.

1. The miracle of the divided waters; Vs. 14-16. What a sight it must have been. Note the period; V. 15; the time of overflow.
2. The sheltering ark; V. 17. Note where the ark stood. It remained there until all had safely crossed.
3. The safe crossing, "all;" V. 17. None lost. Cp. John 17:12; Heb. 7:25.

III. The Memorial 4:1-24.

1. The representative men; Vs. 1-2.
2. The typical stones; Vs. 3-9. Taken up, carried over, laid down and set up.
3. The purpose; V. 6. A memorial. Picture the children of future generations asking "What mean these stones?" Cp. other memorials God has given. Exo. 12:26, 27; 13:13, 14; Deut. 6:20-25; Psa. 44:1; 78:1-8. Present memorials: Baptism, Matt. 28:19; The Lord's Supper, 1 Cor. 11:23-26. Explain: What mean ye by this service?

IV. The Type.

1. The passage of the Jordan is a type, picture or illustration of the believer's death with Christ. Cp. Rom. 6:1-11; Eph. 2:5, 6; Col. 3:1-3. God views the believer as identified with Christ in His death, burial, resurrection and ascension. As the believer reckons this to be true and acts upon it he will be enabled to enter into his spiritual inheritance and enjoy it.
2. Picture of the gospel, in that the passage of the Jordan, like God's way of salvation, was
 - (1) A strange way; Acts 17:18-20, unexpected.
 - (2) A new way; Josh. 3:4; Heb. 10:20. (3) An easy way; Eph. 2:8, 9. No works, bridges of man's making, etc. (4) A short way; John 6:47; no long detour such as ceremonials, penance, resolutions, etc. (5) A safe way; John 10:28; V. 17. All "clean over." (6) A divinely appointed way; Josh. 3:7, 8. Joshua did not devise it and the people did not ask for it; John 3:16, etc. (7) The only way; Acts 4:12. If they had refused to accept it they could not have crossed.—Alf. Sandham.

THE FALL OF JERICO

Joshua 5:12-6:27

Golden Text: 1 Cor. 1:21

- I. The Unseen Commander;** Josh. 5:12; 6:5.
 1. The new food; Vs. 11-12. For forty years God had sustained them by the manna. Cp. 1 Peter 2:2; 1 Cor. 3:1-3; Heb. 5:12-14. Cp. John 12:24; 6:57. The manna spoke of Christ in humiliation. The corn of the land speaks of Christ in exaltation. The Christian must be occupied, not only with a Saviour who has died for him, but with one who ever lives to keep and satisfy His own. Christ crucified, saves. Christ glorified, satisfies.
 2. The wondrous vision; Vs. 13-14. One of the many theophanies of the O. T., i. e., a manifestation of God to men by actual appearance. These theophanies were undoubtedly appearances of the second Person in the Trinity. Cp. Gen. 18; Ex. 23:20; 32:34; Judges 6:12-14; 13:15-21. Note marg. of V. 18, and Cp. Isa. 9:6. Read also Isa. 6:1-3, and Cp. John 12:41, etc., etc. (1) The question; V. 13. (2) The answer; V. 14. The captain. Cp. Heb. 2:10. (3) The effect; V. 14. Cp. Isa. 6:5; Luke 5:8; Dan. 10:8; Job 40:4, 5; 42:5,6, etc. (4) The command; V. 15. Cp. Exo. 3:5; Heb. 1:1-3; John 1:1-3; 17:5. His eternal glory and intrinsic holiness.
 3. The revelation; 6:2-5; of the plan of campaign. (1) The assurance; V. 2. (2) The plan; Vs. 3-5. God's command and man's obedience both necessary.
- II. The Compassed City;** Vs. 6-25.
 1. The order of the march; Vs. 6-16. Note the position of the ark—"in the midst;" V. 9. Cp. John 15:5; Matt. 18:20. Christ in the midst. (1) On the cross; John 19:18. (2) In the church; Matt. 18:20; Rev. 1:13. (3) On the throne; Rev. 5:6. Picture the solemn march, day after day with a silent army encompassing the city. Perhaps the people of Jericho jeered at them from the walls as day by day passed with not a word spoken or an attempt made to storm the walls.
 2. The warning; Vs. 17-19. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:17. See 1 John 2:15-17.
 3. The final shout; Vs. 16, 20.
 4. The astonishing result; Vs. 20-24. To the eyes of the people of Jericho it probably looked foolish to see the encompassing army, but Cp. 1 Cor. 1:18-29.
 5. Rahab saved; Vs. 22-25 According to the promise given her.
- III. The Lessons to be Learned.** The principles governing victory.
 1. Rolling away the reproach; 5:9, 10; Separation. The knife of the word applied to the flesh.
 2. Obedience; 5:11.
 3. Feeding on old corn; 5:11.
 4. A commander revealed; 5:13.
 5. A worshipful spirit; 5:14.
 6. A listening ear; 5:14.
 7. An obedient heart; 5:15.
 8. A revealed plan; 6:3-5.
 9. Obedience implicit and unwavering to that plan; V. 16.
 10. Victory always the result. Cp. 1 John 5:4, etc.

THE SIN OF ACHAN

Joshua 7:1-26

Golden Text: Prov. 28:13

I. The Sin. V. 1.

1. The plain warning; 6:17, 18. Cp. Matt. 18:7.
2. The deliberate disobedience; V. 1. The essence of all sin is disobedience. Cp. 1 John 3:4; 5:17; 1 Sam. 15:23. Note: all Israel is affected by the one transgression; Rom. 5:12; Prov. 8:36; 1 Cor. 12:26.

II. The Result. Vs. 2-5.

1. The spies sent out; Vs. 2-5.
2. The defeat; Vs. 4-5. Sin weakens; Isa. 1:10-17. Cp. Deut. 32:30; Lev. 26:7, 8; Illus. Judges 16:6-21.
3. The effect; V. 5. "Melted." Cp. Eccl. 9:18.

III. Joshua's Cry; Vs. 6-9.

1. Humiliation; V. 6.
2. His cry; Vs. 7-8. Note this carefully.

IV. God's Answer; Vs. 10-15.

1. The charge; Vs. 10-11. Cp. Jer. 4:18; Rom. 3:10-19, 23; Heb. 1:13.
2. The remedy; Vs. 12-15. (1) Separation; V. 13. There can be no toleration with unconfessed and unjudged sin. (2) Confession; V. 14; 1 John 1:9; Psa. 51:2. (3) Judgment; V. 15. Unsparring and complete; Rom. 6:23, etc.

V. The Examination; Vs. 16-18.

What must the feelings of Achan have been as the search narrowed itself down to him! Cp. Num. 32:23. Impress this Cp. 1 Tim. 5:24; Matt. 12:36; 10:26, 27; Luke 12:2, 3; Rev. 20:10-15. Be sure your sin will find you out—if not in time then in eternity!

VI. The Confession; Vs. 19-23. "I have sinned."

- Cp. Exo. 9:27; Num. 22:34; 1 Sam. 15:24; Matt. 27:4; Job 7:20; Luke 15:21. Note the stages of his sin.
1. Saw; V. 21. Cp. Gen. 3:6; 2 Sam. 11:2; 1 John 2:16.
 2. Coveted; V. 21; Exod. 20:17; 1 Tim. 6:9-10.
 3. Took; V. 21. The next natural step. Doubtless Achan looked each way before taking it, but he didn't look up.
 4. Hid. Nothing can be hidden from God; Heb. 4:13; Psa. 139:1-12; Prov. 5:22; Isa. 57:20.

VII. The Punishment; Vs. 24-26.

Cp. The great assize to come; Rev. 20:10-15. What fearful secrets will there be revealed unless sheltered by the precious blood! John 5:24; Rom. 8:1; 1 John 1:7.

1. The day has been appointed; Acts 17:31.
2. The Judge has been selected; John 5:22.
3. The evidence is being gathered; Matt. 12:36, 37.
4. The witnesses subpoenaed; Matt. 12:41, 42.
5. The accused will all be present; Rev. 20:12.
6. The books will be opened; Rev. 20:12.
7. The sentence will be executed; Rev. 20:14.

THE LEAGUE WITH GIBEON

Joshua 9:1-27

Golden Text: Prov. 22:3

I. The Historic Setting.

1. The fall of Jericho followed by the overwhelming defeat of Ai had struck terror into the hearts of the Gibeonites as well it might. Cp. Isa. 26:9.
2. The altar in Ebal; 8:30, 31.
3. The reading of the blessings and the curses of the law. Cp. Vs. 32-35; Deut. 27:11-26. Cp. Gal. 3:10-13. Picture the solemn scene and apply the truth of Rom. 7:7-14. Contrast Rom. 6:14 and see the blessings under grace. John 1:17.

II. The Wily Ambassage; Vs. 3-14. What these people confessed through guile should be the true confession of every sinner without any deceit. Note their state.

1. They knew their need of a peace to protect them; V. 24. Cp. Isa. 57:21; Rom. 8:5-8; Eph. 2:1-3; 4:18; Col. 1:21, etc. They saw their need—have you?
2. The wine bottles old, rent and bound up; Matt. 9:17. All the attempts of self-reformation in vain. "A new creature" is what God requires. Cp. John 3:3; Jer. 2:22; 13:23. Cp. Eph. 1:13; 1 Cor. 12:13; 3:16; 6:19, 20; 2 Cor. 5:17. The wine bottles could also illustrate the pleasures of sin which for a while bring happiness, but soon fail to thrill and leave the soul barren and thirsty.
3. The old garments; V. 5. Cp. Isa. 64:6. The filthy rags of the sinner's self-righteousness. Cp. Phil. 3:4-9; Rom. 10:3. Cp. Isa. 61:10; 2 Cor. 5:21; Rom. 3:24-26; Gal. 2:16, etc.
4. The moldy bread; V. 5. The world's perpetual famine; Luke 15:14; Isa. 55:2; 1 John 2:15-16. "The world has nothing left to give." Cp. John 6:35; Phil. 4:19, etc.
5. The far country—where every sinner is by nature. Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; Luke 15:13; Eph. 2:13.
6. They heard the news; V. 9. Of redemption by blood; Exo. 12. Of deliverance by power; Exo. 14. Of miraculous provision; Exo. 16. Of divine preservation. Cp. Acts 13:38; Rom. 10:17; John 3:16; Mark 16:15, 16, etc.
7. They took the place of servants—humbled themselves. Cp. Rom. 6:16, 17; John 8:34; Luke 14:11.

III. The League; Vs. 14-15.

1. The fatal omission; V. 14. They depended on their own judgment. Cp. 1 Sam. 16:7. "The arm of flesh will fail us, we dare not trust our own."
2. The covenant made; V. 15. A covenant of life. Cp. Heb. 10:11-17; Isa. 55:3; Matt. 11:28; John 5:24; 3:16, 36; 10:10, etc.
3. The discovery; V. 16; but the covenant must stand. If the word given by man must stand; how much more of the covenant of God! 1 Tim. 2:13; Rom. 11:29; Heb. 6:17-20.
4. The service; Vs. 22-27. Cp. Rom. 6:17-22.

THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN

Joshua 10-11, 14

Golden Text: Joshua 21:45

- I. **The Conquest of the South; C. 10.** A map is essential to a proper grasp of this lesson. Study the positions carefully.
 1. The federation of the kings; 10:1-5. Notice, however, all was in the line of God's purpose; see 11:20. Cp. Psa. 2:1-2; Acts 2:23; 4:28; 3:18, etc.
 2. Gibeon's plea; V. 6. Based on the promise made to them by Joshua. Cp. Rom. 5:10.
 3. The encouragement; V. 8. Cp. Josh. 1:6-8; Acts 18:9, 10; Heb. 13:5, 6.
 4. The victory; Vs. 9-15. All of God. (1) The rout; V. 10. (2) The storm of hailstones; V. 11. What a fearful scene it must have been. Compare a future storm yet to burst; Isa. 28:16-23. Note V. 21; Nah. 1:6; Matt. 3:2; 2 Thess. 1:8. Who may abide? Answer: Rom. 8:1. Are you there? (3) The sun and moon stand still; Vs. 12-14. He who created the sun and moon can control their movements. The Creator is always greater than the thing He creates. Gen. 8:14; Eph. 3:20.
 5. The execution of the kings; V. 16:27.
 6. The further victories; Vs. 28-43. This completed the conquest of the South.
- II. **The Conquest of the North. C. 11.**
 1. The further federation; Vs. 1-5.
 2. The promise renewed; V. 6.
 3. The complete conquest; Vs. 10-23. Note V. 23. What God promises He performs.
- III. **Caleb's Inheritance. C. 14:6-15; 15:13-19.**
 1. His character. (1) His confidence in God's power; Num. 13:20, and faithfulness to perform what He had promised. (2) His wholehearted devotedness; Num. 14:30. He followed God fully. Cp. Phil. 3:8; Rom. 6:13, 14; 12:1, 2; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20; 2 Cor. 5:15. (3) His consistency and endurance. After 40 years he was still going on with God; Josh 14:8, 10. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:58. (4) His courage; Josh 14:11. Cp. 1 Tim. 6:12; Phil. 1:28; 2 Cor. 10:3-5; Eph. 6:10-18. O for more Calebs!
 2. His request; Vs. 6-12. (1) His testimony to God's goodness; V. 7. (2) His faith in the promise of God; V. 9. (3) His appropriation of God's promise to him to possess his possessions. See Obad. 17.
 3. His inheritance; Vs. 13-15. Hebron, the place of many memories. Hebron means "fellowship." Cp. 1 John 1:3.
 4. Possessing the possession; Josh. 15:13-19. Are we possessing what is ours in Christ? We are "accepted in Him;" Eph. 1:6. Are we seeking to be "accepted of Him?" 2 Cor. 5:9. We have eternal life in Him; John 5:24. Are we seeking to lay hold on eternal life? 1 Tim. 6:12. Illust. of possession, without appropriation, 1 Kings 22:3.

JOSHUA'S LAST WORDS

Joshua 23-24

Golden Text: Prov. 1:7

I. The First Gathering; C. 23.

1. Note the period—six years had passed. The land had been distributed and Joshua was old; V. 1.
2. The call for conference; V. 2. The periodic coming together of God's people for prayer, exhortation and ministry has a good foundation in the word of God.
3. Joshua's speech. Note carefully its elements; Vs. 2-16. (1) Testimony; Vs. 2-4. To the faithfulness, power and grace of God. (2) Promise; V. 5. Of complete deliverance from all their enemies, conditional, however, on their cooperation with His purpose. (3) Exhortation; Vs. 6-10. (a) To obedience to the Word of God; V. 6. (b) To separation; V. 7. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:11. (c) To whole-hearted devotion; V. 8-11. Cp. Acts 11:23; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:20, 21. (4) Warning; Vs. 12-16. (a) Against the unequal yoke; V. 12. (b) The glowing testimony; V. 4. Note this carefully and Cp. Deut. 7:8, 9; 9:5; 1 Sam. 12:22; 1 Chron. 28:20; Psa. 89:28, 33, 34; 119:65, 89; 2 Tim. 2:13. (c) Against apostasy; Vs. 15-16. Compare this speech with the last words of the great apostle to his son in the faith, Timothy. In view of the apostasy he warns Timothy and seeks to encourage him in the things of God. 2 Tim. 4:1-8.

II. The Second Gathering. C. 24.

1. The recital of God's goodness; Vs. 1-13. This illustrates the history of a soul. (1) From idolatry (V. 2). (2) To the promised land (V. 13), and (3) the grace of God all between! Cp. Eph. 2:12-19. Note the similarity.
2. The exhortation; V. 14. Note "the fear of the Lord." It is (1) The beginning of wisdom; Psa. 111:10. (2) A fountain of life; Prov. 14:27. (3) Secret of a holy life; Prov. 8:13. (4) Secret of assurance; Prov. 14:26. (5) Secret of true prosperity; Prov. 22:4; 15:16.
3. The bold decision; V. 15. See some other decisions. Abraham's; Gen. 12:1. Moses'; Heb. 11:25. Noah; Gen. 7:1-5. Ruth; Ruth 1:16, 17. Prodigal son; Luke 15:8, etc. What is yours?
4. The reply; Vs. 16-18. The result of testimony. Is anyone else a Christian because you are one?
5. The warning; Vs. 19-22.
6. The practical application; V. 23. Cp. James 1:22; 2:14-26. Practical Godliness is the best proof of a whole-hearted decision.
7. The death of Joshua; Vs. 24-31. A good beginning is necessary for a good ending. Note the reference to the written word of God. Cp. Deut. 31:24. This was written by Divine inspiration; 2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Peter 2:21.

DEBORAH'S VICTORY AND SONG

Judges 4-5

Golden Text: Psa. 9:10

The key phrase to the book of Judges is "Every man did that which was right in his own eyes" and this explains the monotonous record of failure that it describes. Jer. 10:23.

I. The Historic Setting. Chapters 1-3.

1. The failure of Israel; C. 1. Note Vs. 19, 21, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 35. Whose fault was it? Cp. Micah 2:7; 2 Cor. 6:12.
2. The warning; V. 2:1-5. Thus God faithfully warned His people of the danger of the unequal yoke and of spiritual apathy. The more sin is tolerated the less evil it appears.
3. The wearisome round; C. 2-3. The history of Israel under the Judges seems to be an ever recurring sequence of (1) Their sin; (2) God's punishment through their enemies' oppression; (3) Their repentance and confession; (4) Deliverance and restoration. Illust. Judges 2:11-19. Apply this spiritually.
4. The first Judges; C. 3. (1) Othniel; 3:1-11. (a) Note the sad condition of Israel; Vs. 5-7. From intermarriage they had gone into open idolatry. Cp. 1 John 2:15, 16. (c) The deliverance; Vs. 9-11. Note when; V. 9. Note how; V. 10. By the Spirit; Zech. 4:6. (2) Ehud; Vs. 12-30. (3) Shamgar; V. 31. Note the weak things that God uses in Judges and by means of which His strength is made perfect; 1 Cor. 1:26-31; 2 Cor. 12:9. The left hand; 3:21; Oxgoad, 3:31; a nail, 4:21; barley cake, 7:13; pitchers and trumpets, 7:20; a millstone, 9:53; jawbone of ass, 15:16, etc.

II. The Victory. C. 4.

1. The servitude; Vs. 1-3. Note for how long. Cp. Jer. 2:19, 13; 3:22-23.
2. The prophetess; Vs. 4-5. A unique character. An evidence of the paucity of Israel in real men.
3. The revelation; Vs. 6-9.
4. The Lord's battle, not Barak's. Cp. Psa. 24:8.
5. The execution of Sisera; Vs. 18-22, by the hand of a woman.

III. The song. C. 5. Cp. other songs; Exo. 15:1; Psa. 40:1-3; Rev. 5:9.

1. God's interposition; Vs. 1-5.
2. The people's apostasy; Vs. 6-8.
3. Deborah's testimony; Vs. 7, 12.
4. The rebuke to those who did not go to battle; Vs. 16-17, 23. Note especially V. 23. The sin of omission. Compare the hundreds of professing Christians today who take no responsibility in the service of the Lord, but leave it to the faithful few. James 4:17; 1 Cor. 15:58. The Lord deliver us from the curse of Meroz. The people who did nothing.
5. The battle described; Vs. 19-22.
6. Sisera's death; Vs. 24-30.
7. Conclusions; V. 31. Cp. Psa. 84:5-7; 2 Tim. 2:1; Eph. 6:10.

GIDEON'S CALL

Judges 6

Golden Text: 1 Cor. 1:27

I. The Condition of the People. 6:1-6.

1. The old story of sin and its consequences; V. 1.
2. Their pitiable state; Vs. 2-5. Reduced to a state of famine. Cp. The prodigal son; Luke 15. Sin withers, blasts and impoverishes. True of the Christian as well as the unsaved. James 4:3, 4.
3. Their cry; V. 7. Cp. Deut. 4:26-31. They had a promise to plead. Cp. 1 John 1:9; 2:1, 2.
4. The prophet's message; Vs. 8-10. (1) A reminder of past blessings and deliverances. (2) Of His command; V. 10. (3) A reminder of their sin; V. 10.

II. The Divine Messenger; Vs. 11-24.

1. Who the messenger was. Note Vs. 14, 16, etc. Another of those wonderful Christophanies.
2. The salutation; Vs. 11-12. Note Gideon's occupation; V. 11. A message of encouragement; V. 12.
3. Gideon's complaint; V. 13. There is a reason for all God's dealings with His people. Cp. Heb. 12:5-11.
4. The message; Vs. 14-16. (1) Its content. (a) The command; V. 14—"Go!" (b) The commission, "Shalt save." (c) The authority, "I sent." (2) The objection; V. 15. Refreshing humility. Cp. Exo. 3:11; Luke 14:11; Eph. 3:8. (3) The promise; V. 16. Cp. 2 Cor. 12:9; Matt. 28:19, 20; 2 Cor. 9:8; 3:5. Illustration, an empty glove is powerless to do anything, but when placed on the hand, is clothed with all the strength of the arm.
5. The sign; Vs. 17-24. A Divine phenomenon.
6. The altar; V. 24. Note its name. Cp. Eph. 2:14, 17; Col. 1:21; Rom. 6:1; Phil. 5:6, 7.

III. The Destroyed Idol. Vs. 25-32.

1. The command; Vs. 25-26. (1) To break down; V. 25. (2) To set up; V. 26. God destroys the bad that He might give the best. Cp. Acts 20:21. "Repentance," break-down; "faith," build-up. 1 Thess. 1:9.
2. The obedience; V. 27. A brave act in the face of popular opinion.
3. The result; Vs. 28-32. The test of common sense; Vs. 30-31. The foolishness of idolatry; Psa. 115:4-8; Isa. 40:18-22. Cp. 1 Kings 18:27. If the idol could not protect itself, what protection could it possibly give to anyone else? All man-made gods are silent and powerless in the hour of need. Cp. the gods of pleasure, fame, sport, business, money, etc.
4. The equipment; V. 34. (See marg.). Literally, "The Spirit of God clothed Himself with Gideon." Cp. Dan. 11:32. Yet Cp. John 16:16, 17.
5. The sign of the dew on the fleece; Vs. 36-38.
6. The sign of the dew on the ground; Vs. 39-40.

GIDEON'S VICTORY

Judges 7

Golden Text: Isa. 57:15

I. The Tests; Vs. 1-8.

1. The necessity for it; Vs. 1-2. There was an army of 32,000. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:26-29; John 6:63; Matt. 11:25, 26; Deut. 8:11-18; Isa. 10:13.
2. The first test; V. 3. Cp. Deut. 20:8 The result: Two-thirds of the army depleted. Cp. 2 Tim 2:3; 1 Cor. 16:13; Phil. 1:28; 2 Tim. 1:7.
3. The second test: Vs. 4-7. To test their earnestness, energy and eagerness for the battle of the Lord by denial of self-indulgence. The result: Only 300 left. Cp. 1 Peter 1:7; 1 Cor. 15:58; Titus 2:11, 12; 1 Cor. 9:27.

II. The Encouragement; Vs. 9-15.

1. The visit to the camp. Vs. 9-12.
2. The dream; Vs. 13:14. God's purpose in dreams in the O. T. Job. 33:14-17. This was for Gideon's encouragement.
3. The effect; V. 15.

III. The Plan; Vs. 16-18.

1. To human eyes—foolishness, as also is God's way of salvation through the crucified and risen Son of God. 1 Cor. 1:18; 3:18-21. God uses weak things—the jawbone of an ass; Judges 15:15. The stone of a shepherd boy; 1 Sam. 17:40. The little maid; 2 Kings 5:2, etc., etc.
2. The equipment—very simple; Vs. 16-17. A trumpet—an empty vessel—a lamp—an example. A picture of how God works today through His people. (1) The trumpet—Picture of the gospel message to be sounded out; Ezek. 33:3-8; Acts 13:38; 1 Cor. 14:8; Mark 16:15, 16. (2) The empty vessel—picture of the redeemed sinner. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:7. If he is to be used by God he must be emptied of all pride, self esteem, self sufficiency and all that would hinder the purpose of God through him. See 2 Tim. 2:21. (3) The torch or fire brand—Light= testimony. Cp. Matt. 5:16. See also Phil. 2:15. Like John the Baptist the Christian should be "a burning and a shining light." John 5:35. Only as we burn for Him shall we shine. (4) A leader—an example. Cp. Heb. 12:1, 2; 1 Peter 2:21. Cp. "Follow Me and I will make you to become" Matt. 4:19. Christ is our example in (a) Love, John 13:34. (b) Self denial, John 12:24, 25. (c) Service, John 13:14, 15. (d) Humility, Phil. 2:5-8. (e) Walk, 1 John 2:6. (f) Suffering, 1 Peter 2:20, 21.

IV. The Victory; Vs. 19-25. Picture this scene: The darkness and silence of the night broken by the shrill trumpets and the blazing lights and the triumphant cry.

1. The Surprise; Vs. 19-22.
2. The confusion; V. 22. Note the source of it.
3. The rout; Vs. 23-24.

ABIMELECH AND JEPHTHAH

Judges 9-11

Golden Text: Isa. 57:20, 21

Once again, in these chapters, is the record of the confusion that reigned in Israel during this period of the Judges.

I. Abimelech's Treachery; 9:1-6.

1. The cause of it—Love of power, popularity and position. How many a man since has lost his soul for these same things! Ill. Pilate, Agrippa, Judas. Cp. Mark 8:36, 37.
2. The effect of it—his fearful sin. What God has to say about the sanctity of human life. Gen. 9:6; Psa. 73:3-12. Often the ungodly seem to prosper but the reckoning day is yet to come; Rev. 20:10-15; Heb. 9:27.

II. Jotham's Parable; Vs. 7-21. Really a fable.

1. Its purpose; V. 7; to bring home the sin of Abimelech to the people. The chief point in it is to drive home the fact that no worth while and useful person would have acted thus; but only a worthless bramble like Abimelech. Cp. Nathan's parable; 2 Sam. 12; and Christ's Matt. 13:3, etc.
2. The parable; Vs. 8-15.
3. The application; Vs. 16-21.

III. Abimelech's death; Vs. 22-57. His reign was short and turbulent. Cp. Isa. 57:20, 21; 2 Kings 9:22; Hos. 8:7; Gal. 6:7; Job 4:8. There is no reduction in the wages of sin; Rom. 6:23; Eccl. 5:8.**IV. Tola and Jair. C. 10.**

1. Tola; 10:1-2.
2. Jair; 10:3-18. Note the description of Israel's condition. (1) Their idolatry, V. 6. A good Bible dictionary will give a description of these idols. (2) The punishment; Vs. 7-9. (3) Their confession and God's answer; Vs. 10-14. (4) Their repentance; Vs. 15-18.

V. Jephthah the Deliverer. C. 11.

1. The outlaw; Vs. 1-5; the despised one.
2. The plea; Vs. 6-8.
3. The embassy to Ammon; Vs. 12-28. Jephthah's reply to the King of Ammon reveals the common knowledge of the history of Israel, obtained from the scriptural record.
4. The preparation; V. 29. This special endowment is mentioned often in Judges—trace the work of the Spirit of God in the O. T.
5. The vow; Vs. 30-40. (1) His vow; Vs. 30-31. Jephthah was not acting on God's orders when he made his rash vow. It was purely his own idea. Scripture simply records the history of it, but in no way commends it. (2) Victory; Vs. 32-33. (3) His grief; Vs. 34-36. Verses 37-40 seem to indicate she was not put to death but rather took a vow of perpetual virginity. Note especially Verse 40 (margin).

SAMSON—HIS EARLY LIFE

Judges 13-14

Golden Text: Prov. 20:1

The story of Samson is the tragic record of the weakest strong man of Scripture. It contains much in the way of warning concerning the danger of making shipwreck of one's life. Samson's promised much and yielded so little for God.

I. The Divine Messenger; Vs. 1-23.

1. The condition of Israel; V. 1. The same story again with the same condition brought about by their own sin.
2. The promise of the son; Vs. 2-5. (1) Another of the Christophanies—the manifestation of the Son of God. (2) The promise; V. 3. (3) The warning; Vs. 4-5. Cp. Numbers 6:1-5. The practical application—denial of self and separation unto God; 2 Cor. 6:17; 7:1; 2 Tim. 2:21, 22; 1 Cor. 9:25-27. (4) The plea; Vs. 6-8.
3. The second appearance; Vs. 9-23. (1) The emphasized conditions; Vs. 9-14. The blessings of temperance. (2) The offer; Vs. 15-17. Note V. 16 and Cp. Matt. 19:17. (3) The revelation of His name; V. 18. See marg. and Cp. Isa. 9:6. "Wonderful." Wonderful in (a) His birth, (b) in His life, (c) in His works, (d) in His words, (e) in His death, (f) in His resurrection, (g) in His present ministry, (h) in His coming again. (4) The offering; Vs. 19-23. What a marvelous sight!

II. The Birth of Samson; Vs. 24-25.

1. The fulfilled promise; V. 24. Cp. Num. 23:19; Joshua 21:45, etc.
2. The preparation; V. 25.

III. Samson's Riddle; V. 14.

1. His visit to Timnath; Vs. 1-4. Notice Samson's answer to his father's objection: "She pleaseth me." Here is the key to his weakness—self pleasing. There are three kinds of pleasers: (1) The God-pleasers. How? Rom. 8:8; Heb. 11:6; 1 John 3:22; Psa. 69:31; Col. 1:10; Phil. 2:12, 13; Psa. 51:19. (2) The self-pleasers; Rom. 15:1-3; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15. (3) The men-pleasers; 1 Thess. 2:4; Gal. 1:10; Col. 3:22; Eph. 6:6. To which class do we belong? True greatness consists of living the God-pleasing life. See Heb. 11:5.
2. The lion slain; Vs. 5-6. Note the power for this superhuman task of slaying a lion single handed. How sad to think that such a strong person could become so weak! What great possibilities for God and His people were Samson's, and how little were these possibilities realized because of his lack of cooperation with God!
3. The strange sight; Vs. 7-9. Sweet from the strong; life from death. A good illust. of the blessings that flow to man through Christ's finished work—Life and sweetness; 2 Tim. 1:10.
4. The riddle; Vs. 10-14.
5. The strategy; Vs. 15-17.
6. The solution; V. 18.
7. The result; Vs. 18-20.

SAMSON—HIS DOWNFALL AND DEATH

Judges 15-16

Golden Text: 2 Tim. 2:1

By definite steps he descended until he was ruined.

I. His Great Feat of Strength. C. 15-16:3.

1. Its Source. Cp. 15:14, 19; 14:6, etc. See also Isa. 40:29-31; 30:15; 26:4; Psa. 18:1; 138:3; 95:4; Eph. 3:16.
2. Its Condition—Separation unto God. Psa. 52:7; Judges 8:21; Psa. 31:3, 10; 147:10, 11.
3. Its Manifestation. "Weak things." 15:9-20; Cp. 1 Cor. 1:27-29. Only as Samson yielded himself to the Lord was he given that strength which made him famous. His strength was in the Lord.

II. His Folly and Downfall. A picture of the Backslider. Chap. 16:4-30.

1. The Unequal Yoke. V. 4; Cp. Deut. 7:2-4; Ezra 9:1, 2, 12; 2 Cor. 6:14-18, Hosea 7:9.
2. The Temptation. Vs. 5-16. Instead of fleeing from it he played with it. Cp. James 1:13, 14; 2 Tim. 2:22; 1 Cor. 10:13; Illust. Joseph. Gen. 39. Notice her question: "Tell me, pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth?" In what does the believer's strength lie? (1) In the Lord. Psalms 46:1; 140:7; 73:26; 84:5. (2) By prayer. Isa. 40:31. (3) By a separated life. Job 17:9. (4) By the joy of the Lord. Neh. 8:10. (5) By consciousness of our own weakness and reliance on Him. 2 Cor. 12:9. (6) By faith. Romans 4:20; Heb. 11:24. (7) By the Word of God. 1 John 2:14. The neglect of any of these results in spiritual weakness and failure.
3. The Sleep. Vs. 17-20. On the knees of his temptress, in the midst of his enemies. How foolish! Cp. Luke 22:46. 1 Thess 5:5-8; Prov. 24:33, 34; Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11, 12. A sleeping Christian is a menace and stumbling block to the unsaved. Beware of the sleep of worldliness, formality, self indulgence. It leads to loss of power.
4. The Capture. Vs. 20, 21. (1) His pitiable ignorance. V. 20. Is it true of us? (2) His ignominious defeat.
5. The Pitiable Bondage. V. 21. (1) Blinded—walking in darkness. Cp. Isa. 59:8-10; John 8:12. The light of testimony put out. Matt. 5:16; Cp. Luke 11:33-36. (2) Caused God to be blasphemed. V. 24. Cp. 2 Sam. 12:14; Romans 2:24; 1 Tim. 6:1; Titus 2:5. (3) Made an object of ridicule instead of fear. V. 27. The world has no respect for the backslider. (4) Grinding in the prison. V. 21. Cp. Romans 6:13, 16. The Devil dines, wines, blinds, binds, and grinds his victims.

III. His Death. 16:25-31.

1. The forgotten lesson. V. 22
2. The Prayer. V. 28; Cp. Psalm 51:12; Jer. 3:12, 22; 31:20; Hosea 14:4; 2 Chron. 7:14; 1 John 1:9, etc.
3. The Result. V. 30. Thus ended a life that promised so much for God, but accomplished so little.

THE STORY OF RUTH

Ruth 1-4

Golden Text: Ruth 1:16

- I. Ruth Deciding.** C. 1.
1. The Wrong Choice; vs. 1, 2. (1) The Famine, cp. 1 Kings 8:35, 36. Its cause and cure. (2) The sojourn in Moab—the place of stagnation; Jer. 48:11; cp. other disastrous sojourns; Abraham, Gen. 12:10; Issac, Gen. 26:1; Lot, Gen. 13:11-13, and their consequences.
 2. The Fearful Consequences; vs. 3-5. Death and desolation; Jer. 2:19; Heb. 3:12; Prov. 13:15.
 3. The Glad Tidings, v. 6, of revival and provision, due to confession and self judgment. See Judges 3:9, 15, 4:3, 6:6. The great need of the church today is revival. Revival is a stirring up of the soul after God and His word, will and way. See Psalms 85:6; 138:7.
 4. The Great Decision; Vs. 8-18. (1) Naomi the backslider. (2) Orpah the mere professor. (3) Ruth the real possessor. Which are you? Note the appeal; Vs. 12-15. The response; Vs. 16, 17. The result; V. 18. Compare other great decisions. Rebekah's; Gen. 24. Joshua's; Josh. 24, Moses'; Heb. 11. Prodigal Son; Luke 15, etc.
- II. Ruth Gleaning.** C. 2.
1. The Kinsman with the right to redeem; Vs. 1, 20. Cp. Ours; Heb. 2:11, 14-17, Gal. 4:4-6.
 2. The Service; Vs. 2, 3.
 3. The Blessing and the Gleaning; Vs. 4-23. (1) The blessing. Vs. 4-13. (2) The provision; Vs. 14-23. Gracious, abundant, free! Cp. Psalm 107:9; 2 Cor. 12:9; Phil. 4:19.
- III. Ruth Resting.** C. 3.
1. Her Position—at His Feet; Vs. 1-7. The place of blessing; Cp. Luke 7:38; 8:35, etc.
 2. Her Relation—Kinsman; V. 9. Near and with right and will to redeem. Boaz means "In him is strength." How like the Lord Jesus, the strong Son of God and Son of Man! The great Kinsman Redeemer! Ps. 80:15; 89:8.
 3. Her Promise; Vs. 11-14.
 4. Her Earnest; Vs. 15-18; Cp. 2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Eph. 1:14
- IV. Ruth Rewarded.** C. 4.
1. The Redemption; Vs. 1-12. Here is a beautiful type of Christ the Redeemer. According to the law, the redeemer must possess five qualifications. (1) He must have the right as Kinsman. Lev. 25:47-49. Christ earned this right by becoming Man. Heb. 2:14. (2) He must be willing to redeem. V. 10. Christ revealed His willingness. See Mark 10:45; John 10:10; 6:37. (3) He must have the power. a slave cannot redeem a slave, he must be a free man. So Christ had no sin. Death had no claim on Him—He magnified the law. Isa. 42:21. (4) He must have the price. Christ as Redeemer paid the full price—His Own precious blood. 1 Peter 2:9; 1:18; 1 Cor. 6:20; Eph. 5:25. (5) He must have the receipt. See V. 8. The receipt is the resurrection and glorification of our Redeemer. Romans 4:25 etc.
 2. The Relationship; V. 13. His Bride.
 3. The Rejoicing; Vs. 14-17.

THE BIRTH OF SAMUEL

1 Samuel 1—2:11

Golden Text: Eph. 3:20, 21

- I. A Sorrowful Woman.** Vs. 1-8.
- Childless; Vs. 1-2. A reproach in Israel; Cp. Gen. 30:23. Apply spiritually; Gal. 4:19; 1 Cor. 4:15.
 - Provoked; V. 6. Note by whom. "The Adversary," Cp. 1 Peter 5:7-9.
 - Vexed in soul; Vs. 6-8.
- II. A Fervent Prayer.** Vs. 9-18.
- Its cause—bitterness of soul; Cp. Ps. 107:5, 6, 12-13, 18-19, 27-28, etc. Man's extremity—God's opportunity.
 - Its object—"Lord of Hosts." The God of the impossible.
 - Its reality. (1) From the heart; Vs. 10. (2) Definite; V. 11. (3) Earnest; V. 15. "Poured out soul." (4) Persevering "continued;" V. 12; Cp. Matt. 6:6; Eph. 6:18; James 5:17, 18. (5) Someone has pointed out five things that prayer does. (a) It makes God's presence real. (b) It makes God's power felt. (c) It makes God's will clear. (d) It makes God's service easy. (e) It makes God's blessings available. Prayer expresses our own need and helplessness and God's supply and omnipotence.
- III. A Misunderstanding Priest;** 12-18. The prayerful person must be prepared to be misunderstood even by those from whom it is least expected.
- His wrong conclusion, V. 13, based on mere outward observance. John 7:24. Cp. 1 Sam. 16:7; Matt. 7:1-5.
 - His hasty rebuke, V. 14. James 1:19.
 - Her humble reply, Vs. 15-16. She didn't fly into a rage and rebuke him for his harshness. Prov. 15:1.
 - His benediction, V. 17. Eli was not too old to learn nor too proud to own his mistake.
- IV. A Wonderful Answer;** Vs. 19-28.
- The child; V. 20. The name and its meaning. She saw in her child a perpetual reminder of God's faithfulness.
 - The vow performed; Vs. 22-28. Cp. V. 11; Cp. Eccl. 5:2-6; Acts 5:1, 2; Cp. some other mothers; Moses; Heb. 11:22; Timothy's; 2 Tim. 1:5; 3:14, 15.
- V. A Joyous Response;** 2:1-10. Her song of victory. Study this carefully. Compare it with Mary's song; Luke 1:46-55.
- Praise for His salvation; V. 1.
 - Worship for His holiness; V. 2.
 - Testimony to His faithfulness and power; Vs. 3-9.
 - Prophecy as to His future work; V. 10. Compare some other songs of the Bible; Ps. 40:1-3; Exodus 14:31; 15:18; Rev. 5:9-14. Hannah should be an example of true motherhood. The child was given in answer to prayer, born in the atmosphere of prayer, dedicated to the Lord by prayer and the object of continued care. Is it any wonder that Samuel turned out to be one of the greatest prophets? The great need of today is Christain mothers of the Hannah stamp.

THE CALL OF SAMUEL

1 Sam. 2:11-3:21

Golden Text: Isa. 42:6

I. The Historic Setting. 2:11-36.

1. The iniquity of Eli's sons. Vs. 12-17. In spite of their position and place of privilege and responsibility "They knew not the Lord." V. 12. How solemn! Cp. Balaam. Num. 22-24. Simon. Acts 8:21. Nadab and Abihu. Lev. 10. 2 Tim. 3:5; Luke 12:48.
2. The Growth of Samuel. Vs. 18-21, 26. What a contrast! The ministry of children. Their (1) conversion. Matt. 19:14; 2 Tim. 3:15. (2) Example. Matt. 18:3. (3) Protection. Matt. 18:10. (4) Ministry. 2 Kings 5:2; Matt. 21:15. (5) Warning. Matt. 18:6. Note Samuel's growth. He required a bigger coat each year. Cp. 2 Peter 3:18; 1 Peter 2:1-2. Note his character. V. 26.
3. The message of the man of God. Vs. 22-36. (1) Eli's expostulation and remonstrance with his sons. Vs. 22-25. He had been over indulgent with them and thus failed in his duty. Deut. 21:18-21. It would be good to point out that parents are responsible to God for the conduct of the home. (2) The message. Vs. 27-36. (a) The charge. Vs. 27-29. The responsibility of the parent to rule the child Cp. Prov. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15; 23:13; 29:17, 15; Eph. 6:1-4; 1 Tim. 3:4, 5. (b) The punishment. Vs. 30-36. God's change of purpose. V. 30. The sign. V. 34.

II. The Call. 3:1-14. Note the circumstances. Vs. 1-3.

1. An early call. Vs. 1, 4; Cp. Eccl. 12:1; Rev. 3:20. The various ways by which God now calls to the young. By the gospel, by bereavement, by accidents, by sickness, etc. God uses all these methods to arouse and convict. Note (1) The universal call of the gospel; Matt. 28:19; Mark 16:15. (2) The individual call of God's grace; Gal. 1:15. (a) To separation; Rom. 1:7. (b) To fellowship; 1 Cor. 1:9. (c) To liberty; Gal. 5:13. (d) To peace; Col. 3:15. (e) to sonship; 1 John 3:1. (f) To suffer with Him; 1 Peter 2:21. (g) To glory; 2 Peter 1:3.
2. An insistent call. Thrice repeated. How many times has God called you? Cp. Matt. 20:16.
3. An answered call. V. 10. Is this your attitude? The awakened ear, the responsive will, the obedient heart? Matt. 11:15; Isa. 55:3; Isa. 1:19; John 5:24.

III. The Result. Vs. 15-21.

1. Explanation. Vs. 15-18. It is often hard to be faithful.
2. Approbation. Vs. 19-20; Cp. Matt. 5:16; 1 Thess. 1:7-10.
3. Revelation. V. 21. Cp. Rev. 3:20. Here is fellowship with the Lord. "God was with the lad" Gen. 21:2. Christ is not only the Saviour and Lord of those who hear His call, but He is their Friend also.

THE ARK LOST AND RETURNED

1 Sam. 4:1-18; 5:1-12; 6:1-20

Golden Text: Isa. 42:8

- I. The Ark Lost. 4:1-18.**
1. The victorious enemy. Vs. 1-2. Their defeat due to their own spiritual condition. Cp. Deut. 20:1-4; John 7:11, 12; Judges 2:13, 14; 13:1; Rom. 6:13, 16; Eph. 6:10-18.
 2. The worldly wise expediency. Vs. 3-4; Prov. 14:14. The ark symbolized the presence of God but it was only a symbol. They used the ark as an object of superstitious awe. They worshipped the form but denied the power. Instead of "Let us confess" they said "Let us fetch." They sought God afterward instead of at first. God is not an object of convenience! Cp. 1 Cor. 4:20; Psa. 78:60; 93:5; 2 Cor. 7:1; 1 Thess. 3:13. Cp. The dead ritualism of Christendom today which makes "a fair show in the flesh" and appeals to the mere emotionalism and religious instinct in man. The cross is worn and waved. Creeds are recited and ordinances observed with great pomp and circumstance, but God is not in it at all. Gal. 6:12.
There is no substitute for personal holiness. Religious excitement is no guarantee or substitute for spiritual power; Zech. 4:6.
 3. The Philistines dread, Vs. 5-9, and their brave avowal. The Philistines, like the worldlings of today, hadn't seen much of God in the lives of those who professed to be His people and whom they had brought under their domination.
 4. The capture of the ark. Vs. 10, 11. The ark was not God, but merely symbolized His presence. They had long since turned their back on Him but "wist not that the Lord was departed from them" Judges 16:20. They had clung to the ark instead of cleaving to the Lord.
 5. The effect. Vs. 12-18.
- II. The Ark in the hands of the Enemy. 5:1; 6:12.**
1. Their presumption. Vs. 1-5. If man fails, God will vindicate His own name. Their religion completely upset! Cp. Psalm 115:1-9. The folly of idolatry. Cp. Isa. 44:9. An idol is anything that puts God in a secondary place. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-16.
 2. Their punishment. Vs. 6-12. Cp. Isa. 42:8; Romans 1:18-20; Psalm 90:14, 15.
 3. Their perplexity. 6:1-6.
 4. Their plan. Vs. 7-12.
- III. The Ark Returned. Vs. 12-21.**
1. The Return. V. 12. God's miraculous intervention. Cp. Mark 10:27.
 2. Their rejoicing. Vs. 13-15. Cp. Psalm 51:12; 85:6.
 3. Their presumption. Vs. 19-21. Cp. Exod. 15:11. They exposed themselves to the holy law that knows no mercy. Cp. Romans 7:7-14; 2 Cor. 3:6, 7.

RESTORATION AT MIZPEH

1 Samuel 7

Golden Text: 1 Peter 5:6, 7

- I. Preparation.** Vs. 1-6.
- The withdrawal of the Divine presence. V. 2. No fellowship, no blessing, no usefulness. Backsliding
 - Its cause—heart departure from God. Hosea 11:7.
 - Evidences of it.
 - Neglect of God's word.
 - Neglect of private prayer.
 - Self-will. Prov. 14:14.
 - Neglect of gathering together with God's people.
 - Results of it. (a) Joylessness, (b) Restlessness, (c) Uselessness, (d) Harmfulness to others who see the bad example.
 - Repentance. V. 2. Their desire for God. Twenty wasted years. Cp. James 4:6-10; Psalms 32:3, 4; 51:8-13; Jer. 6:16.
 - Separation from known evil. Vs. 3, 4. Sin must be judged and put away. (1) It must be wholehearted. V. 3a. Cp. Deut. 30:1-3; Jer. 29:13; Isa. 55:7; Hosea 6:1; Joel 2:12-14. (2) It must be a thorough separation. V. 3. "Put away." Cp. 2 Cor. 7:1.
 - Confession. V. 6. Cp. Prov. 28:13; 1 John 1:7-10; Psalm 32:5; Luke 15:8. True confession of sin is not a mere "general confession," but a definite and specific confession of the particular sin, an acknowledgement of its evil, a turning from it with self loathing and a taking sides with God against oneself.
- II. Intercession.** V. 5. By Samuel on their behalf. Cp. Heb. 7:25; 1 John 2:1; Heb. 4:15, 16; 9:24, etc.
- III. Opposition.** Vs. 7, 8. The enemy's onslaught. Cp. Eph. 6:12; Gal. 5:17. There is bound to be opposition to restoration from the world flesh and the devil.
- IV. Propitiation.** V. 9. Sacrifice the basis of all blessing. Cp. Lev. 17:11; Heb. 9:22, 12-14; 1 John 1:7; Heb. 10:19-22; 1 John 2:1, 2.
- V. Restoration.** Vs. 10, 11; Psalm 23:3; Isa. 57:17, 18; Joel 2:25. All done by God on the ground of the sacrifice offered and accepted.
- VI. Commemoration.** V. 12. "Ebenezer." A look back on God's dealings with them. It is good for the believer to look back and recall all the way the Lord has led him. Deut. 8:2; Isa. 51:1.
- In their redemption in Egypt. Exod. 12.
 - In their deliverance from Egypt. Exod. 14:31.
 - In their preservation through the wilderness. Exod. 16-19.
 - In their provision in Canaan. Cp. Isa. 51:1, etc. Over the past the believer can write: "Ebenezer"—Hitherto hath the Lord helped us. Over the present he can write: "Jehova Jireh," the Lord will provide. Over the future, all unknown, he can write, "Jehova Shammah"—the Lord is there.

THE CHOICE OF A KING

1 Samuel 8-10

Golden Text: Proverbs 1:30, 31

I. The Apostasy of Israel, 8:1-22.

1. Their demand for a King. Vs. 1-5. How soon they had departed in heart from God again. They had to learn the same lesson over and over again.
2. God's message to Samuel. Vs. 6-9. Their demand involved the rejection of God's rule. They preferred monarchy to theocracy. Cp. Heb. 3:12; Phil. 2:21. How soon they forgot the lessons of the past!
3. The description of their King. Vs. 10-18. See how this was fulfilled in the case of Saul (1 Sam. 15:52), and Solomon (1 Kings 12:4).
4. The reasons for their choice. Vs. 19-22. What fearful folly! (1) Conformity to the world. V. 20. "Like nations." Cp. Deut. 14:2; 26:16-19; Exod. 19:5; Deut. 7:6-8; Romans 12:1, 2; 1 John 2:15-17; James 4:4, etc. (2) Desire for human wisdom. "Judge us." Cp. 1 Cor. 1:19-21; Prov. 1:7; 2:6; 2:13; Col. 2:3; 1 Cor. 1:30, 31; Luke 7:30. (3) Desire for human leadership. V. 20. Preferred man to God! Cp. Deut. 8:10-19; Matt. 27:21, 22. See Hosea 13:10, 11.

II. The Choice of Saul, C. 9.

1. His description. Vs. 1-10, 21. (1) Comely. V. 2. (2) Obedient. Vs. 3, 4. (3) Thoughtful. V. 5. (4) Generous. Vs. 6, 7. (5) Humble. V. 21; Cp. 1 Sam. 15:17.
2. God's message to Samuel. Vs. 15-17. God knew both Samuel and Saul and so arranged it that both should be brought together. When the complete history of a soul's conversion comes to be written, it will be seen that the many "accidents" and "coincidents" were all part of God's predestined plan for the salvation of the soul. "Thou shalt remember all the way the Lord thy God led thee." Deut. 8:2-5.
3. Samuel's message to Saul. Vs. 18-27.

III. The Anointing, 10:1-16.

1. Separation. 9:27-10:1. There is a wealth of spiritual meaning in V. 27. "Stand still a while that I may shew thee the word of God." In a restless world with its whirl, confusion and din, it is difficult to stand still and be alone with God. But we must "stand still" if we are to
 - (1) See God's salvation. Exod. 14:13.
 - (2) Hear God's message. 1 Sam. 9:27.
 - (3) Learn of God's dealings. 1 Sam. 12:7.
2. Promise. Vs. 2-8. As to his (1) Business. V. 2. (2) Bodily needs. V. 3. Cp. Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:33. (3) Spiritual fitness, vs. 5, 6, for the work ahead.
3. Fulfillment. Vs. 9-16.

IV. The Proclamation, Vs. 17-27.

1. The warning. Vs. 17-19. They went into it open-eyed.
2. The Proclamation. Vs. 20-24. "Hidden among the stuff." How many have sought to avoid the call of God for service by hiding behind "the stuff" of fleshly ease, business, ambition, love of pleasure, and love of money, etc.
3. The loyal band. Vs. 25, 26.
4. The despising people. V. 27. A blind eye and deaf ear are often necessary to the servant of God.

THE REJECTION OF SAUL

1 Samuel 12:1-25, 13:1-14, 14:44, 15:1-28

Golden Text: 1 Samuel 15:22

- I. **Samuel's Testimony.** C. 12.
 1. As to his own integrity. Vs. 1-5. A blameless life. Cp. 1 Thess 2:1-10; Phil. 2:14-16; 2 Tim. 4:6-8.
 2. As to God's righteous acts. Vs. 6-15. As seen in His dealings with the children of Israel.
 3. As to their sin. Vs. 16-19. The divine sign of His righteous wrath. Cp. Romans 1:18.
 4. As to their future conduct. Vs. 20-25. (1) Exhortation. Vs. 20, 21. (2) Revelation. V. 22. Cp. Mal. 3:6; Eph. 1:4-6, 11, 12. (3) Intercession. V. 23. Cp. Eph. 1:15, 16; 3:14; 6:18; 1 Tim. 2:1-4. How many have been guilty of the sin of "ceasing to pray" for others. Intercession is a holy necessity as well as privilege. (4) Encouragement. V. 24. What had God done for them? Psalms 126:3, 66:16. Name some of the spiritual blessings that God has bestowed on those who have trusted His Son. Eph. 1:3-13. (5) Warning. V. 25.
- II. **Saul's Failures.** C. 13-15.
 1. The forced sacrifice. 13:14-18. (1) Israel's condition. Vs. 5-7. "Trembling." (2) Saul's test. V. 8. God was testing the reality of his faith, love and obedience. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:13. (3) The King's failure. Vs. 9-12. He had no right to intrude into the priest's office. God doesn't want "forced" worship. V. 12. Cp. John 4:24. Note also his lack of humility and his self justifying spirit. (4) Samuel's rebuke and announcement of his rejection. Vs. 13, 14. (5) Jonathan's brave act, C. 14, and God's intervention.
 2. Zeal without knowledge. 14:19-46. The foolish adjuration, V. 4, that almost cost him his son. Compare the legalistic teachers of today whose message is summed up by prohibitions as "touch not, taste not, handle not, which are all to perish with the using" Col. 2:20-23. Saul wished to impose his authority on Israel to bolster up his self respect.
 3. Sacrifice without obedience. C. 15. (1) The commission. Vs. 1-3. Cp. Exod. 17:8-14; Num. 24:20; Deut. 25:17-19. Amalek a type of the flesh to be put to death unmercifully. Cp. Gal. 5:17; Romans 13:14; Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:5; Romans 6:16, etc. (2) The partial obedience. Vs. 4-9. This was really rank disobedience. (3) God's message to Samuel, Vs. 10-12, and its effect on Samuel. (4) The rejection of Saul. Vs. 13-33. (a) The bleating of incomplete consecration. Cp. Acts 5:2. Note Saul's lie. V. 13. (b) His self-justification. Vs. 15, 20, 21. (c) The consequence. Vs. 16-19. He had proved himself unfitted for his position and was to be set aside. Cp. 1 Cor. 9:24-27. (d) The tragedy of disobedience. Vs. 22, 23. What is better than sacrifice? Matt. 7:24-29; John 2:5. Have you obeyed the gospel? Romans 6:17. His commands? Mark 16:15; Acts 8:36; 1 Cor. 11:25; John 15:17; John 13:17.

THE ANOINTING OF DAVID

1 Samuel 16:1-23

Golden Text: 1 Samuel 16:7

- I. The Commission.** Vs. 1-3.
1. Samuel's grief for Saul. V. 1. Cp. Romans 9: 1-5. Cp. 1 Sam. 15:29; Num. 23:19.
 2. The new commission. Vs. 1-3. Cp. 1 Sam. 13: 14. The man after God's own heart. That is to say, in spite of periods of departure from God, the tenor of David's life was for God.
- II. The Examination.** Vs. 4-10.
1. The False Conclusion. V. 6. A perfectly natural one. Gen. 49:3. The firstborn. Appearance and actuality are often far apart. We may know how people look but only God can tell what they really are.
 2. The Divine response. V. 7. Study this carefully. (1) The divine injunction "look not." (2) The divine distinction "not as man seeth." (3) The divine valuation "the heart." Cp. John 7:24; Matt. 23:28; Luke 18:9; Isa. 55:8; 2 Cor. 10:7, 12; Luke 16:15; 2 Chron. 16:9.
 3. The vain search. Vs. 8-10.
- III. The Choice.** Vs. 11-13.
1. His occupation. V. 11. The shepherd. Cp. 2 Sam. 7:8; Psalm 23:1. David a type of Christ, the Good Shepherd; Luke 15:3-7; John 10:1-18, 27-30; Heb. 13:20; Matt. 9:36; 1 Peter 2:25.
 2. His description. V. 12.
 3. His anointing. V. 13. Cp. Heb. 1:8, 9. Note David was anointed in the midst of his brethren. Christ "the anointed One." (1) In eternity; Prov. 8:23; "set up,"="anointed." (2) At baptism; Matt. 3:17. (3) For ministry; Acts 10:38. (4) At resurrection; Acts 2:36.
 4. His endowment. "The Spirit of the Lord." V. 13. Zech. 4:6. In the Old Testament the Spirit came upon certain individuals for a particular purpose and did not permanently rest upon them. In the New Testament the Spirit **indwells** each believer upon his acceptance of Christ and seals him until the day of redemption. Eph. 4:30.
- IV. The Service.** Vs. 14-23.
1. Saul's sad state. Vs. 14-17. Doubtless a judgment upon him, resulting in morbid depression, jealousy, and a revengeful spirit. Music would soothe him. Here is stark tragedy in a few words: "The Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul." He is left to himself and the memory of his lost opportunities. How sad when God has to put a man on the shelf as of no further value to Him! Cp. 1 Cor. 9: 24-27; 2 Peter 1:4-10.
 2. David's new occupation. Vs. 18-23. (1) His character. V. 18. (a) Gifted. (b) Brave. (c) Prudent. (d) Beautiful. (e) Godly. Emphasize these points. (2) His occupation. Vs. 19-23. This doubtless fitted him for the position he was afterward to occupy. Cp. Col. 3: 23; Eph. 6:5-7. God was training David for a larger task.

DAVID AND GOLIATH

1 Samuel 17

Golden Text: Romans 8:31

I. The Impudent Challenge.

1. The enemy. Vs. 1-3. The same old foe.
2. The challenge. Vs. 4-10. "Give me a man." What the world needs, though it knows it not, is men of God who will live for Christ and witness for Him before the world. He must be (1) Born of God, John 3:3; 1 John 5:1; (2) A man of God, 1 Tim. 6:11. (3) Sent by God, John 1:6. The inarticulate cry of the world is "Give us a man!"
3. The fear. V. 11. Their eyes were off God and dwelling on outward appearance. 16:17. (Ill. 2 Kings 6:15-17). Cp. Phil. 1:28; 1 Peter 3:14; Psalm 91:5.

II. The Commission. Vs. 12-29.

1. His occupation. V. 15. Whether in the court of Saul or on the hills of Bethlehem David did his task well.
2. His commission. Vs. 17, 18. Sent to his brethren. Cp. Matt. 15:24.
3. His obedience. Vs 20-24.
4. His indignation. Vs. 25, 26. God's honour were his uppermost thoughts.
5. His query. Vs. 28-31. "Is there not a cause?" What was "the cause" of Israel's fear? See Lev. 26:3-8. They had failed to walk in His statutes.

III. His Confidence. Vs. 32-37.

1. His bold avowal. V. 32.
2. His preparation. Vs. 33-36. God had been fitting him for the task. What a type of Christ Who delivered us from the lion, a picture of Satan; and the bear, a picture of the world which hugs a man to death. Cp. 1 Peter 5:8; Heb. 2:14, 15; Gal. 1:4; John 17:9.
3. His Attestation. V. 37. God given the glory.

IV. His Preparation. Vs. 38-44.

1. The unproved armour. Vs. 38, 39. (1) Of worldly-wise advice. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:19-28. (2) Of human protection. Cp. Jer. 17:5; Psalm 52:7. (3) Of unproved weapons. Cp. Romans 12:1, 2. (4) Unripe experience.
2. The astounding choice. V. 40. God alone must have the glory.
3. The incredulous taunt. Vs. 41-44. The language of unbelief. Cp. John 9:16; Isa. 53:1; Psalm 78:19, 20.

V. His Victory. Vs. 45-54.

1. His confident faith. Vs. 45-47. Here is a man who (1) Knew God by experience. Vs. 33-36. (2) Believed God. That He was able to give him victory. Cp. Eph. 3:20; Psalm 62:11; Romans 8:31; 1 John 5:4, 4:4. (3) He dared for God like Moses, Daniel, Paul, etc. Cp. Dan. 11:32; 2 Cor. 4:13; 1 Cor. 15:58.
2. His wonderful victory. Vs. 48-54. Apply this in type to Christ Who "death by dying slew." Cp. Col. 2:13-15; 1 Cor. 15:37; Romans 8:37; 2 Cor. 2:14; Heb. 2:14.

THE PERSECUTION OF DAVID

1 Samuel 18-21

Golden Text: Matthew 5:11

- I. **The Covenant of Love.** 18:1-4. A beautiful gospel illustration.
 1. The union of love. V. 1. Remember what Jonathan had seen. (1) The terrible enemy; 17:10, 11. (2) The fear of the people; 17:24. (3) The man of God's choice. V. 17:40. (4) The mighty victory. V. 51. Apply this to Christ, "great David's greater Son." Heb. 10:5-14, etc. Can you say 1 John 4:19? 1 Cor. 16:22; Gal. 2:20; 1 Peter 1:8, etc.
 2. The covenant of love. V. 3. Cp. S. of S. 2:16. Can we say this? Mine by (1) Donation; John 17:2, 6, 9, 10, 11, 12, 24. (2) Choice; Eph. 1:4. (3) Purchase; Acts 20:28. (4) Adoption; Romans 8:15. (5) Decision; John 1:12. (6) Union; Eph. 5:30. (7) Forever; John 10:28; Acts 27:23.
 3. The sacrifice of love. V. 4. "Stripped," all given to David. Have we thus treated Christ? Cp. Phil. 3:7, 8; Romans 12:1, 2; Rev. 5:12, 13; Phil. 1:21.
- II. **The Jealous King.** Vs. 5-16.
 1. David's character. V. 5. Obedient, prudent, accepted before the people.
 2. The king's envy. Vs. 6-9. Cp. Prov. 14:30; 27:4; Matt. 27:18; James 3:16.
 3. The dastardly attempt. Vs. 10, 11.
 4. The effect on Saul. Vs. 12-16.
- III. **The Persecution of David.** C. 19-21. Persecution has been the lot of the true church through this age. John 15:18-27.
 1. Jonathan's intercession; 19:1-7.
 2. Saul's fresh attempt to kill David. Vs. 8-10.
 3. David flees to Naloth. Vs. 11-24. (1) Michal's strategy; 11-17. (2) God's intervention. Vs. 18-24.
 4. Jonathan the faithful friend; 20:1-42. (1) David's complaint. Vs. 1-3. (2) The response. V. 4. (3) The plan. Vs. 5-23. Note verses 14, 15, 17. (4) The message. Vs. 24-42.
 5. The flight to Gath. Cp. 21:1-15. (1) The interview with Ahimelech; 1-9. David's deceit. His eye was off God and his faith wavered. David looked at God in the light of his circumstances instead of his circumstances in the light of God's promises to him. Here is the real distinction between a spiritual pessimist and an optimist! The Christian life is a life of faith. The believer must (a) Live by faith; Gal. 2:20. (b) Walk by faith; 2 Cor. 4:7. (c) Work by faith; 1 Thess. 1:3. (2) The flight to Gath, vs. 10-15, and his conduct there. How often we fall through our strongest point—he was now "David the fearful!" Cp. Moses; Num. 12:3, 20:10. Abraham; Gen. 12:10-13. Peter; Mark 14:66-72.

DAVID THE REJECTED KING

1 Samuel 22-25

Golden Text: Psalm 18:2

- I. The Cave of Adullam; 22:1, 2.** A fine gospel illustration "David's D. D's."
1. What they were. (1) Distressed, in desperate need. How true of the sinner. In distress of (a) Mind; Eph. 4:18. Ill. Luke 8:26-35. (b) Soul; Luke 7:37, 38. (c) Circumstances; Ill. Luke 8:23, 24. (2) Debtors—what the sinner owes God. (a) A life of obedience to His law. (b) Of reverence to His name. (c) Of allegiance to His Son. (d) Of service to His glory. All this we have failed to give. Ill. Luke 7:41, 42. (3) Discontented. They were discontented with their (a) position; (b) person; (c) prospect. Are you?
 2. What they did. Went down to David. The anointed, the deliverer, the rejected and despised man of God's choice. They went "down and out" to David. Here is humiliation, identification, and separation, the three essentials of a true conversion.
 3. What they became. They emerged from the cave an entirely new set of "D. D's." (1) The Distressed were delivered; Psalms 107:6; 116:8. (2) The debtors were discharged; Acts 13:38; 1 John 2:12; 1 Cor. 6:11. (3) The discontented were delighted; Psalm 16:3; Neh. 9:25; 1 Sam. 19:2. (4) They all shared David's glory when he was exalted. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:17; Matt. 10:38, 39; Mark 10:28-31; 2 Tim. 2:11-13.
- II. The Massacre of the Priests; 22:6-23.** Saul's fearful revenge. Note David's word to Abiathar. V. 23. Invitation, encouragement, promise, security.
- III. The Victory at Keilah; 23:1-7.** Note David's expression of dependence upon the Lord. "He enquired of the Lord." Cp. Psalm 27:4; Phil. 4:6-8.
- IV. Saul's Pursuit; 23:8—24:22.**
1. God's protection of David. Vs. 9-14. Cp. Psalms 46:1; 18:1, 2. Is God your refuge?
 2. The covenant renewed. Vs. 15-18. Note v. 17. This makes Saul's sin all the more grievous. He sinned against light.
 3. Saul's insistent search. Vs. 19-29. Cp. Psalm 142.
 4. David's magnanimity; 24:1-22. Cp. Romans 12:19-21. The man of God can afford to wait God's time for his vindication.
- V. The Wisdom of Abigail. C. 25.**
1. Samuel's death. V. 1. The end of a great life lived for God. Psalm 116:15.
 2. Nabal's folly. Vs. 2-13.
 3. Abigail's intervention. Vs. 14-31.
 4. David's thanksgiving. Vs. 32-36.
 5. Nabal's death. Vs. 37, 38.
 6. Abigail's betrothal. Vs. 39-42.

SAUL'S DOWNFALL AND DEATH

1 Samuel 26-31

Golden Text: Hebrews 12:14

- I. David's Further Forbearance.** C. 26.
- Saul's promise broken. Vs. 1-4. Cp. 24:19; 19:20. Saul persistently pursued the downward path knowing all the while that he was going contrary to the revealed will of God. His heart became "hardened through the deceitfulness of sin" Heb. 3:13.
 - David's reconnoitre. V. 5.
 - The sparing of Saul. Vs. 6-12. Note Vs. 9-10. David was content to leave his case in good hands. Cp. Heb. 10:30, 31; Romans 12:19-21.
 - The revelation. Vs. 13-20.
 - Saul's confession. V. 21. "I have played the fool" Is it yours? God's definition of a fool—One who (1) Despises instruction; Prov. 1:7; 1 Tim. 6:3, 4. (2) Denies God; Psalm 53:1. (3) Mocks at sin; Prov. 14:9. (4) Talks foolishly; Prov. 19:1. (5) Does not prepare; Luke 12:20; Prov. 22:3. (6) Hears and does not; Matt. 7:24-29. Now read 1 Cor. 3:18, 19.
- II. Saul's Fearful Sin.** C. 28.
- A silent heaven. Vs. 3-6. The penalty of sin; Hab. 1:13; Psalm 39:11; 1 Cor. 14:38; Psalm 104:29.
 - A terrible deed. Vs. 7-25. Saul tried to get through hell what only can come from heaven. (1) Spiritism is no new thing. (a) There are unseen evil spirits; Eph. 6:12; 1 Tim. 4:1-3. (b) These evil spirits can communicate with man; Lev. 19:31; 20:6. (c) They can possess man; Matt. 17:18; Acts 16:16-19; Mark 5:1-20; Matt. 8:28. (d) Intercourse with evil spirits strictly forbidden of God; Deut. 18:9-14; Lev. 19:31; 20:6; 1 Cor. 10:20, 21; Isa. 8:19; 2 Kings 21:1-6; 1 Chron. 10: 13, 14. He who ventures into spiritism disobeys God's explicit command. (2) The awful seance; Vs. 8-14. (3) The message of doom; Vs. 15-20. No doubt God intervened to give Saul the last message.
- III. David's Victory.** C. 30.
- The raiding Amalekites. Vs. 1-3.
 - David's counsel—what a contrast to Saul! Vs. 4-10.
 - The pursuit and victory. Vs. 11-20.
 - The equal division. Vs. 21-25. A most important decision. All work is alike great if done in the will of God. John 4:36. 1 Cor. 3:5-9. The Lord's work is one work, and all kinds of workmen are required and essential to the whole. The lowly worker is often lost sight of in the blaze of publicity that surrounds the platform man; but the judgment seat of Christ will determine the true value of all service done for Him. Romans 14:7-12; 1 Cor. 3:11-15; Rev. 22:12.
- IV. Saul's Sad End.** C. 31.
- Gilboa's tragic scene. Vs. 1-3.
 - Saul the suicide. Vs. 4-6. What a sad end to a life that promised much at the outset. The only safe course is to "trust and obey."

DAVID MADE KING

2 Samuel 1—5:3

Golden Text: Hebrews 1:3**I. The Lamentation. C. 1.**

1. The false report and its consequence. Vs. 1-16.
2. The mourning for the dead. Vs. 17-27. Note the tribute to Jonathan. Vs. 25-27.

II. The Warfare. C. 2:1—3:1.

1. David anointed king over Judah. Vs. 1-7.
2. Ish-bosheth made king of Israel. Vs. 8-11.
3. The long war. Vs. 12-3:1. (1) The duel of the strong men. Vs. 12-16. (2) The battle and the pursuit and death of Asahel, Vs. 17-24. Note v. 30 "and Asahel." (3) The truce. Vs. 25-31. Note v. 26 and cp. Gal. 5:15; 1 Cor. 3:3, 4; 12:13-27; James 3:16.
4. The effect of the war; 3:1.

III. The Coronation; 3:12-5:3.

1. Abner's embassy; 3:12-21.
2. Abner's death. Vs. 22-39. Note David's query "Died Abner as a fool dieth?" Here is a good illustration of the gospel, for Abner died as a fool. (1) Abner knew the law of the avenger of blood; Deut. 19:6. He had shed blood and therefore must expect vengeance. Cp. Ezek. 18:4, 20; Romans 6:23. (2) He made no preparation for this vengeance. Have you? Cp. Prov. 22:3; Psalm 2:12; Amos 4:12. Ill. Luke 12:15-20. (3) A city of refuge was close by, Hebron. See V. 27. Cp. Josh 20:7. All he had to do was run in, and he would have been safe. He was "almost saved." Cp. Romans 10:8; Psalm 34:18; 145:18; Heb. 6:18; John 10:9; Acts 13:38. Illus. Acts 26:28. (4) He was not bound—he was free. V. 34. Cp. Man's free will. Whosoever will; Rev. 22:17. God doesn't coerce. "Let him come," etc. (5) Abner, therefore, died needlessly. Will you die as a fool? Luke 12:20. Note David's lamentation for him. Vs. 33-39.
3. Ishbosheth's death. C. 4. An inglorious end to a mere puppet King.
4. David made king over Israel. C. 5:1-3. Notice their reasons for making him king. Apply them to the King of Kings. Why make Christ King of your life? Because of His (1) relationship. V. 1. Cp. Christ incarnation; Heb. 2:11, 14-18; 4:14, 15; Phil. 2:6-8; Gal. 4:4, 5. (2) Deliverance from the enemy. V. 2. Christ has defeated Satan and put away sin. John 1:29. Cp. Col. 2:13-15; 1 Sam. 17:46. (3) Guidance. V. 20; Psalm 23:1; John 10:27; 8:12; etc. (4) Provision. V. 2. "Feed." Cp. John 6:35; etc. (5) Authority. "The Lord hath said." V. 2. Cp. Matt. 3:17; 17:5; Acts 10:38; 17:30, 31. (6) Covenant. v. 3. Cp. Isa. 55:3; Luke 22:20; Heb. 9:15. Is Christ your Savior and the enthroned Lord of your heart? Rom. 10:9-10.

THE ARK BROUGHT TO ZION

2 Samuel 5:4-6:23

Golden Text: Proverbs 10:22

- I. **David's Progress;** 5:4-12.
 1. "Going and growing" (marg.). V. 10. Here are two essentials for the Christian's spiritual progress (a) "going," Cp. 1 Cor. 15:58; Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19; 21:28; 1 Tim. 6:11, 12. (b) "growing," Cp. "grace"; 2 Peter 3:18; "Knowledge," 2 Peter 3:18; "Faith," 2 Thess. 1:3; "love," 2 Thess. 1:3; Eph. 4:15; 2 Peter 1:5-8.
 2. The capture of Zion. Vs. 6-9.
 3. The defeat of the enemy. Vs. 17-25. (1) Guidance humbly asked. V. 19. (2) Obedience to God's word. V. 19. (3) Fought in God's Name. V. 20. This will always ensure victory.
- II. **The Breach of Uzzah;** 6:1-8. God's work must be done in God's way. The word of the Lord must guide the work of the Lord.
 1. David sought not God's will. Cp. 5:19, 23.
 2. He searched not in God's word; see Num. 4:14, 15; 7:9; 18:3.
 3. He relied on his own way. "A new cart," Cp. 1 Sam. 6:7. He copied the world. How true a picture of present day ecclesiasticism! "Modern methods" have superceded scriptural authority and confusion is the result. See Exodus 25:40; 26:30; Num. 8:4, etc.
 4. Disaster assuredly followed. Vs. 6, 7. Apply this to present day conditions as to the church, its origin, organism, ordinances and order.
- III. **The Blessing of Obed-Edom.** Vs. 9-12. The ark, the symbol of God's presence!
 1. What the presence of the Lord brings. (1) Conviction of sin; Isa. 6:1-5. (2) Salvation; Acts 3:19. (3) Rest; Exod. 33:14. (4) Joy Psalm 16:11. (5) Confidence; Ex. 33:15. (6) Protection; Psalm 31:20. (7) Glory, honour, strength and gladness; 1 Chron. 16:27.
 2. What the absence of the Lord brings. (1) No peace; Isa. 57:20, 21; John 6:17, 18. (2) No hope; Eph. 2:11, 12. (3) No life; 1 John 5:12. (4) No excuse; Romans 1:20. (5) No Christ; Romans 8:9; Eph. 2:12. (6) No escape; Heb. 2:3.
 3. The blessing of Obed-Edom—Is it yours? Is He in your heart, home, business? Matt. 6:33; Prov. 10:22.
- IV. **The Bringing of the Ark.** Vs. 12-23.
 1. The scriptural method followed. Vs. 12, 13.
 2. Based on sacrifice. Vs. 13, 17. God given the rightful place of preeminence and authority.
 3. The resultant joy. Vs. 14-19.
 4. The worldly-wise criticizer. Vs. 20-23. They will always be present. Cp. Luke 15:2. The Christian's business in life is to please God and, as he does so, he is bound to displease some. See Paul's ambition; Gal. 1:10. She paid the price in barrenness.

GOD'S PROMISE TO DAVID

2 Samuel 7

Golden Text: Luke 24:44

- I. David's Desire.** Vs. 1-3. A laudable one. To provide a place for the ark, symbol of God's presence. Notice God's dwelling places.
1. In Eden; Gen. 3:8; with man in innocency.
 2. In the Tabernacle; Exod. 29:43-45.
 3. In the Temple; 1 Kings 8:27; 9:3.
 4. In the believer; 1 Cor. 3:16; 2 Cor. 6:16; John 14:23; Eph. 2:18-22; 1 Cor. 6:19; Eph. 1:13.
 5. In the eternal state; Rev. 21:3. Notice Isa. 57:15. God has two thrones; one in the highest place of heaven, the other in the lowliest heart. May David's desire be ours. Psalm 132:4, 5.
- II. God's Message to David.** Vs. 4-16. One of the great Messianic prophecies of the Bible. Cp. Gen. 3:15; 12:1-3; Deut. 18:15-18, etc.
1. The heavenly reminder. Vs. 5-11. Good to be reminded of what we were. Cp. Isa. 51:1. Remember (1) the pit; Psalm 40:2; (2) the rock; Isa. 51:1; (3) the darkness; Col. 1:13; (4) the pollution; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; (5) the wrath; John 3:36; (6) death; John 5:24; (7) the slavery; Romans 6:17, etc.
 2. The heavenly promise. V. 12. God would build David a house which should last forever. (1) The seed. V. 12. The Son of David and Son of God; Matt. 1:1-17; Luke 1:35. David's Son and David's Lord; Matt. 22:42-45. (2) The service. V. 13. "He shall build an house." Cp. Heb. 3:1-6. (a) The foundation; 1 Cor. 3:11. (b) The superstructure; Eph. 2:19-22; 1:22, 23; 1 Tim. 3:15; Heb. 10:21. (c) The purpose; 2 Cor. 6:16. (d) The consummation; Eph. 5:25-27. (3) The suffering. V. 14. Clark's Trans. "When iniquity is laid upon him, I will chasten," etc. Cp. Isa. 53:5, 6, etc. (4) The sequel. Vs. 16. An everlasting kingdom. Christ will yet reign. Cp. Isa. 2:3, 4; 9:6, 7; Psalm 2:1-12; Isa. 11:1-12, etc.
- III. David's Response.** Vs. 18-29. David sat in the presence of the Lord. Three results will always follow when the believer gets into the presence of God. David got
1. Right thoughts about himself. Vs. 18, 19. "Who am I?" Cp. Isaiah's confession; Isa. 6, etc. Cp. Eph. 4:8; 1 Cor. 15:9; 1 Tim. 1:15; Gal. 6:3.
 2. Right thoughts about God. V. 22. Cp. Isa. 57:15; 40:18-28; Romans 11:33.
 3. Right thoughts about God's people. Vs. 23-29. Chosen, redeemed, delivered, brought in and covenanted. Cp. Eph. 1:3-14; 1 Peter 1:3-8; 2:9, etc.

MEPHIBOSHETH

2 Samuel 9:1-13

Golden Text: Psalm 116:7, 8

Note the historical setting. Saul and Jonathan have been killed. David is seated upon the throne and his memory recalls the friendship of Jonathan from the first meeting until the last. The result of his reminiscence is this beautiful incident full of Gospel truth.

- I. **His Name.** V. 6. Marg. (1) Mephibosheth, "out of my mouth proceeds reproach." (2) Meribbaal, "rebellion." Thus his name reveals the state of all by nature. Reproach because of sin. Cp. Prov. 14:34; Romans 3:10-19, etc. Rebels; Col. 1:21; Eph. 2:12; Romans 8:7, 8.
- II. **His Condition.** V. 3. "Lame on both feet." Couldn't walk straight. Note why; 2 Sam. 4:9. He fell through another's fault. Cp. Romans 5:19; Eph. 2:1-3; Isa. 53:6; Romans 3:12. Here Scripture clearly teaches man's deformity and inability to walk in a straight path.
- III. **His Position.** V. 5. Lo-debar, "the place of no pasture," a true type of the world. Plenty of pleasure, power, popularity, pomp and treasure but no pasture. Nothing to satisfy. Cp. John 4:13; Eccles. 1:2-18. "Afar off." Isa. 59:1, 2; Eph. 2:13.
- IV. **His Remembrancer, David.** V. 3. Mephibosheth may well have been afraid of vengeance but no! Cp. Jer. 29:11; Psalm 103:10, 11; Isa. 55:8; John 3:16; Romans 5:7, 8, etc. Note why, "Jonathan's sake." Cp. Eph. 4:32.
- V. **His Invitation.** V. 5. "The king sent." Cp. Matt. 11:28; John 10:10; 2 Cor. 5:19; Luke 14:21-23; Mark 16:15; Rev. 22:17. It was not Mephibosheth's prayers that finally gained David's ears and heart. He did not "pray through" to David. It was purely grace on the part of David.
- VI. **His Reception.** Vs. 6-9.
 1. His attitude. V. 6. "On face." The place of humility, need and blessing.
 2. His confession. V. 8. "Servant," "dead-dog," his D. D. degree!
 3. His comfort. V. 7. "Fear not." Cp. God's "fear nots;" Gen. 15:1; 21:17; 26:24; 46:3; Num. 21:34; Josh. 8:1; Judges 6:23; Isa. 43:1; Matt. 10:26-28; 14:27; 1 John 4:18; Heb. 8:5, 6, etc.
- VII. **His Provision.** Vs. 7-13.
 1. An inheritance. V. 7. Cp. Eph. 1:11; Romans 8:17; Col. 1:12; 1 Peter 1:5.
 2. Sonship. V. 11. Cp. John 1:12; Gal. 4:6; Romans 8:14, 15; Psalm 113:5-8. "As one of the King's sons." 1 John 3:1, 2.
 3. Provision. "King's Table." Eph. 1:3; Phil. 4:19; Psalm 81:16, etc. What has God provided for His own? All they need for time and eternity. Romans 8:32.
 4. Position. "at table;" his lameness not seen. 1 John 4:19, Eph. 1:4; Col. 3:3.
 5. Devotion to David; 2 Sam. 19:24. Shared his rejection as well as his glory.

DAVID'S SIN AND RESTORATION

2 Samuel 11, 12; Psalms 51:1-17; 32:1-5

Golden Text: 1 John 1:9

- I. The Crime.** C. 11:1-27.
- Carelessness. Vs. 1, 2. Satan still has work for idle hands to do.
 - Covetousness. Vs. 3-5. Exod. 20:7; Hab. 2:9; Mark 7:22; Luke 12:15; Heb. 13:5.
 - Callousness. Vs. 6-27. One sin leads to another in a vain attempt to cover it. How different is God's word from men's biographies where all the good deeds and none of the bad are recorded!
- II. The Concealment.** Psalm 32:3.
- David was silent to (1) self, (2) man, (3) God.
 - Sin always tries to conceal itself. Ill. Adam, Gen. 3; Achan, Josh. 7. It loves the dark: John 3:19-21. Cp. Prov. 28:13.
 - Motives for David's silence; (1) Pride; (2) Shame; (3) Fear.
- III. The Chastisement;** Psalm 32:3, 4. Note.
- The nature of it. (1) Physical "bones." (2) Mental "groaning." The conscience lashing him. (3) Spiritual "dried up." A dried up testimony, service, worship. Truly a valley of dry bones. Ezek. 37.
 - The source of it. Divine. "Thy hand." Cp. Heb. 12:5-11.
 - The character of it. Incessant. "By day in his thoughts, by night in his dreams."
 - The purpose. To bring repentance, confession, self-judgment and cleansing.
- IV. The Conviction;** 2 Sam. 12. Conviction means "to satisfy by evidence." God produced within the soul of David, this conviction which deepened until it became intolerable.
- V. The Confession.** V. 13. Psalm 51:1-13.
- The parable. Vs. 1-6.
 - The application. Vs. 7-12. Nathan's boldness. Cp. Isa. 58:1; Ezek. 2:6. Nathan left David in no doubt as to his fearful sin. Psalm 32:5. Study this carefully. If his sin was great, then his confession was equally great. Note his merciless self-judgment; Psalms 32:5; 51:1-4.
 - His desire for cleansing and forgiveness; Psalm 51:7.
 - His appeal for restoration; Psalm 51:8, 12.
 - His plea for further use to God's glory; Psalm 51:13.
- VI. The Cleansing;** 2 Sam. 12:13. Cp. 1 John 1:9; 2:1; Heb. 7:25. No wonder David could sing of the joy of this forgiveness.
- VII. The Consequences.** Vs. 14-23.
- On the world. V. 14. How true is this even in the present day. Every infidel uses David as an argument against Christianity.
 - On his family. Vs. 15-23. David lost four sons after this.
 - On himself. He sowed seed that brought a bitter harvest; Gal. 6:7, 8. This is a divine principle that has never been abrogated.

ABSALOM'S REBELLION AND DEATH

2 Samuel 14-19:15

Golden Text: Luke 14:11

- I. The Strategem of Joab.** C. 14:1-33.
1. The circumstances leading to it; 13:23-39. Truly a black chapter.
 2. The woman's plea. Vs. 1-20 on Absalom's behalf. Note particularly vs. 14—A fine gospel message. Note (1) A universal realization "die." Cp. Heb. 9:27. (2) A humble confession "water." Water is the symbol of utter weakness, instability—truly a graphic picture of humanity. (3) A true statement "respect;" Romans 2:1; 3:10-19. (4) A devised plan "devise." Cp. The great plan of salvation, God thought it out, the Son of God wrought it upon the Cross and the Holy Spirit applies its benefits to the believer. (5) A God honoring result. "Be not expelled." God not willing for any to perish but that all should come to Him. See Ezek. 18:21-23; 33:11. Cp. Matt. 25:46. "These shall go away," i. e., expelled.
 3. The result. Vs. 21-28. Note v. 28. Is this true of us? Cp. S. S. 2:14; Heb. 4:14, 15; 10:19-22. Doubtless in this period of two years of estrangement the seeds of his rebellion ripened. David had not been treated thus by God. See Eph. 4:32.
- II. Absalom's Rebellion; 15:1-17:29.**
1. The treachery; vs. 1-6. The snake in the grass. Note his vanity; 2 Sam. 14:25, 18:18. Cp. Psalm 41:9 and Matt. 26:14, 15.
 2. The plan. Vs. 7-12.
 3. The flight. Vs. 13-16:4. (1) The escape from Jerusalem. Vs. 13-18. (2) Ittai the loyal. Vs. 19-23. (3) David's resignation to the will of God. Vs. 24-30. Cp. Psalm 3. (a) Trial. Vs. 1, 2. (b) Trust. Vs. 3-7. (c) Triumph. V. 8. This did not prevent him from planning. (4) The plan. 15:31-37. (5) Ziba's deception; 16:1-4. (6) The cursing of Shimei. Vs. 5-14. Note David's reply. Vs. 11-12.
 4. The defeated counsel; 17:1-14. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:27, 28.
 5. The news to David; 17:15-22.
 6. The suicide of Ahithophel. Vs. 23, 24.
 7. David's loyal band. Vs. 27-29.
- III. Absalom's Defeat and Death; 18:1-33.**
1. The battle. Vs. 1-8.
 2. The death of Absalom. Vs. 9-18.
 3. The tidings. Vs. 19-32. Note v. 22. The man without a message. Cp. Romans 10:15.
 4. The Lamentation. Vs. 33-19:4. See David's three laments—for Jonathan, Abner and Absalom. There is much of spiritual meaning in these laments.
 5. The return of the King; 19:5-15. (1) Joab's expostulation. V. 7. (2) The return of David. Vs. 8-15. Note v. 10. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:13-18; Rev. 22:20.

DAVID'S SONG AND LAST WORDS

2 Samuel 22-24

Golden Text: 2 Samuel 22:31

- I. David's Song.** C. 22.
1. His testimony; 1-4. Note the circumstances under which it came to be written. V. 1. Song is the spontaneous outburst of a soul under the sense of Divine deliverance. What was true of David physically is true of each believer spiritually. Notice his great conception of God as seen in the many titles he gives to Him, and the personal pronouns "I, me, my." Cp. Gal. 2:20; 2 Tim. 1:12; 1 Cor. 15:10.
 2. His fearful condition. Vs. 5-7. How descriptive of the sinner. (1) Compassed by death. V. 5. The wages of sin; Romans 6:23; Heb. 9:27, etc. (2) Cords of hell. Bound by sin; Prov. 5:22. (3) In distress. V. 7. Cp. Psalm 107:5, 6, 13, 17, 19, 28.
 3. His wonderful deliverance. Vs. 8-28. (1) Sought. V. 17; Luke 19:10. (2) Saved. V. 17; Titus 3:4-5. (3) Delivered. V. 18; Col. 1:13. (4) Placed. V. 20; Eph. 2:6.
 4. His joyful testimony. Vs. 29-51. Study this carefully.
 5. Its Messianic character; see Psalm 18:2, 49. Cp. Heb. 2:13; Romans 15:9; 1 Peter 1:11.
- II. His Last Words;** 23:1-5.
1. Divine inspiration. V. 2. Cp. 2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Peter 1:19-21.
 2. David's aspiration. Vs. 3-5. The Messiah was all his desire. Is He ours? Cp. Phil. 1:20-21; Psalm 37:4.
- III. The Mighty Men;** 23:8-39.
1. The first three; vs. 8-17. (1) Adino; he knew how to defend. V. 8. Cp. Phil. 1:17. (2) Eleazer—he knew how to defy. Vs. 9, 10. Eph. 6:11. (3) Shammah—he knew how to guard. Vs. 11, 12. Cp. 2 Tim. 1:14. (4) Their loyalty and bravery illustrated. Vs. 13-17. Are we prepared to do, defy and defend for our Lord, Master and King? Cp. Acts 20:24. These men counted not their lives dear unto them that they might bring to David that which should satisfy his desire. Surely this should be the ambition of every "good soldier of Jesus Christ." He wants our appreciation, worship, loyal devotion and sacrificial service. Are we giving it to Him?
 2. The second two. Vs. 18-23. These men all shared the rejection of David before they participated in his glory. David's "well done" was enough compensation. Cp. Matt. 25:23. Luke 24:26; 2 Tim. 2:11-13.
 3. The rest. Vs. 24-39.
- IV. The Numbering of the People.** C. 24. Cp. 1 Chron 21.
1. The instigator. Satan; 1 Chron 21:1. The Adversary. Cp. Job 1, 2; Zach. 3:1, 2.
 2. The error. Cp. Exod. 30:12-16. Again the word of God is neglected and God not given His place. Atonement was thus ignored.
 3. The result. Vs. 10-25. (1) God's judgment and choice of chastisement. Vs. 11-13. (2) David's confession and decision. Vs. 10, 14. (3) The pestilence; Vs. 15-16. (4) The plague stayed. V. 16. (5) The Altar erected. Vs. 18-25. This threshing floor was afterwards the site of Solomon's temple. Cp. 1 Chron. 21:28-22:5.

THE SHEPHERD PSALM

Psalm 23

Golden Text: John 10:11

A selection of four of David's psalms follow which should make a fitting conclusion to the study of his life.

- I. **The Position It Occupies.** Between Psalm 22 and Psalm 24. This is no chance arrangement; 2 Tim. 3:16.
 1. Psalm 22 is the psalm of the Cross, Grace, Sword, Provision, Substitute, Good Shepherd, Crucifixion, Christ Yesterday.
 2. Psalm 23 is the psalm of the Crook, Guidance, Staff, Protection, Shepherd, Great Shepherd, Consolation, Christ Today.
 3. Psalm 24 is the psalm of the Crown, Glory, Sceptre, Prospect, Sovereign, Chief Shepherd, Coronation, Christ Forever.
- II. **The Person It Unfolds.** No doubt the Lord Jesus Christ. His Name is revealed in the O. T. by several compound names all of which are seen in Psalm 23.
 1. Jehova Rara. V. 1. "The Lord my Shepherd." (1) His necessity; Isa. 53:6; Psalm 119:176; Luke 15:4. (2) His work; John 10:10, 11, 15; Luke 19:10; 1 Peter 2:24, 25; John 10:27-30.
 2. Jehova Jireh, "The Lord will provide." V. 1. "Not want;" Gen. 22:14. See what He has provided; Salvation, Word, Heaven. Cp. Matt. 6:33; Phil. 4:19, etc.
 3. Jehovah Shalom. V. 2. "The Lord send peace;" Judges 6:24. (1) Peace needed; Romans 8:7, 8; Isa. 57:20, 21. (2) Purchased; Col. 1:20; Eph. 2:17. (3) Preached; Eph. 2:17. (4) Possessed; Romans 5:1; Phil. 4:9; John 14:27.
 4. Jehovah Rapha. V. 3. "The Lord that healeth;" Exod. 15:26. (1) Our need; Isa. 1:5, 6; Matt. 9:13. (2) His supply; Psalm 41:4; Isa. 53:5; Jer. 3:22; Psalm 51; Hosea 6:4; 14:4.
 5. Jehova Tsidkenu. V. 3. "The Lord our Righteousness;" Jer. 23:6. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Romans 3:10. This righteousness is imported from heaven; Romans 3:21. Imputed; Romans 4:24. Imparted; Romans 3:22. Manifested; Romans 8:4.
 6. Jehova Shammah. V. 4. "The Lord is there." Ezek. 48:35. Cp. Psalm 139; Heb. 13:5.
 7. Jehova Nissi. Vs. 5, 6. "The Lord our Banner;" Exod. 17:5. Cp. Truth; Psalm 60:4; Love; S. of S. 2:4; Victory; Exod. 17:5.
- III. **The Provision It Reveals;** "I shall not want."
 1. Rest; S. of S. 2:4-6.
 2. Drink; Isa. 55:1, 2.
 3. Forgiveness; v. 3; 1 John 1:9; 2:1.
 4. Guidance; v. 3. Cp. John 10:4-5.
 5. Companionship; v. 4; Heb. 13:5.
 6. Comfort; v. 4; 2 Cor. 1:3-5.
 7. Food; v. 5; Matt. 6:11.
 8. Joy; Psalm 45:7; 1 John 1:4.
 9. Anything; Psalm 84:11.
- IV. **The Prospect It Unveils;** "The House of the Lord." Cp. John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; Rev. 21:1-22:5.

THE SECRET OF TRUE BLESSEDNESS

Psalm 1

Golden Text: Psalm 1:1

- I. The Blessednesses of the Righteous.** Vs. 1-3.
1. His blessednesses described. "O, the blessednesses!" The word is in the plural for the Christians' blessings are multitudinous. Cp. Eph. 1:3. Note the "blessed man" in the Psalms. (1) Forgiven; Psalm 32:1. Cp. Acts 13:38; 1 John 1:7; Luke 5:20. (2) Satisfied; Psalm 65:4; 36:8; 107:9; John 6:67-69. (3) Disciplined; Psalm 94:12; Heb. 12:5. (4) Fearing; Psalm 128:1; Prov. 1:7; Job 28:28. (5) Obedient; Psalm 119:2; 1 Sam. 15:22; 1 Peter 1:14. (6) Abiding; Psalm 84:4; John 15:1-7; Luke 24:29. (7) Trusting; Psalm 34:8; 2 Cor. 5:7; Gal. 2:20.
 2. His character unfolded; vs. 1, 2. (1) Negatively, v. 1. He is known by what he doesn't do. (a) He walks not in counsel of ungodly. Cp. The "walk" of the Christian; Eph. 1:12; Gal. 5:16; Romans 6:4; Romans 12:15; Eph. 5:2; 5:7; Col. 2:6; John 8:12; Col. 4:5; 1 John 5:16; 2 Cor. 6:16. Cp. Enoch; Gen. 5:24 or Peter; Matt. 26:58. God's question, Amos 3:3. (b) He stands not. No identification with the world. Cp. 1 John 2:15, 16. (c) He sits not. No fellowship with the ungodly; 2 Cor. 6:14-16; 2 Chron. 19:2; Titus 2:12. (2) Positively; V. 2. (a) Delights in the Word. Cp. Psalm 119:24. Finds it a joy. Cp. other delights: His protection, S. of S. 2:3; Obedience, Psalm 40:8; Provision, Isa. 55:2. (b) Meditates in it. Cp. Psalm 119:11; Phil. 4:8; Psalm 39:3. (c) Continues in it. The proof of discipleship is continuance; John 8:31; 15:9; Acts 2:42.
 3. His testimony illustrated. V. 3. By a tree. Cp. John 15. By a vine or its branches. The true Christian is a tree. (1) Planted. Cp. Isa. 61:3; Psalm 92:13; Matt. 15:13. (2) Watered. Cp. Jer. 17:8; John 7:37-39; 4:14. (3) Fruitful. Cp. John 15:4, 5; Gal. 5:22; Phil. 1:11; Romans 6:22; Heb. 13:15; Col. 1:10; Romans 1:13; Phil. 4:17; Romans 7:4. (4) Evergreen. Cp. Palm tree; Psalm 92:12. Refreshing to the weary pilgrim; Isa. 50:4. (5) Prosperous. Here is true prosperity. Cp. Josh. 1:8; 3 John 2. What a beautiful picture is this of the Lord Jesus, the only One Who fully and completely fulfilled all this description; Heb. 7:26.
- II. The Condemnation of the Ungodly.** Vs. 4-6.
1. Their description. V. 4. "Ungodly," or without God—the true state of every unregenerate person. Cp. Eph. 2:11, 12.
 2. Their illustration. "Chaff" driven by the wind having no form or use. Cp. Romans 8:8; Eph. 2:1, 2.
 3. Their condemnation. V. 5. No standing before God. See 1 Sam. 6:20; Job 41:10; Nah. 1:6. Cp. Romans 8:1; 14:4; Gal. 5:1; Luke 21:36; Acts 4:10; Col. 4:12, etc.
 4. Their end—perish. The two ways and the two ends. Cp. Matt. 7:13, 14; Deut. 30:15-20.

GOD'S THREE WORDS

Psalm 19

Golden Text: Psalm 19:7

God has revealed Himself in a three fold way to man.

I. His Eternal Power and Godhead in Creation.

Vs. 1-6.

1. The glorious revelation—The Heavens. (1) Their creation manifest God's power; Psalm 33:6; 8:3; Romans 1:19, 20. (2) Its glory reveals God's wisdom; Psalm 19:1. (3) Its order unfolds His goodness; Jer. 10:12. (4) Its dissolving reveals God's righteousness; 2 Peter 3:10. (5) Its re-creation will reveal His glory; Rev. 21:1-4.
2. The universal proclamation. Vs. 2-4. (1) By day and by night—a perpetual display of His creative power. When the curtain of night is drawn a more wonderful revelation is unfolded in the multitude of the stars. (2) This proclamation is world wide embracing all the human race. Vs. 4.
3. The wonderful illustration. Vs. 4-6. The sun. (1) Its place. V. 4. (2) Its circuit. Vs. 4-6. (3) Its blessing, light, heat, fruit. Cp. Christ. Cp. John 8:12, etc.

II. His Will, Way and Word in the Scriptures.

Vs. 7-11.

1. Its seven fold description. (1) Perfect. V. 7. Cp. God's perfect (a) Word, Psalm 19:7, our authority. (b) Work, Deut. 32:4, our salvation. (c) Way, Psalm 18:30, our aim. (d) Will, Romans 12:2, our delight. (2) Sure. V. 7. Steadfast; Josh. 23:14; John 10:35. (3) Right. V. 8. Suitable for all needs and situations. (4) Pure. V. 8. Free from all error. Cp. Prov. 30:5; Psalm 12:6. (5) Clean. V. 5. opposed to all sin and unrighteousness of man. Cp. John 15:3. It reveals all iniquity. (6) True. V. 9. Cp. John 17:17. (7) Righteous. V. 9. Revealing the righteousness of God. Romans 1:17.
 2. Its seven fold operation. Vs. 7-11. (1) Converting. V. 8. "Turning." Cp. Matt. 18:3. It turns man from sin to holiness; from self to God; from hell to heaven. (2) Teaching. V. 7. Cp. 2 Tim. 3:15; Titus 2:12; Psalm 119:98. (3) Rejoicing. V. 3. Psalm 119:62; 1 John 1:4; John 15:11. (4) Enlightening. V. 8; Psalm 119:105, 130; 2 Cor. 4:4, 6. (5) Enduring. V. 9. 1 Peter 1:23; Matt. 24:35. (6) Warning. V. 6; Ezek. 3:18; 33:4; John 12:47, 48. (7) Rewarding. V. 11. With Life, John 5:24; Light, Psalm 119:130; Liberty, John 8:32.
 3. Its value illustrated. V. 10.
- III. Himself in His Beloved Son—The Living Word, "My Strength and Redeemer." V. 14.**
Vs. 12-14. Both creation and the word lead to Him, the Living Word; John 1:1-3. Note the 3 petitions that reveal the power of the living Word.
1. Cleansing. V. 12; 1 John 1:7.
 2. Keeping. V. 13. Cp. John 10:27-30.
 3. Delivering. V. 13; Heb. 7:25. Is He your Strength and your Redeemer?

THE PRAISE PSALM

Psalm 103

Golden Text: Psalm 92:1

1. **Praise for His Benefits;** vs. 1-5. The book of Psalms is pre-eminently a book of praise. The divine injunction; Psalm 100:4; Heb. 13:15. The Divine purpose; Psalm 50:23. Verses 1 and 2 constitute the 2 middle verses of the Bible. Notice the benefits.
 1. Forgiveness; vs. 3. Its source, God; Eph. 4:32; Jer. 33:8; Luke 23:34; Jer. 31:34; Luke 5:21. (2) Its character. (a) Gracious; Eph. 1:7; Psalm 86:15. (b) Righteous; Romans 3:25, 26. (c) Abundant; Isa. 55:7; Psalm 103:3, 4. (d) Free; I John 2:12; Romans 4:7; Eph. 1:7. (e) Complete; Isa. 1:18; Heb. 10:14-17; Isa. 43:25. (3) Its means. Faith in the Son of God. His Person and work; Acts 13:38, etc., etc.
 2. Healing; V. 3. (1) Of the soul; Jer. 17:14; Psa. 23:3; Luke 10:33, 34. (2) Of the body if it is His will; Phil. 2:27, etc.
 3. Redemption; V. 4. (1) Its meaning—to buy back. (2) Its necessity sold under sin; Isa. 50:1-3; Rom. 7:14; John 8:34; Rom. 6:16. (3) Its price, "the blood;" 1 Peter 1:18; Mark 10:45; 1 Tim. 2:5, 6. (4) Its result; Eph. 1:7; Gal. 4:5.
 4. Blessings; vs. 4. Cp. Eph. 1:3; 1 Peter 1:3-5.
 5. Satisfaction; vs. 5; cp. Psalm 107:9, 36:8, 63:5; John 4:14.
 6. Rejuvenation; v. 5. A new birth, a new creation, a new song and a new city—This is the possession of every believer. One has summed it up thus: 1. He saw me in the law court and forgave me; v. 3. 2. In the hospital and healed me. 3. In the slave market and redeemed me; v. 4. 4. In the palace and crowned me with 2 crowns; Vs. 4, 5. In the banqueting hall and satisfied me; v. 5.
- II. **Praise for His Attributes;** vs. 6-17.
 1. Righteousness; vs. 6, 17. (1) God's character. Cp. Psalm 7:9; 119:13; John 17:25. (2) God's demand; Lev. 19:2. (3) Man's failure; Romans 3:10. (4) God's provision; Romans 3:21-26.
 2. Mercy; v. 8. (1) Its quality "tender;" vs. 4, 13. cp. Psalms 25:6; 119:156; 145:9. (2) Its measure; v. 8. "Plenteous" or great; cp. Eph. 2:4; Micah 7:18. (3) Duration, "everlasting;" v. 17; cp. Ezek. 33:11.
 3. Grace. V. 8. (1) Its meaning, "The outflow of love to one utterly underserving of it. (2) Its manifestation—In Christ; John 1:14; 2 Cor. 8:9. (3) Its result—salvation and separation; Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 2:11, 12.
- III. **Praise for His Dealings;** vs. 12-18.
 1. In His forgiveness; v. 12. Note what God does with the sins of His people; Jer. 31:34; Psalms 32:1; 103:12; Isa. 38:17; 44:22; Micah 7:14; Jer. 33:8; 1:20.
 2. In His forbearance; Vs. 13-18. Due to His knowledge of us; cp. What the Lord knows; Psalm 44:21; Luke 16:15; Acts 15:8; Psalm 1:6; Job 23:10; Nah. 1:7; 2 Tim. 2:19; 2 Peter 2:9; Matt. 6:8.
- IV. **Praise From All Creation;** vs. 19-22. Cp. Rev. 5:12, 13; Psalm 150:1-6. "Heaven, earth and ocean in full harmony."

SOLOMON'S VISION

1 Kings 1:5—3:28

Golden Text: Job 28:28

- I. Usurpation of Adonijah; 1:5-31.**
1. His self exaltation; vs. 5-10; Prov. 16:18; 29:33; Jer. 49:16; Luke 18:14; 1 Peter 5:6. See 1 Chron. 22:9, 10. Cp. Isa. 45:9.
 2. The intercession of Bathsheba; vs. 11-28.
 3. David's reiterated promise; vs. 28-31.
- II. The Coronation of Solomon; 1:32-53.**
1. The new king; vs. 32-40. Picture the imposing event as Solomon, riding the king's mule, is escorted to Gihon, anointed and crowned, etc.
 2. The consternated enemy; vs. 41-49.
 3. The refuge of the altar; vs. 50-53. The altar a place of (1) Sacrifice; Exod. 20:24. (2) Refuge; cp. Exod. 21:14; 1 Kings 1:51; cp. Heb. 6:18. This was true except for certain offenders.
- III. The Judgment Upon the Enemy; 2:1-46.**
1. David's counsel and death; vs. 1-11. Note vs. 2-4. Good advice to a young man or woman on the threshold of life with all its possibilities before him.
 2. Adonijah's further folly and death; vs. 12-25.
 3. The judgment on Abiathar; vs. 26, 27. See the fulfillment of; 1 Sam. 2:30; cp. Isa. 41:22, 23; Matt. 5:18; Luke 21:22.
 4. Joab's end; vs. 28-34; cp. Num. 35:33. His murder of Abner and Amasa had been particularly cruel; Cp. 2 Sam. 3:28, 29; Gal. 6:7-8; Gen. 9:6. This has never been revoked.
 5. Shimei's foolishness and death; vs. 36-46. (1) The condition plain and simple; vs. 37, 38. (2) The cause; vs. 39-41. How foolish! Put his life in jeopardy for a little temporal loss; cp. the sinner; Mark 8:36, 42-46. (3) The consequences; v. 46. He died when he might have lived. The brook Kedron was "the dead line." Once he crossed that his doom was sealed. Cp. the dead line of the rejection of Christ, of the river of death, of the coming of the Lord.
- IV. Solomon's Vision; 3:1-8.**
1. His description, "He loved the Lord;" v. 3. Do you? 1 John 4:10; John 15:13; 1 Cor. 16:22; 1 Peter 1:8; Psalm 18:1; 1 John 4:19; 2 Cor. 5:14.
 2. His vision; vs. 5-14. (1) The question; v. 5. Think of Who is speaking; Cp. Isa. 40:12-23. (2) The answer; vs. 6-9. A wise choice; cp. Prov. 2:1-6; 3:13-26. Have we made it? Cp. The wisdom of God; 1 Cor. 1:24; Col. 2:3; Matt. 6:33; Romans 8:32. Life's greatest choice—Christ. (3) God's promise; vs. 10-14; cp. Eph. 3:20; Phil. 4:19; 1 Cor. 3:18-23. "All things." (4) Solomon's joy; v. 15.
 3. His wisdom; vs. 16-28. The greater than Solomon; Luke 11:31. Greater in
 - (1) Origin—Christ was David's Lord; Matt. 22:42-45.
 - (2) Dignity—Christ was the Temple; John 2:18-21.
 - (3) Wisdom—Christ was Wisdom; Col. 2:3.
 - (4) Power—Christ is King of Kings; Rev. 19:16.
 - (5) Love—Christ is love incarnate; 1 John 4:8.
 - (6) Glory—Christ's glory is unfading; Matt. 6:28, 29.
 - (7) Wealth—Christ is Owner of all; Heb. 1:2.

BUILDING AND DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE

1 Kings 4:4-34; 5:1-12; 6:1-14; 8:1-66

Golden Text: Psalm 16:11

- I. His Wonderful Wisdom; 4:20-34.**
1. The happy state of Israel; vs. 20-25.
 2. The variety of his knowledge; vs. 29-33. (1) Its source-God. (2) Its outlet. (a) In his proverbs. (b) In song. (c) Forestry. (d) Zoology. (e) Ornithology. (f) Ichthyology. God's wisdom is manifold or variegated. Eph. 3:10. Cp. Job 12:7-10.
- II. The Preparation; 5:1-12; etc.**
1. The message to Hiram; vs. 1-6.
 2. The response; vs. 7-12.
- III The Erection; 6:11-14.**
1. God's promise; vs. 11-13. A conditional one. Obedience to His word, will and way commanded. Cp. "I will dwell" with Exod. 25:8, 22; Lev. 26:12. Cp. God's dwelling place now. 2 Cor. 6:16; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:20.
 2. The erection of the building. This is a beautiful type of the Church. Eph. 2:19-22. (1) The materials, stone and wood. See Isa. 51:1. (2) The Process. The material was (a) Discovered or found; cp. Luke 15:5; 19:10. (b) Taken or lifted from its place by nature; cp. Psalm 40:2; Col. 2:13. (c) Cut, shaped and polished. (d) All the building was done silently; 1 Kings 6:7; cp. 1 Cor. 12:13. (3) The purpose—a dwelling place for God. See Eph. 2:22.
 3. The completion of the building; vs. 14; 7:51. It has been computed that the temple cost \$87,202,271.340 to erect. Gold, and silver, 3400 million. Labor, 500 million. Stone, 1300 million. Vessels of silver and gold, 5,000 million, etc. Of how much more value is one redeemed by the precious blood! 1 Peter 1:18, 19.
- IV. The Dedication; ch. 8.**
1. The installation of the ark; vs. 1-11. (1) Sacrifice; v. 5. (2) Divine acceptance; vs. 10, 11. Cp. Exod. 40:34. The glory of the Lord. Where is it now seen? 2 Cor. 4:6. "In the face of Jesus Christ." John 17:5; Isa. 2:1; Acts 7:55; Heb. 1:3. Cp. Our glory in Him and His in us; 2 Cor. 4:18; Col. 1:27.
 2. The prayer of Solomon; vs. 12-66. (1) The preamble; vs. 12-21. A reminder of God's mercy in His dealings with Israel and David. (2) The prayer; 22-61. (a) Adoration for God's greatness, faithfulness, goodness and mercy; vs. 22-30. Note vs. 23, 27. (b) Supplication; vs. 31-53. Note the 7 petitions in the case of (aa) The trespasser; vs. 31, 32. (bb) Defeat by the enemy; vs. 33, 34. (cc) Drought; vs. 35, 36. (dd) Pestilence; vs. 37-40. (ee) The stranger; vs. 41-43. (ff) War; vs. 44, 45. (gg) Captivity; vs. 46-53. (c) Benediction; vs. 54-61.
 3. The thanksgiving; vs. 62-66. Note v. 66. Cp. Psalm 16:11; Isa. 61:3; Neh. 8:10; Romans 14:17; John 15:11; 16:24; etc. This is the longest prayer of the Bible, yet it only takes eight minutes to repeat. Public prayers should therefore be short and to the point.

VISIT OF THE QUEEN OF SHEBA

1 Kings 10:1-13

Golden Text: Matthew 12:42

A beautiful picture of the steps in the life of the Believer.

- I. She Heard;** v. 1. Note.
1. There was a report; v. 1. Cp. Isa. 53:1. God has spoken; Heb. 1:1, 2.
 2. She heard this report; v. 1. Cp. Romans 10:14-17; John 5:24; Matt. 13:17; 17:5; 11:15.
 3. She believed the report. This is seen by her action. What is this report? John 3:16; Acts 13:38; John 10:9, 10; Romans 1:1-5; 16, 17. Have you heard and believed? Note "concerning . . . Jehovah," v. 1.
- II. She Came;** v. 2. Have you? Matt. 11:28; John 6:37; 5:40; 7:37; Rev. 22:17; Isa. 1:18; Isa. 55:1, 3, etc. She proved her faith in the report. She believed to **come**. She came:
1. Herself. She didn't send a proxy. Salvation is a personal thing.
 2. From a great distance. She was "far off;" Eph. 2:13.
 3. At considerable risk, for she stood to lose her kingdom had there been a revolution during her absence. Was it worth the risk? Did she ever have any regrets?
 4. To Solomon. Not to one of his "ministers;" cp. John 1:12; 14:6; 10:9; Acts 4:12; Matt. 11:28.
- III. She Communed;** vs. 2, 3. Note what she brought.
1. Hard questions. Cp. Man's questions to God all of which God answers. Cp. Job 14:4, 10, 14; 25:4; John 3:9, etc. And God's questions which man does not answer. Mark 8:36; Hosea 9:5; Heb. 2:3; Jer. 13:21.
 2. Her heart; v. 2. She kept back nothing. Cp. Jer. 29:13; Romans 10:9, 10; etc.
 3. The result—all her difficulties solved; v. 3.
- IV. She Saw His Treasures;** vs. 4, 5.
1. His wisdom. Cp. Matt. 12:42; 1 Cor. 1:24; Col. 2:3; Luke 4:22; Matt. 13:54; Proverbs 8.
 2. His house. Heb. 3:6; Eph. 1:22, 23; 2:20-22.
 3. His provision. Cp. 1 Cor. 3:21; Romans 8:32; Phil. 4:19.
 4. Sitting of servants. Cp. Eph. 2:6; Col. 3:1.
 5. Standing of his ministers. Romans 5:2; 14:4; 1 Cor. 15:1; 1 Peter 5:12; Col. 4:12.
 6. Their apparel. Cp. Isa. 61:10; 1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:21; Romans 3:22.
 7. The way of ascent. Cp. Phil. 3:10; Col. 3:1; Phil. 3:20, 21.
- V. She Testified;** Vs. 6-9. "The half not told."
1. As to the truth of the report; v. 6.
 2. As to his wisdom.
 3. As to his fame. Cp. Matt. 3:17; 17:5. Cp. Romans 10:9, 10; Mark 7:37; John 7:46; 9:25; Luke 8:39; 2 Cor. 9:15. This queen shall be a star witness at the Great White Throne. Matt. 12:42.
- VI. She Gave Her Treasures;** v. 10. What the believer should give.
1. His heart. Prov. 23:26.
 2. Thanks. Psalm 30:4; Heb. 13:15.
 3. Honour. Psalm 29:2.
 4. Prayer. Acts 6:4.
 5. Body. Romans 12:1.
 6. Substance. 2 Cor. 9:7, 8; 8:5, 7.
- VII. Solomon Gave To Her;** v. 13. Note what—all her desire. Cp. Psalm 37:4; Romans 3:32; 1 Tim. 6:17. Behold a greater than Solomon is here! Isa. 63:1; Rev. 1:12-18.

STUDIES IN THE PROVERBS

Proverbs 1—3:26

Golden Text: Proverbs 3:5, 6

William Arnot has well described the book of Proverbs as "Laws of heaven for life on earth."

- I. Wisdom Defined; 1:1-9.**
1. The wise man; v. 5. (1) Hears. Cp. Prov. 8:34; Matt 7:24; John 8:47; Rev. 22:17; Romans 10:17; Matt. 13:9; John 12:47. (2) Learns. Cp. Deut. 31:12, 13; Matt. 11:29. (3) Attains—make a success of life.
 2. The fool. V. 7. Despises. Cp. 1 Cor. 14:38; Eph. 4:18; Romans 10:3. The penalty of ignorance is deeper ignorance.
 3. What wisdom is; v. 7. The fear of the Lord. Cp. Prov. 8:3; 9:10; 14:26, 27; Mal. 3:16; Neh. 5:9; 2 Cor. 7:1; Psalm 25:12; 34:9; 31:19; 103:13; 145:19; 112:1; etc.
 4. The injunction. Vs. 8, 9.
- II. Wisdom's Warning; vs. 10-19.** The evils of bad company. Prov. 13:20; 28:7; 1 Cor. 15:33; Psalm 119:63.
1. The proposal; vs. 10, 11.
 2. The plot; vs. 11-14. "Easy money."
 3. The plea; v. 15; 2 Cor. 6:14-17.
 4. The peril; vs. 16-19.
- III Wisdom's Cry; vs. 20-33.**
1. Its publicity; vs. 20, 21. There is no excuse for ignorance.
 2. To whom addressed. "Simple, scorners, fools." Does this describe you? Cp. Prov. 22:3; 9:12; 1:7.
 3. The promise; v. 23. To the repentant. Cp. Acts 3:19; Luke 13:3; Acts 17:30, 31.
 4. Judgment pronounced; vs. 24-33. Cp. John 12:46, 47; Luke 13:24-28.
- IV. Wisdom's Injunction; 2:1-9.**
1. Applying the heart; v. 2. Cp. Psalm 90:2; Prov. 22:17; 23:12.
 2. Asking for it; v. 3; Isa. 1:5.
 3. Seeking for it; v. 4. Cp. Jer. 29:13.
 4. Finding it; v. 9. Cp. Matt. 7:7.
- V. Wisdom's Precepts and Promises; 2:10-3:12.**
1. Further warning; vs. 10-22. Note the six steps; vs. 12, 13a, 13b, 14a, 14b, 16.
 2. Concerning the word of God; vs. 3:1-4. Note the blessings of keeping it.
 3. A motto for life; vs. 5-8. Note "with all thine heart." Cp. Deut. 4:29; 10:12; 13:3; 30:2; 30:10; 1 Kings 2:4; 14:8; Psalm 87:12.
 4. Concerning giving; vs. 9, 10. Cp. 2 Cor. 8, 9.
 5. Concerning chastisement; vs. 11, 12. Cp. Heb. 12:5-11.
- VI. Wisdom's Value; vs. 3:13-26.** Note the illustrations used to emphasize this. Remember, Christ is the Wisdom of God. Prov. 8; 1 Cor. 1:24, 30. Therefore seek Him. Matt. 6:33.

THE KINGDOM DIVIDED

1 Kings 11-14

Golden Text: Proverbs 9:12

Compare in these Kingdom studies the parallel account in Chronicles.

- I. Solomon's Latter Days; 11:1-43.** The tragedy of the Backslider.
1. Unequal yokes; vs. 1-3. Rank disobedience to the expressed will of God; v. 2. Exod. 34:16; Deut. 7:3, 4; 2 Cor. 6:14, 15.
 2. Idolatry; vs. 4-8. One sin leads to others. Bad leads to worse. The backslider in heart is filled with his own ways. Prov. 14:14. Study a Bible dictionary for a description of Ashtoreth and Molech, Cp. the folly of idolatry. Psalm 135:15-18; Isa. 44:9-20. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:14; Col. 3:5; 1 John 5:21.
 3. Judgment; vs. 9-13. (1) The perils of privilege; v. 9, "twice." Cp. Luke 12:47, 48; John 3:19. (2) Increased light brings increased responsibility. Note vs. 13, 34-36. The line of the Messiah preserved.
 4. The adversaries; vs. 14-40. (1) Hadad; vs. 14-22. (2) Rezon; vs. 23-25. (3) Jeroboam; vs. 26-40. (a) The prophecy; vs. 26-39. (b) The consequence; v. 40.
 5. Solomon's death; vs. 41-43. A reign that began so bright and ended so dark. His book, Ecclesiastes, describes his vain search for satisfaction "under the sun." Cp. 2 Tim. 4:7. Cp. The Greater than Solomon. John 17:4; etc.
- II. The Division of the Kingdom; 12:1-25.**
1. The petition; vs. 1-5.
 2. The consultation; vs. 6-11. (1) The counsel of the wise and experienced; vs. 6, 7. (2) The counsel of youth and folly; vs. 8-11. How much better if he had taken counsel of God as his father had done. James 1:5; Prov. 2:3-5.
 3. The folly; vs. 12-15. Prov. 15:1; 6:3; James 4:1-10.
 4. The division; vs. 16-20.
 5. The prohibition; vs. 21-25.
- III. Jeroboam's Folly; vs. 26-33.**
1. His unbelief; v. 26. Cp. 1 Kings 11:37, 38.
 2. His folly; vs. 27-33. A new religion all of his own; v. 33. How like the new fangled cults of today, the product of man's sinful heart.
 3. The warning; 13:1-33. (1) The prophecy; v. 2. Cp. 2 Kings 23:15, 16. (2) The judgment; vs. 4-9. (3) The disobedient prophet; vs. 10-34. A warning to the Christian worker today. 1 Cor. 9:27.
 4. The judgment; 14:1-20. Note v. 15. The disguised sinner. Cp. Matt. 23:25-28.
 5. The death of Rehoboam; vs. 21-31. (1) His evil reign; vs. 21-24. (2) His city spoiled; vs. 25-28. From gold to brass. The form without the power! Formalism. Cp. Rev. 3:17; 2 Tim. 3:1-5.

ASA'S REIGN

1 Kings 15-16; 2 Chronicles 13-16

Golden Text: 2 Chronicles 16:9a

- I. The Reign of Abijah;** vs. 1-8. Cp. 2 Chron. 13:1-22, called here "Abijah."
1. The battle with Jeroboam. 2 Chron. 13.
 2. The sad characteristic. 1 Kings 15:3. An imperfect heart with God. The heart is the motivating part of man, and only as God reigns within can man be truly blessed. Note the heart. (1) Its description by nature; Jer. 17:9; Mark 7:21. (2) Appealed to by God; Prov. 3:5; Jer. 29:13. (3) Believing God's word; Romans 10:9, 10; Acts 8:37. (4) Occupied by Christ; Eph. 3:17. (5) Enjoying communion with Him; Rev. 3:20.
- II The Reign of Asa;** 1 Kings 15:9-24. Cp. 2 Chron. 14:1-16-14.
1. The restoration. 1 Kings 15:9-15. (1) Idolatry put down; v. 12. (2) The queen mother dethroned; v. 13. (3) The house of the Lord restored; v. 15. Cp. 2 Cor. 7:9-11; Heb. 12:12, 13. 1 Cor. 11:31. There can be no real restoration until sin has been judged and put away. See 2 Cor. 6:14-7:1; Isa. 1:10-19.
 2. The enemy defeated. 2 Chron. 14:9-15. Asa's prayer. His strong faith and its abundant answer. This is still the Divine order. After separation from all known sin, deliverance is promised from the enemy. See Romans 6:13, 14.
 3. The revival. 2 Chron. 15. (1) Its inspiration—God's message through Azariah; vs. 1-7. (a) Encouragement; v. 2, "God with you." Cp. 13:12; 32:8; Deut. 20:1; Matt. 28:18-20. (b) Precept. V. 2. "While ye be." See John 15:10; 1 John 2:24; 2 John 9-11. (c) Promise; v. 2. "He will be found." Cp. 1 Chron. 33:12, 13; Isa. 55:6, 7; 1 Chron. 28:9. (d) Plea; v. 7. Cp. Josh. 1:7-9; 1 Chron. 28:20; 2 Cor. 2:14; 1 Cor. 15:58; Col. 3:24; Gal. 6:9, 10. (2) Its manifestations; vs. 8-14. (a) Courage; v. 8. Cp. Psalm 27:1. (b) Cleansing; V. 8; 2 Cor. 7:1. (c) Communion; V. 8. "Altar." The plea of sacrifice and fellowship. Cp. Heb. 4:16; 10:19-22. (d) Consecration; V. 12; Romans 12:1, 2; Romans 6:13. (e) Its consumation; V. 15. Revival of rejoicing. Cp. Psalm 85:6.
 4. The latter days. 2 Chron. 16:1-14. (1) His league with Syria; vs. 1-6. (2) The message from God; vs. 7-9. Note particularly v. 9. (3) The rage of Asa; v. 10. (4) His end; vs. 12-14. It is not enough for the believer to start well, but he must finish well also, if he is to be the testimony God wants him to be. See some other examples of those who did not finish well. Gal. 5:7; 3:3; 2 Tim. 4:10. See Paul's great desire; 1 Cor. 9:26, 27.
- III. The Contemporaneous Kings of Israel.** 1 Kings 15:25-16:34. A history of confusion, murder, usurpation and sin of every description. Refer briefly to these to give the historic setting.
1. Nadab; vs. 25, 26.
 2. Baasha; vs. 27-16:6.
 3. Elah; vs. 6-9.
 4. Zimri; vs. 9-20.
 5. Omri; vs. 16-28.
 6. Ahab; vs. 28-34.

ELIJAH'S PROPHECY AND SUPPLY

1 Kings 17:1-24

Golden Text: Jeremiah 33:3

- I. The Setting; 1 Kings 16:29-34.**
1. Ahab's evil reign; vs. 29-33. (1) His infamous wife; v. 31. (2) His idolatrous practices; vs. 31-33.
 2. The rebuilding of Jericho; v. 34. Cp. Josh. 6:26. Fulfilled prophecy is one of the hallmarks of its inspiration. Cp. Isa. 45:21; 41:22, 23; 2 Peter 1:20, 21.
- II. The Prophecy; 17:1.** Elijah suddenly appears. We know nothing of his parentage and upbringing, but God undoubtedly prepared him for the work in the quietness of his own home. Cp. John the Baptist; Luke 3:1, 2. "The word of God came unto John." See also Christ's 30 silent years in Nazareth; Luke 2:50, 51.
1. Its authority—God. James 5:16-18. The mighty power of prayer.
 2. Its content; v. 1. No dew or rain. Cp. Deut. 11:13-18. Apply spiritually the results of sin. (1) A closed heaven—no communion. (2) A parched and thirsty land—no joy. (3) A fruitless country—no blessing.
- III. The Provision; vs. 2-16.**
1. The ravens; vs. 2-7. This provision was (1) Divinely appointed; v. 2. Cp. Dan. 4:25; Psalm 148:7-10. Created by Him, controlled by Him. See Matt. 17:27. (2) Unexpected. "Ravens." The least likely means. The ravens were unclean birds, yet God used them to supply the needs of His servant. Cp. Acts 28:2; Matt. 7:25-34. (3) Regular "morning and eve." Cp. Phil. 4:19. Jehova Jireh—The Lord will provide.
 2. The widow; vs. 8-16. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:26-28. (1) Her description; v. 1. "A widow." A most unlikely source of supply. (2) Her condition, typical of the sinner; vs. 10-12. (a) Poor. Cp. Luke 7:42; Eph. 2:12. (b) Starving. Cp. Eccles. 1:2; Psalm 107:5, 9; Matt. 5:6; Luke 1:53. Cp. Soul hunger. (c) Hopeless. "Die." Romans 6:23; Heb. 9:27. (3) The solicitation; vs. 11-13. "First." God must come first. Cp. Matt. 6:33; 2 Cor. 8:5. (4) The explanation; v. 14. The Divine promise. Num. 23:19. (5) The realization; vs. 15, 16. The unfulfilling supply. Note some things that "fall not." (a) His Presence and Power. Deut. 31:6. (b) Provision. 1 Kings 17:14. (c) His Promises. Josh. 21:45; Luke 16:17. (d) Faithfulness. Psalm 89:33. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:13. (e) His Son. Isa. 42:4. (f) Compassions; Lam. 3:22. (g) Future glory. Luke 12:33.
- IV. The Widow's Son Raised; vs. 17-24.**
1. Desolation—death the enemy; v. 17. Cp. Romans 5:12; 6:23. Death has well been called "The grim reaper," for he has gathered a fearful harvest of old and young.
 2. Distress; v. 18. How often in the moment of distress the soul falls to see the hand of God.
 3. Supplication; v. 20. Here is "the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man." Cp. Matt. 7:7; Jer. 33:3; John 14:12-14; Eph. 3:20.
 4. Restoration; vs. 21-23. The gift of life bestowed. Cp. The new birth through faith in Christ. John 3:3, 14-16; Eph. 1:13.
 5. Her testimony; v. 24. "Now I know." Cp. 1 John 5:13; 2 Tim. 1:12.

ELIJAH AT CARMEL

1 Kings 18

Golden Text: 1 Kings 18:21

- I. The Commission;** V. 1. The three years of drought about to be broken. God's purpose in His judgments upon the earth. Isa. 26:9. He is still "The Governor amongst the nations" Psalm 22:28.
- II. The Meeting With Obadiah;** vs. 2-16. Contrast Obadiah's fear of the King and his secret discipleship with Elijah's fearlessness and bold avowal. Cp. John 12:42, 43; 2 Tim. 1:12; Romans 1:16; 2 Tim. 1:7.
- III. The Meeting With Ahab;** vs. 17-20.
1. The question; v. 17. How often men blame God for the trouble they bring on themselves. What Ahab needed was a looking glass to locate the seat of the trouble! See Isa. 57:20, 21. Psalm 107: 17.
 2. The answer; v. 18. Bold and uncompromising. Cp. 2 Sam. 12:17; Isa. 58:1; Ezek. 33:1-6.
 3. The command; vs. 19, 20.
- IV The Test of the Living and True God;** vs. 21-40.
1. The question; v. 21. To a backsliding, vacillating and procrastinating people. The folly of indecision. God demands an immediate decision, either one way or the other. See Matt. 6:24. Press home this truth.
 2. The Test; v. 22. One with God, against 450 without God. (1) The proposal; vs. 23, 24. "The God that answereth" must be the living and true God. (2) The vain cry; vs. 25-29. (a) Their prayer; v. 26, "hear us." (b) Their fervour; v. 26. "Leaped," plenty of motion and religious antics, but no fire! Cp. modern false cults with their claims, and ornate ritual, but no regenerations! (c) Elijah's mockery; v. 27. Cp. Psalm 135:15-18. (d) Their utter failure; vs. 28, 29. (3) The altar of the Lord re-erected; v. 30. Access to God restored. His word obeyed and God given His pre-eminent place. Cp. Jer. 6:16. Sin acknowledged and sacrifice provided, showing that the only way into God's favor was by means of a Divinely appointed and Divinely accepted sacrifice. (4) The test altar erected. The unity of Israel reaffirmed; vs. 31-36. No possibility of "chance" allowed. God must have all the glory. (5) Elijah's prayer; 36, 37. Its reverence, simplicity, faith and singleness of eye to God's honor. (6) The miracle; v. 38. Compare the great mystery and miracle of Calvary, when the fire of God's wrath fell, in all its fury, upon the One Who willingly bore our sins in His Own Body on the tree." This is God's demonstration to all the world, of His love, mercy, holiness, justice and truth. Has it resulted in your conversion? (7) The result; v. 39. Conversion to God. (8) The judgment on the idolatrous priests; v. 40. Cp. Deut. 13:5; 18:20.
- V. The Showers of Blessing;** vs. 41-46.
1. The dynamic of prayer; vs. 41, 42. James 5: 17. 18.; 1:6, 7; Mark 11:22-24.
 2. The abundance of rain; vs. 43-46. From a small beginning about the size of a "man's hand" to a mighty torrent. Cp. Ezek. 34:26.

ELIJAH'S FLIGHT AND REVELATION

1 Kings 19

Golden Text: Isaiah 40:31

- I. Jezebel's Threat;** 19:1, 2. Her fury at the death of the priests of Baal. In spite of the clear evidence of the folly and sin of Baal worship she persisted in her iniquity. Cp. The hypnotic power of error to blind and dull the reason. Cp. 2 Thess. 2:11, 12; Eph. 4:18.
- II. Elijah's Flight;** vs. 3-8. The tragedy of reaction. How often a great depression of spirit follows a great victory. The physical is closely allied to the spiritual. An over-taxed body needs recuperation.
1. The flight; vs. 3, 4.
 2. The request; v. 4. For death. Cp. Num. 11:15 and Jonah 4. Here is a saint in the wrong place. Cp. others. Abram in Egypt. Gen. 12:10. Jonah in the whale. Jonah 2. The deceived prophet. 1 Kings 13:14. David on house top. 2 Sam. 11. Lot in Sodom. Gen. 14:12. Peter by the fire. Luke 22:55. The causes of Elijah's depression were (1) Physical weakness. He had had a thrilling experience, a strenuous time and a long journey that exhausted his nervous energy. (2) Abounding wickedness. Israel was apostate, vice was rampant. Elijah could not see it and be unmoved and he testified against it until it became an obsession to him and robbed him of his fellowship with God. (3) Lack of employment. Under the juniper tree and in the cave he got "rusty." He mistook isolation for separation. It is good to be active in His service.
 3. The refreshment; vs. 5-7. Cp. Psalm 103:13, 14. Cp. John 21:9.
 4. The journey; v. 8. Cp. Eph. 3:16; 1 Peter 2:1, 2; 1 John 2:14; Eph. 6:10.
- III. God's Revelation;** v. 9.
1. The query; v. 9. What doest thou here? Cp. Jonah 1:6.
 2. The response; v. 10. Elijah intercedes against Israel. Elijah became the accuser of Israel instead of the intercessor. For this he was deposed and another chosen to take his place. Cp. Romans 11:2.
 3. The revelation; vs. 11-13. The exhibition of God's greatness and power to His weak servant. Yet God was not in the spectacular, but the still, small voice. Cp. God's voice in creation. Gen. 1. Law. Deut. 4:33. Grace. Matt. 3:7. Judgment. Heb. 12:26-29.
 4. The reiterated question; v. 13, and the answer.
 5. The message; vs. 15-18. God can take care of His servant and also judge His people. (1) As to the anointing of his successor; v. 16. (2) The remnant of the faithful; v. 18. Cp. Romans 11:4, 5; Acts 18:10. These 7,000, however, had not been conspicuous by their open confession.
- IV. The Call of Elisha;** vs. 19:21.
1. The time of it; v. 19. While he was busily engaged, God doesn't call lazy people. Cp. Acts 13:2; 8:25, 26.
 2. The nature of it; v. 19. The mantle. God calls in many ways. By His word, by the leading of His Spirit, by the counsel of Godly men, by the need that arises and by His providence.
 3. The cost; v. 20. His business and family. Phil. 3:4-14.
 4. The compensation. The "Well done." 2 Tim. 4:8; Matt. 25:21.

AHAB'S SIN

1 Kings 20-21

Golden Text: Romans 12:19

- I. The War Against Syria;** ch. 20.
- The message to Ahab; vs. 1-12. (1) The demand; 1-3. (2) The reply; v. 4. What a pitiable condition! Godlessness destroys the spirit of freedom. (3) The further demand; vs. 5, 6. Additional indignities. Here the enemy overreached himself. (4) The reply; vs. 7-9. (5) The fierce threat; vs. 10-12. Impious, egotistic, bombastic. Note the proverbial reply; v. 11. Cp. 1 Cor. 4:19, 20; 2 Peter 2:18; Jude 16.
 - The first victory; vs. 13-21. (1) The prophecy. vs. 13, 14. God was about to bare His arm against the gods of Syria. (2) The result; vs. 15-21.
 - The second victory; vs. 22-30. (1) The foolish argument; vs. 23-26. They were ignorant of the force against them. Cp. Acts 5:39; 23:9; Exod. 14:14; etc. (2) The two forces; v. 27. Cp. Romans 8:31. (3) The great victory; vs. 28-30. It was not due to Ahab's virtue but a vindication of God's honor.
 - Ahab's folly; vs. 31-43. (1) The embassy; vs. 31-33. (2) The folly; v. 34. Entering into a covenant with God's enemy. Cp. Saul and Agag. 1 Sam. 15; 2 Cor. 6. (3) The result; vs. 35-43. The parable used to bring home his sin. Apply spiritually. Romans 6:11; Eph. 4:22.
- II. The Coveted Vineyard;** 21:1, 2.
- The request; vs. 1, 2. He asked that which God's word refused. Cp. Lev. 25:23; Num. 36:7; Ezek. 46:18. Cp. Our inheritance. Eph. 1:11, 18; 1 Peter 1:4; Col. 1:12. Who can provide a better or give its value in gold? 1 Peter 1:18, 19. Compare the garden to the spiritual life of the believer. Gal. 5:22, 23. It is possible for the Christian to forfeit this fruit through worldliness, carelessness and neglect of the word of God and prayer.
 - The refusal; v. 3. Cp. Acts 4:19; 5:29.
 - The result; v. 4. The behaviour of a spoiled child.
- III. The Fearful Plot;** vs. 5-16.
- Its source—Jezebel of infamous memory.
 - The scheme; vs. 8-11. Forgery, hypocrisy, bribery, perjury, murder. What a fearful list of sins to gratify a selfish lust. Does sin pay? Romans 6:23; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Mark 8:36; Romans 2:3; Rev. 20:10-15; Num. 32:23.
 - The success; vs. 12-16. Cp. Isa. 57:1, 2. It sometimes **appears** as though God does not care, and evil men are allowed to work their vile schemes unhindered; but God knows and cares and shall repay in His own good time and way. Romans 12:19.
- IV. The Stern Denunciation;** vs. 17-29.
- The message; vs. 17-19. Cp. Gal. 6:7; Romans 12:19.
 - Ahab's query and reply; v. 20. Cp. Romans 7:11. Our condition by nature. Sold. Cp. Isa. 52:3. Therefore needing redemption. Gal. 4:4, 5; Mark 10:45; Romans 3:24; 1 Peter 1:18; etc. Note vs. 23, 24. Also God's commentary; vs. 25, 26.
 - Ahab's humiliation and its result; vs. 27-29.

JEHOSHAPHAT'S UNGODLY ALLIANCE

1 Kings 22, 2 Chronicles 18

Golden Text: 2 Corinthians 6:14

- I. The Ungodly Alliance;** 1 Kings 22:1-4. Cp. 2 Chron. 18.
- The circumstances; 2 Chron 18:1. In the time of plenty. Cp. Prov. 30:8, 9; Rev. 3:17. The perils of prosperity; Matt. 6:21. Deut. 6:10-12; 8:10-17. The temptations of money to (1) Pride; 1 Tim. 6:17. (2) Worldly ease; Luke 16:19. (3) Neglect of God; Prov. 30:8. (4) Selfishness; Luke 12:15. (5) Trusting in riches; Mark 10:24.
 - The covenant; 2 Chron. 18:1, 3; 1 Kings 22:4. "I am as thou art." Cp. Ahab's character with Jehoshaphat; see 2 Chron. 17:1-6. The perils and folly of the unequal yoke and worldly alliance. Cp. 2 Chron. 19:2; Psalm 119:63; 1 John 2:15, 16; Eph. 5:11; Lev. 10:10; 2 Cor. 6:14-18. This is true matrimonially, commercially, socially and spiritually. Be separate! Notice v. 3. Here is possession without appropriation. Ramoth was theirs by right of God's gift and Joshua's power, but they had not appropriated their possession. Apply this spiritually. See Gen. 13:14-18. Joshua 1:3. Have we possessed our possessions? Obad. 17.
- II. The False Prophets;** vs. 5, 6.
- Their number; v. 5. They were the "majority."
 - Their message; v. 6. "Peace, peace." Cp. Jer. 8:11; Isa. 30:10. Note carefully 1 Tim. 4:1-3; 2 Tim. 3:1-9. Illustrate by modern false cults.
- III. The True Messenger;** vs. 7-28. Note the query, v. 7.
- His irony; v. 15.
 - His fearless exposure; vs. 16-23. (1) By direct statement; v. 17. (2) By parable; vs. 19-23. The perils of false doctrine. Cp. 2 Thess. 2:11, 12; 1 Cor. 14:38; 2 Tim. 4:1-4; 3:13.
 - His persecution. (1) By the false prophet; vs. 23, 24. (2) By the King; vs. 25-28. Cp. 2 Tim. 3:12; Matt. 5:11, 12; John 7:7; 15:18-21.
- IV. The Ruse;** vs. 29-33.
- The disguise; v. 30. A Jehoshaphat in an Ahab's robe! Compare a Christian in worldly company, indulging in worldly amusements and joining worldly societies. No wonder the worldling mistakes him for one of its own! 1 Thess. 5:22; 1 John 2:15, 16.
 - The deliverance; v. 32. Cp. 2 Chron. 18:31. Note what Jehoshaphat lost as a result of the alliance. (1) His testimony (mistaken for Ahab). (2) His time. (3) Almost lost his life. Apply spiritually. Note—He learned his lesson. Cp. v. 49.
- V. Ahab's Death;** vs. 34-40
- The bow at the venture; v. 34. God can direct the arrow if we but draw the bow; Mark 16:15; 1 Cor. 3:6; Eccles. 11:1-6.
 - The prophecy fulfilled; vs. 37-39. Cp. Isa. 55:11; Dan. 4:35.

ELIJAH'S TRANSLATION

2 Kings 1-2

Golden Text: John 5:28, 29

- I. The Commission to Ahaziah; ch. 1.**
1. Ahaziah's sickness and his sinful query; vs. 1, 2. He had many opportunities of seeing the wisdom and power of God displayed yet turned from Him to demons. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:12; 1 Tim. 4:1; Deut. 32:17. Cp. the modern clairvoyant, spiritist, astrologer, palmist, etc., to which thousands are going.
 2. God's message through Elijah; vs. 3-8. The penalty of rejection of God.
 3. Ahaziah's messengers; vs. 9-14. God's intervention on His servant's behalf. Fire from heaven. One with God always spells victory. Cp. Isa. 43:2, 3; Psalm 91:7; Ezek. 2:6; 3:8, 9; Psalm 27:1.
 4. Elijah's reiterated message; vs. 15-18. The result. Cp. Num. 23:19, etc.
- II. The Journey to Jordan; 2:1-10.**
1. Note the various places visited and the event associated with each. There is much of spiritual profit in this journey, and it would be well if each believer would make this pilgrimage every so often. (1) Gilgal. The place of self judgment and memorial; Josh. 4:9. (2) Bethel, the place of communion and restoration; (Gen. 12. (3) Jericho, the place of obedience and victory; Josh. 3. (4) Jordan, the place of death to self and the old life; Josh. 3. Cp. Romans 6.
 2. The testing of Elisha for the new position; vs. 2, 4, 6. God tests the reality of the faith, love and obedience of His people. Cp. Gen. 22; Job 1:8-12; 1 Peter 1:7, etc.
 3. The question and answer; vs. 8, 9. (1) The miracle; v. 8. (2) The question; v. 9. What would we have asked for? Riches? Fame? Power? (3) The reply; v. 9. Cp. Deut. 21:17. He did not ask for twice as much of the Spirit but a duplicate portion that he might be Elijah's "double" i. e., that he might walk like him, talk like him and live like him. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:1. Followers="imitators," God's purpose in the predestination of His people is their conformity to His Son. Romans 8:29. God wants us to be like Him. Note Elijah's answer. Elisha's likeness to him was dependent on the measure of his occupation with him. "If ye see me." So with the believer. 2 Cor. 3:18.
- III. The Translation; vs. 11, 12.**
1. The Heavenly Chariot; v. 11. Cp. The great translation day; 1 Cor. 15:51-58; 1 Thess. 4:13-18. Are you ready for it? John 3:3; 1 John 3:1, 2; John 14:1-3, etc.
 2. The cry; v. 12. The invisible power of God. Cp. 2 Kings 6:17. Cp. Eph. 1:19.
- IV. The Test; vs. 13-25.**
1. God's power remains; vs. 13, 14. God buries His workers but carries on His work.
 2. The vain search; vs. 15-18.
 3. The healed waters; vs. 19-22.
 4. The judgment on the scorners; vs. 23-25. "Young lads;" R. V. Cp. Exod. 16:8; Acts 5:4. Illust. Luke 8:53, 54.

ELISHA'S EARLY MINISTRY

2 Kings 3-4

Golden Text: Psalm 50:15

- I. The War With Moab; ch. 3.**
1. The ungodly alliance; vs. 1-10. (1) The rebelling Mesha; vs. 4, 5. "The Moabite Stone," preserved in the British museum, authenticates this. (2) The proposal; vs. 6, 7. Again he falls into the same snare. (3) Their quandary; vs. 9, 10. Cp. Psalm 10:17-19. There was no consulting of God or His word or His prophet. The folly of worldly wisdom and human expediency.
 2. The consultation with Elisha. Vs. 11-19. (1) The query; v. 11. Cp. Jer. 6:16. (2) The answer; vs. 13-19. (a) His rebuke; v. 13. (b) The regard; v. 14. (c) The revelation; vs. 15-19.
 3. The victory; vs. 20-27.
- II. The Widow's Supply; 4:1-7.**
1. Her desperate strait; vs. 1. (1) Bereft of her husband. (2) In debt. (3) In danger of bondage. What a pitiable condition. How typical of a sinner without God, in debt to God, in bondage to sin and the law. Cp. Eph. 2:12; 4:18; Luke 7:41; John 8:32-35; Romans 6:17-20; Gal. 3:10, 11; Gal. 4:3-5; 5:1.
 2. The marvellous remedy; vs. 2-7. (1) The sole possession; v. 2. (2) The plain direction; vs. 3, 4. Nothing ambiguous about it. Cp. the way of salvation. Cp. Isa. 35:8. (3) The wonderful result; vs. 5-7. (a) Obedience; v. 5. (b) Supply; v. 6. (c) Deliverance; v. 7. This is the Divine order in salvation. Note: The oil increased, not in the vessel, but by pouring out. Cp. Prov. 11:24, 25; Luke 6:38. Illust. John 6:10-12. "Measure thy life by loss and not by gain. Not by the wine drunk, but by the wine poured forth."
- III. The Great Woman; vs. 8-37.**
1. Hospitality; vs. 8-10. The origin of "the prophet's chamber." Hospitality. (1) Commanded; Romans 12:13; Titus 1:8; 1 Peter 4:9. (2) Commended; 3 John 5-7; Heb. 13:1, 2. (3) Rewarded; Heb. 6:10; Matt. 25:37-40.
 2. Her humility; vs. 11-13.
 3. The promise; vs. 14-17.
 4. The tragedy; vs. 18-21. Death the great reaper.
 5. The journey; vs. 22-25. Her urgency. He knew her need and the only remedy. Do you?
 6. The interview; vs. 26-31. The prophet's staff that failed. The reason it failed was due to the character of the man who wielded it. He was a covetous man. See chap. 5. Note the mother's insistence; v. 30. She wanted the man of God, not a substitute. Not the staff, but the man!
 7. The wondrous result; vs. 32-37. Note the procedure. Here is a lesson to the Christian worker: (1) Separation—alone; v. 33; Matt. 6:6. (2) Supplication; v. 33; Matt. 7:7, 8. (3) Application to the work; v. 34. (4) Regeneration; v. 35. Life manifests itself. (5) Restoration; vs. 36, 37.
- IV. The Deadly Pottage; vs. 38-41.**
- V. The Marvellous Supply; vs. 42-44.**

NAAMAN THE LEPER

2 Kings 5

Golden Text: 1 Corinthians 1:18

- I. His Description;** v. 1. Naaman had what many today imagine would give them complete satisfaction. What he had—
1. Position, "Captain." The commander-in-chief. At the top of the ladder of fame.
 2. Power, "great man." Authority, popularity and great influence.
 3. Character, "honorable," see margin. Cultured, refined, gracious, a gentleman.
 4. Victory, "deliverance." He had ridden Syria of foreign dominance.
 5. Bravery, "valour." Fearless in the fight.
 6. The fearful "but"—"A leper." That spoiled it all. What his leprosy did: (1) Separated him. (2) Rendered unclean. (3) Incurable. (4) Death. Cp. leprosy with sin from which all suffer. Isa. 59:1, 2; 64:6; Psalm 14:2, 3, Jer. 17:9; 2:22; Romans 6:23. See Lesson 42.
- II. His Opportunity;** vs. 2, 3.
1. The little maid's capture. Picture it. Taken from home, friends, comfort, care and counsel.
 2. Her purchaser; v. 2: Naaman's wife.
 3. Her faith; v. 3. She had brought a simple, childlike faith in the true God with her. The God of redemption, deliverance, provision and protection. In the midst of idolatry she shone for the living God.
- III. His Mistakes;** vs. 4-11. Many sinners make the same ones.
1. He went to the wrong person; vs. 3-7. To unregenerate Jehoram instead of God's representative. Cp. Today the minister, church, creed and ordinances.
 2. He went with wrong means; v. 5. Gold, silver and raiment. How like the sinner with his own righteousness, good works, resolutions, etc.; Eph. 2:8, 9.
 3. With the wrong idea; v. 11. He wrote out his own prescription. "I thought." How many today look for "feelings," "voices" and "visions" instead of God's way, as revealed in His word.
- IV. His Attitude;** vs. 10-13.
1. The message, through the servant; v. 10. Simple and definite. Cp. The message of salvation; Acts 16:30, 31, etc.
 2. The result; v. 11. Naaman lost his temper. It hurt his pride. God's way up is always down! Luke 18:14; 1 Cor. 1:27-29.
 3. The reason; v. 13. Nothing unreasonable in God's way. Isa. 1:18, etc.
- V. His Cure;** v. 14.
1. He lost his pride. Good riddance to bad rubbish! Note: He went down.
 2. He lost his leprosy. Picture the scene and his feelings as he realized the glorious truth of his cleansing.
- VI. His Testimony;** vs. 15-19. "I know." Cp. 1 John 5:13; John 9:25; Romans 1:16; 2 Tim. 1:12. Do you know or hope?
- VII. Gehazi's Perfidy;** vs. 20-27. Covetousness, and its fearful consequence.
1. Covetousness; vs. 19-23.
 2. Concealment; vs. 24, 25.
 3. Cognizance; v. 26.
 4. Consequence; v. 27.

THE FOUR LEPERS

2 Kings 6-7

Golden Text: 1 Peter 1:3

I. The Floating Axe; 6:1-7.

1. Co-operation. Vs. 1-4.
2. Consternation; v. 5. "Borrowed."
3. Revelation; v. 6.
4. Restoration; v. 7. Here is a good illustration of the gospel. It was only when the stick (the Cross) was put into the pool that a superior power to gravitation was demonstrated. When the truth of the cross is heard and believed, the Spirit of God quickens the dead sinner into newness of life.

II. The Chariots of God; 15:8-23.

1. The plans frustrated; vs. 8-11.
2. The attempt to capture Elisha; vs. 12-23. (1) The information; v. 12. (2) The servant's fear; vs. 13-15. All he saw was the enemy and the danger. How true is this of us! (3) The reply; v. 16. Cp. Romans 8:31; 2 Chron. 32:7; Psalm 55:18; 1 John 4:4. (4) The prayer. "Opened eyes." See other instances in Scripture where God opened people's eyes. (a) To see oneself a sinner; Num. 22:31. (b) To see God's salvation; Gen. 21:19. (c) To see perfect security; 2 Kings 6:17. (d) To see the Savior; Luke 24:31. Have we had our eyes opened? (5) The result; v. 17. God's defense. Cp. Psalm 46:1; 27:1-3; Heb. 1:13, 14. (6) The deliverance; vs. 18-23.

III. The Fearful Famine; vs. 24-33.

1. The real cause. Sin unconfessed and unjudged.
2. The beselged city; v. 24. What a graphic picture of Satan's attack on the city of Man-soul!
3. The bitter cry; vs. 26-30.
4. The terrible threat; vs. 31-33. Would he had judged himself!

IV. The Promise of Provision; 7:1, 2.

1. Its authority—the Lord, and all of grace.
2. Unbelief and its consequences; v. 2.

V. The Four Lepers; vs. 3-20.

- A fine gospel subject.
1. Their condition—desperate. A picture of the sinner. (1) Besieged by enemy. (2) Starving for food. Psalm 107:4, 5. (3) Poverty. Eph. 2:12. (4) Pain—lepers. Isa. 1:6. (5) Separated; v. 3. Isa. 59:1, 2.
 2. Their consultation; vs. 3-5. (1) They reflected; v. 3. Why sit here? Why sinners sit still: through ignorance, indifference, independence of God. Note the effect of their reflection. (2) They resolved; v. 4. Cp. Prodigal son. Luke 15. (3) They rose; v. 5. Action.
 3. Their revelation; vs. 5-8. (1) A defeated enemy; vs. 5-7. This is the message of Calvary. Heb. 2:14; Col. 2:13-15; Luke 11:21, 22. (2) An abundant supply; v. 8. Superabounding. From abject poverty to untold wealth! Cp. Eph. 1:3-13.
 4. Their appropriation; v. 8. "Took." They made it their own. Things to take. Cp. Rev. 22:17; Eph. 6:13-18; Matt. 16:24; John 1:12; Isa. 27:5; etc. Are these riches yours?
 5. Their proclamation; vs. 9-11. (1) Confession. V. 9. "Do not well." (2) Testimony. "Day of good tidings." Luke 4:22. "Gospel." (3) Decision. "Go and tell." Mark 16:15; Luke 8:39, etc. (2) Fulness—for all. (3) Its effect (a) on believer; v. 16. (b) On unbeliever; v. 20.
 6. The Provision. Vs. 12-20. Source—God. John 3:36.

JONAH

Jonah 1-4

Golden Text: Jonah 2:9

- I. His Call and Commission;** vs. 1, 2.
1. The call; v. 1. "The word of the Lord." Cp. 1 Kings 14:25 for the time in which he lived.
 2. The commission; v. 2. To the enemies of Israel with a view to their salvation. Jonah as a patriotic Jew, wished their destruction and not their salvation. Cp. Romans 1:18, etc.; Mark 16:15.
- II. His Disobedience;** v. 3.
1. His folly. An attempt to flee from God. Cp. Psalm 139:1-12.
 2. His flight. "He paid the fare." Note what the fare to Tarshish really cost. It cost (1) Communion with God. (2) Valuable time that can never be regained. (3) Usefulness in the service of God. (4) Others much danger, trouble and loss; vs. 4-6. (5) Much physical, mental and spiritual suffering. (6) Reward for faithful and devoted service. Did it pay him to flee from his call, commission and duty? Jer. 2:19; 1 Cor. 10:11.
- III. The Fearful Consequences;** vs. 4-2:10.
1. The Storm; vs. 4, 5.
 2. The query; vs. 6-10. (1) Reproach; v. 6. A sleeping Christian is a menace to the sinner and a disgrace to the Lord. Cp. Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11, 12; 1 Thess. 5:6-9. (2) Revelation; v. 7. (3) Request; v. 8. Note the four questions. Apply these spiritually. (a) Occupation? The will of God. The Father's business. Luke 2:49; 4:34. Cp. 1 Peter 4:2; Romans 12:1, 2; Eph. 6:6; Luke 19:13. (b) Comest thou? From darkness of sin, power of Satan, condemnation of the law. (c) Thy country? John 14:1-3; Phil. 3:21; Heb. 11:10, 13, 16; Col. 3:1; Eph. 2:6. (d) What People? Acts 11:26; Romans 1:7; Acts 20:7; 5:14; 1 Peter 2:9, etc. (4) Reply; v. 9.
 3. The result; vs. 11-16. (1) Their request; v. 11. (2) The answer; v. 12. (3) Their prayer; v. 14. Idolatry forgotten. They saw evident tokens of the hand of the true and living God. (4) Jonah cast overboard; v. 15. (5) Its result; v. 16.
 4. Jonah's fearful experience; vs. 17-2:10. (1) The prepared fish; v. 17. Note Christ referred to this as an historic fact. Matt. 12:39-41; Luke 11:29, 30. (2) The prayer; 2:1-10. (a) Penitence; vs. 1-7. (b) Promise; v. 9. Cp. 1 John 1:9. (c) Confidence. "Salvation is of the Lord." It is well worth such an experience to discover such a truth! (3) The result; v. 10.
- IV. The Renewed Commission;** 3:1-10.
1. The message; 3:1-4.
 2. The effect; vs. 5-9. (1) Belief in the word; v. 5. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:13. (2) Humiliation; vs. 5-7. (3) Confession; vs. 8, 9. Cp. Luke 18:13, 14. Here is a true picture of repentance.
 3. The result; v. 10. Forgiveness and deliverance. God's tender mercy. Cp. Hos. 11:9; Psalm 103:10-14; Eph. 2:4; Titus 3:4, 5. Compare others who believed God. Abram for righteousness; Gen. 15:6. Paul for rejoicing; Acts 27:24-25.
- V. The Complaint;** 4:1-11.
1. The prophet's reaction; vs. 1-3.
 2. The parable in nature; vs. 4-10.
 3. The moral; v. 11.

THE YOUNG KING JEHOASH

2 Kings 11-17; 2 Chronicles 24

Golden Text: 2 Peter 3:18

- I. The Setting;** 2 Kings 8-10. It will be necessary for the class to read these chapters during the week so as to familiarize itself with their contents. The teacher had best select one main subject, that of Jehoshaphat, for the main lesson.
Briefly outline the history of Israel during this period.
1. The evil reign of Jehoram; 8:16-19.
 2. The evil reign of Ahaziah; vs. 25-27. Note the reason. The unequal yoke again.
 3. The anointing of Jehu over Israel; 9:1-10.
 4. The death of Jezebel, Joram and Ahaziah; 9:11-37.
 5. The destruction of Baalism; ch. 10.
- II. The Fearful Crime;** 11:1.
Her fell design circumvented. God preserved the royal line through whom great David's greater Son was to come.
- III. The Coronation;** vs. 2-16.
1. The refuge; vs. 2, 3. The house of the Lord
 2. The scheme; vs. 4-8.
 3. The proclamation; vs. 9-12.
 4. The death of Athaliah; vs. 13-16.
- IV. The Covenant;** vs. 17-21. See 2 Chron. 23:16-21.
1. The covenant made; v. 17. Romans 12:1, 2. Cp. 2 Chron. 23. To be the Lord's people. Cp. Exod. 6:7. The "people of God" are (1) Pur chased; 1 Peter 2:9. (2) Prepared; Luke 1:7. (3) Purified; Titus 2:14. (4) Peculiar; Deut. 14:2. (5) Provided; Deut. 32:9. (6) Protected; 2 Sam. 7:23. (7) Praising; Psalm 144:15.
 2. The covenant proved; 2 Chron. 23:17. Cp. Hosea 14:8; 2 Cor. 7:1.
 3. The covenant enjoyed; 2 Chron. 23:18. Sacrifice, rejoicing, singing. Cp. Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16; Psalm 119:54; Isa. 55:3. Are you amongst the "Lord's People?"
- V. The Restoration of the House of the Lord**
2 Chron. 24:1-14.
1. What it stood for. God's honour and dwelling place. The place of access, propitiation and blessing.
 2. The voluntary contribution; vs. 7-14.
 3. The happy result; v. 14. Communion, fellowship, prosperity.
- VI. The Sad Backsliding;** vs. 15-26.
How different from man's biographies that leave out all the faults and failings and magnify only the virtues!
1. The death of Jehoiada; vs. 15-18.
 2. Sin and its effects; v. 18.
 3. God's desire; v. 19. Cp. Ezek. 33:11. God is loath to enter into judgment with the sinner.
 4. The martyrdom of Zechariah; vs. 20, 21. Cp. Matt. 23:35.
 5. The death of Jehoshaphat; vs. 22-27. Another case of one who started so well and ended so sadly. See 1 Cor. 10:12; Heb. 2:1-3.
- VII. The Death of Elisha;** 2 Kings 13:14-20. Once more God speaks to Israel through His aged servant. Though Israel knew it not, their national end was near, but God spared Elisha the sight of its captivity.
- VIII. The Captivity of Israel;** 2 Kings 17:6-18.
Some of its lessons.
1. Great privileges brings great responsibilities; Luke 12:48.
 2. The rejected Scriptures results in a foolish and rejected nation; 2 Kings 17:13-15.
 3. Those who observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy; Jonah 2:8.
 4. Whatever a man (or nation) soweth, that shall he also reap; Gal. 6:7.
 5. The wages of sin is death; Romans 6:23.

ISAIAH'S CALL AND COMMISSION

Isaiah 6

Golden Text: Isaiah 6:8

- I. The Setting.** See 2 Kings 15:1-7, 13; 2 Chron. 26:1-23. Called Azariah and Uzziah.
1. Uzziah's good beginning; 2 Chron. 26:1-15. His zeal, fame, power, genius and piety.
2. His rash action; vs. 16-18. Note when. "Till he was strong." Cp. 1 Sam. 15:17; Ezek. 28:17; 1 Tim. 3:6; Prov. 16:18. 2 Cor. 12:9. John 15:5; Phil. 4:13.
3. His punishment; vs. 19-22.
- II. The Vision;** Isa. 6:1-4. Note: It was a vision of Christ he saw. Cp. John 12:38-41. Note the contrast between Uzziah and Deity. The passing with the permanent; pollution with purity, mortality with immortality and gloom with glory.
1. Christ in His exaltation, "high." Cp. John 17:5; 13:3; Heb. 1:1-3; John 1:1, 2.
2. In His holiness, "holy." Cp. Heb. 7:26; 1 Peter 2:22; 2 Cor. 5:21, etc.
3. The object of worship; vs. 2-4. Cp. Rev. 5:5-14.
- III. The Confession;** v. 5. This is always the result of a sight of the holiness of Deity. Cp. Job 40:4, 5; 42:5, 6; Daniel 10:7, 8; Luke 5:1-8; Rev. 1:12-17. His holiness reveals by contrast our sin and uncleanness. Note Isaiah's 7 previous woes upon others; 3:9, 11; 5:8, 11, 20, 21, 22. The last "woe" is for himself as he realizes the holiness of God.
- IV. The Cleansing;** vs. 6, 7.
1. The basis of cleansing—the altar; Lev. 17:11. On the ground of sacrifice and substitution; 1 John 1-7. There can be no cleansing apart from the substitutionary sacrifice of Christ which He accomplished on the altar of Calvary's cross; Rom. 3:25.
2. The assurance—the word of God. Cp. Acts 13:38; 1 John 5:13.
3. The means—the touch. Contact with that which God has accepted, i. e., faith in Christ's Person and His finished work. Cp. "Touched." (1) Person for cleansing; Matt. 8:3. (2) Eyes to see; Matt. 9:29. (4) Ears to hear; Mark 7:33. (4) Lips to tell; Isa. 6:7. (5) Hearts to follow. 1 Sam. 10:26. (6) Thigh for dependence upon God; Gen. 32:25. (7) Servant to strengthen; 1 Kings 19:7.
- V. The Call and the Response;** v. 8.
1. The need for the call—the condition of Israel. Cp. Isa. 1:2-15. Cp. The condition of world today. Romans 3:10-19.
2. The equipment for it. (1) The personal experience with God in cleansing from sin; Isa. 52:11. (2) A willingness to go. "Who will go?" God wants His people yielded to Him and their bodies presented to Him; Romans 12:1-4. Only thus are they fit to go for Him.
3. The response. Is it ours? Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19; 2 Cor. 5:20; John 4:31-38; Acts 20:24.
- VI. The Communion and Commission;** vs. 9-12.
1. Its contents "Go and tell." Cp. Luke 8:39.
2. Its consequence—"deaf ears and blind eyes." Cp. "The Gospel for a witness." Matt. 24:14. The results must be left to God.

THE PRINCE OF PEACE

Isaiah 9:6, 7

Golden Text: Luke 2:11

1. **His Incarnation.** "Child . . . born." Study its prophecy. See first mention; Gen. 3:15. This is the germ of prophecy. Cp. Gen. 12:2, 3; 15:5; 17:19; 21:12; 49:10; Deut. 18:15, 18; 2 Sam. 7:12, 13; Isa. 7:14; Micah 5:2.
 2. Study its history. (1) The Annunciation; Luke 1:26-38. (2) The Exultation; Luke 1:46-55. (3) The Realization; Luke 2:1-16.
 3. Study its mystery. Cp. 1 Tim. 3:16. It staggers the mind with its immensity. The eternal God clothed with humanity! Cp. Phil. 2:5-8.
 4. Study its necessity. Why was the incarnation essential? Cp. Heb. 2:11; Romans 5:19; Job 9:33; 1 Tim. 2:5. Between Deity and humanity there was a great gulf. Christ by His incarnation bridged it. As God, He laid His hands on the throne and fulfilled all its holy requirements; as Man, He places His hands upon humanity and meets its needs.
- II. His Manifestation.** "Unto us a Son is given." Note, not Born. "The child born"—incarnation. "The Son given"—manifestation. He always and eternally was. He did not enter into existence at His birth, but merely a new form of existence—He is the eternal pre-existent One. Cp. John 1:1-4; Col. 1:16, 17. The "Jehovah" of the Old Testament is the "Jesus" of the New Testament; Heb. 9:26; 1 Peter 1:20. See also Isa. 6:5; and cp. John 12:41.
- III. His Occupation.** "The government shall be upon His shoulders." He is to be King of Kings and Lord of Lords; Rev. 17:14. Note: (1) The cross upon His shoulder—Substitution; John 19:17. (2) The sheep; Luke 15:5—Salvation. (3) The names of His people; Exodus 28:6-12. Cp. Heb. 7:25—Security. (4) Government; Isa. 9:6—Satisfaction. Is the government or control of your life upon His shoulders? Is He your Substitute, Saviour, Securer and Satisfier?
- IV. His Designation.** "Wonderful, Counsellor," etc.
1. Wonderful Counsellor. See His counsel. Cp. Luke 4:18-22; John 3:1-16; 4:1-24; Rev. 3:15-23, etc.
 2. Mighty God. The omnipotent Son of God, co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and the Spirit. God the Son. All the attributes of Deity are His and displayed in the gospels. See His omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence and immutability.
 3. Father of Eternity. He ante-dates all things. By Him all things consist. Cp. Prov. 8. He is the eternal, self-existent One, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last; the Alpha and Omega; Rev. 22:13; Col. 1:16-19.
 4. Prince of Peace. (1) He came to bring it; Luke 2:10-14. (2) He died to secure it; Col. 1:20. (3) He rose to proclaim it; John 20:19, 21, 26. (4) He lives to impart it; Eph. 2:14; Romans 5:1. (5) He intercedes to maintain it; John 14:27. (6) He shall come again to spread it through all the earth; Rev. 11:15; 20:4; Isa. 11:6-10. (7) In the meanwhile Christians are to preach it, and enjoy it; Acts 10:36; Eph. 4:3.

THE GOSPEL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Isalah 52:12—53:12

Golden Text: Isalah 53:11

- I. His Annunciation;** 52:13. "Behold my Servant." The Lord Jesus is the Servant of Jehovah. His perfect
1. Fitness and devotion; Heb. 10:7-9.
 2. Service; John 6:38; 17:4; 4:34.
 3. Love and obedience; John 8:29; 10:17; Heb. 12:2; John 15:9, 10; 17:24; Phil. 2:5-9.
- II. His Incarnation;** 1, 2.
1. The unbelief of the ungodly; v. 1. Cp. Matt. 13:54-58. Cp. 1 Tim. 3:16. The mystery and miracle of the incarnation of the Son of God.
 2. The growth of the Lord Jesus; v. 2. Cp. Luke 2:40, 52. His perfect humanity and perfect Deity, perfectly expressed. He was both the Root and the Offspring of David! He was David's Son and David's Lord.
- III. His Humiliation;** v. 3.
1. Despised in the world He had made. Cp. John 1:10; 7:52.
 2. Rejected. Note why. John 3:19; 15:22-25.
 3. Sorrowful. Cp. Luke 19:41; John 11:35; Matt. 23:37-39; Heb. 2:18; 4:15. "In all the grief that fills the heart, the Man of sorrows had a part."
- IV. His Propitiation;** vs. 4-9. What wonderful verses are these! Note some of His titles.
1. The Bearer of Grief; v. 4.
 2. The Divine Substitute; v. 5; 1 Cor. 15:3; Romans 5:6, etc.
 3. The Burden Bearer; v. 6. Note the two "alls." Cp. John 1:29. The "all" of the sinner and the "all" of the Saviour. 1 John 2:2.
 4. The Silent Sufferer; v. 7; John 19:9; Matt. 26:63, etc.
 5. The Crucified Redeemer, v. 8. "Cut off" but note why.
 6. The Sinless Saviour, v. 9. How wonderfully all this was fulfilled 700 years after!
- V. His Resurrection;** v. 10. God "well pleased" with
1. Christ's life; Matt. 3:16.
 2. His obedience unto death; Isa. 53:10.
 3. Christ on the throne; Col. 1:19.
 4. Christ in the gospel; 1 Cor. 1:21.
 5. Christ in the eternal state; Psalm 16:11. Are you pleased with Him? Cp. 1 Peter 1:8.
- VI. His Satisfaction;** v. 11. Cp. Heb. 12:2. "The joy before Him."
1. Of doing the Father's will; Psalm 40:8.
 2. Of seeing justified sinners, saved by His grace and sounding His praises. Are you one? Romans 5:1; 3:24-26.
 3. Of presenting His blood bought Church faultless before the Father; Jude 24, 25; Eph. 5:25-27, etc.
- VII. His Glorification;** v. 12. See Rev. 1:12-18; 5:5-14. "The Lamb is all the glory in Immanuel's Land." Phil. 2:9-11. What glorious satisfaction shall be His in that day, when all creation, above and below, shall join to hail Him as the pre-eminent One! Every believer, in that day, shall share in His glory. Romans 8:17, 18.

HEZEKIAH'S GOOD REIGN

2 Kings 18-20; 2 Chronicles 29:1-29

Golden Text: Psalm 40:4

- I. The Good Beginning;** 18:1-8.
1. The destruction of idols; vs. 1-4. Note how he dealt with the brazen serpent and what he called it.
 2. His personal godliness; vs. 5, 6. (1) "He trusted in the Lord." Cp. Isa. 12:2, 3; Psalms 18:30; 34:22; 37:3-7. The secret of perpetual joy and peace. (2) He clave to the Lord—continuance. Cp. Acts 11:23. Abiding in Christ is the secret of communion and fruit. John 15:1-7.
 3. The happy result; vs. 7, 8. Prosperity and victory. Cp. 1 Tim. 4:8; Josh. 1:8; 3 John 2.
- II. The Threatening Enemy;** 18:13—19:37.
1. The blasphemy of Rab-shakeh; vs. 18-25, 28-37. Wherever there is godliness there will be opposition. Cp. Eph. 6:11-18. Note his ridicule of God's power; v. 22 and blasphemy, v. 25.
 2. The God honoring remedy; 19:1-7. Humility and prayer and its answer. Cp. Psalms 91:1-16; 46:1.
 3. The second summons; vs. 8-13. As sacreligious as the first.
 4. The prayer of Hezekiah; vs. 14-19. "He spread it before the Lord." Its reverence, directness and faith. The honor of Jehovah was uppermost. Matt. 6:6; Isa. 40:28-31.
 5. God's answer through Isaiah; vs. 20-34. God the Governor amongst the nations. Psalm 22:28.
 6. The great deliverance; vs. 35:37. Salvation is of the Lord. "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly." 2 Peter 2:9.
- III. Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery;** 20:1-19.
1. His sickness and the message; v. 1. Suppose this message came to us!
 2. His prayer and its answer and sign; vs. 2-11. Note the means employed in his cure; v. 7. Faith does not eliminate the necessity for God-provided remedies.
 3. His folly; vs. 12-19.
- IV. The Revival Under Hezekiah.** 2 Chron. 29:1-27, or How the song began.
1. Ruin; vs. 1-9. What a picture of the Christian out of touch with God! (1) No access; 28:24; 29:7. Doors shut. (2) No light; v. 7. A shut Bible means a shut heaven; Psalm 119:105, 129. (3) No incense; v. 7. No prayer; Rev. 8:4. No worship. (4) No offerings; v. 7. No appreciation of the work of Christ. (5) No peace; 28:22. (6) No joy; v. 8. "Wrath;" Isa. 57:20. No song, only a wail and dirge. (7) No blessing; vs. 4-6.
 2. Revival; 29:3. (1) Began at door, v. 3. Back to the beginning. (2) Separation from evil; vs. 5, 15. (3) Judgment of evil; v. 16. (4) Restoration of God's order; vs. 18, 19. (5) The offerings; vs. 20-27. (6) The acceptance; vs. 27. Cp. Consumed by the fire. (7) The Song; v. 27. Cp. Psalm 40:1-3.
 3. Result; vs. 28-31. (1) Worship; vs. 28, 29. (2) Presentation; v. 31. Cp. Romans 12:1, 2, etc.

MANASSEH AND JOSIAH

2 Kings 21-22; 2 Chronicles 33-34

Golden Text: 2 Peter 3:9

- I. The Reign of Manasseh;** 2 Kings 21; 2 Chron. 33. The biography of a soul.
1. Ruin. 2 Chron. 33. What a fearful category of the capability of the human heart! See Mark 7:21; Jer. 17:9. Idolatry; v. 3. Blasphemy; vs. 4, 5, 7. Witchcraft and spiritism; v. 8. Cp. Modern cults, etc.
 2. Rejection; v. 10. Added to his sins was his rejection of God's word of rebuke. Does this describe you? Job 36:18; Ezek. 33:11; Isa. 55:6, 7.
 3. Result; v. 11. Punishment, bondage and slavery. Cp. Romans 1:18; 6:23; Psalm 107:10-12, 17.
 4. Repentance; v. 12. Seen in his humiliation and confession. Cp. Luke 13:3; Luke 15:7, 10. Acts 17:30, 31; 20:21; Job 33:27-29. Repentance is a change of mind. Manasseh changed his mind about God, himself and his sins. Matt. 23:12. Have you? But for the book of Chronicles we should not have known of Manasseh's repentance and restoration. The full story of the soul's biography is not always known to us.
 5. Restoration; v. 13. God delights in mercy and in saving the sinner. Cp. Psalms 51:1-13; 32:5; Hosea 11:9; John 3:16; 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 2 Peter 3:9; Matt. 9:13; Luke 19:10. Note its effect on Manasseh. "He knew."
 6. Restitution; vs. 14, 15. He redeemed the time. Cp. Eph. 5:16. His was the "godly repentance" of 2 Cor. 7:8-11.
 7. Rejoicing; v. 16. Romans 5:1-5, 11; 15:13; Psalm 51:8; 32:7.
- II. The Reign of Josiah;** 2 Chron. 34.
1. His early piety; vs. 1-7. What an encouragement for workers amongst the young! Illust. Samuel, David, Daniel, Timothy, Jehoash, etc. Cp. Eccles. 12:1; Prov. 8:17; Matt. 18:3-10; 19:14. We are told that at eight years of age eighty per cent of a person's character is formed. Press home the importance and value of an early conversion. 2 Tim. 3:15.
 2. The repairing of the House of the Lord; vs. 8-13. The restoration of communion with God. Josiah put first things first. Worship is the highest possible act the Christian can engage in. The Father is seeking for worshippers; John 4:23, 24.
 3. The great discovery; vs. 14-22. (1) The sad condition—without the book of the law. Imagine this country without a Bible today! What would it mean? (2) The happy discovery. What a change! V. 14. (3) The wonderful result; vs. 19-22. (a) Enlightenment Cp. Psalm 119:130; John 12:46, 47; 15:22. (b) Conviction; vs. 19-21. It revealed their sin and need of cleansing. Cp. Heb. 4:12. Where should the word of God be found now? Psalm 119:11. Here is the best book in the world, in the best place in the world, for the best reason in the world!
 4. The message; vs. 23-28. (1) Of judgment on the despisers; vs. 23-25. (2) Of mercy upon the humble and obedient; vs. 26-28.
 5. The covenant; vs. 29-33. Has the message of God's word had this effect upon you?

THE SOLEMN PASSOVER

2 Kings 23:1-28; 2 Chronicles 35

Golden Text: Psalm 111:10

- I. The Authority For It.** 1 Kings 23:1, 2. The word of the Lord. This alone was sufficient for Josiah in spite of its non-observance for many years. The word of God is an all sufficient guide in all things and the final authority. It is
1. Light to shine; Psalm 119:105; Prov. 6:23.
 2. Seed to grow; 1 Peter 1:23.
 3. A mirror to reveal; James 1:23.
 4. A sword to pierce and discern; Heb. 4:12.
 5. Fire to burn and test; Jer. 23:29.
 6. Hammer to break; Jer. 23:29.
 7. Milk to develop; 1 Peter 2:1, 2.
 8. Meat to strengthen; Heb. 5:14.
 9. Honey for sweetness; Psalm 109:103.
 10. Water to cleanse. Psalm 119:9; Eph. 5:26, etc.
- II. The Preparation For It.** 1 Kings 23:3-20. A right attitude of soul with God. V. 3. "Covenant." The mere observance without the right state of soul is hollow mockery. Cp. Isa. 29:13; Matt. 15:8. The need of personal consecration. Romans 12:1, 2; 6:13; 2 Tim. 2:19-21.
2. A separation from all known evil; vs. 4-20. 2 Cor. 6:14-7:1. (1) False worship removed; v. 4. "Idols." Cp. Modern idolatry. An idol is anything that displaces God. See Col. 3:5; 1 Sam. 15:23; 1 John 5:21. (2) False doctrines put away; vs. 5-14. Cp. Ritualism, materialism, agnosticism, higher criticism, and other false cults. (3) False teachers judged; vs. 16, 19, 20. Cp. Rev. 2:2; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; 1 Tim. 4:1-7; 2 Tim. 4:3-5; 2 Peter 2.
 3. God given His rightful place. 2 Chron. 35:3. The ark restored to the sanctuary. Cp. 1 Peter 3:15.
 4. The order of God's word followed; v. 4.—Tradition is no guide. The "Thus saith the Lord" must be our authority.
- III. The Significance of It.** The Passover typical of God's way of salvation. Cp. Exod. 12.
1. Sin. The people's condition. (1) Slaves; Exod. 1:11. Cp. Luke 16:13; Romans 6:16. (2) Under judgment of God. Exod. 12:12; Romans 1:18; John 3:36, etc.
 2. Salvation. (1) Revealed; Exod. 12:1-3; John 3:16. (2) Provided by God; v. 3. John 1:29.
 3. Substitution. "Blood." Exod. 12:6, 7; Romans 3:24-26; 1 Peter 1:18.
 4. Security; Exod. 12:13. The word of God. Cp. John 5:24; 1 John 5:15, etc.
 5. Separation from Egypt. Ex. 12:37; John 17:14.
- IV. The Celebration of It.** 2 Chron. 35:7-19. Describe the recovery of the truths concerning the church, the Lord's Supper, baptism, the second coming, etc., from beneath the rubbish caused by tradition, ritualism and denominationalism through the years since these truths were first given.
1. A willing celebration; v. 8. It was not a matter of compulsion but of glad free will.
 2. An obedient celebration; v. 12. It was determined by what was written in God's word.
 3. A reverent celebration; v. 13. There was no lightness or frivolity.
 4. A joyous celebration; vs. 14-18. Obedience brings pleasure to God and joy to the believer.

JEREMIAH'S CALL AND MINISTRY

Jeremiah 1:1—2:19

Golden Text: Proverbs 29:25

- I. The Historic Setting;** 1:1-3. The decline of the nation of Judah due to its disobedience to the word of God and its sinful practices. Cp. 2 Chron. 36:14-16. Jeremiah has been well called "The prophet of the bleeding heart and the iron will."
- II. The Divine Call;** vs. 4, 5. Note its prenatal character. Cp. Gal. 1:15; Romans 8:29-31; Eph. 1:4; John 17:2, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 24; 1 Peter 1:2; Romans 11:33, 34. Here is the glorious truth of God's foreknowledge and predestination. Isa. 40:28; 46:10; Acts 15:18.
- III. The Response;** V. 6. A sense of his weakness, ignorance and inexperience. Cp. Other calls and other responses. Moses, Exod. 4:10; Isaiah, Isa. 6:5; Solomon, 1 Kings 3:7.
- IV. The Divine Encouragement;** vs. 7-19.
 1. Divine Promise; v. 7. Think of Who is speaking! God's promises are His enablings. Eph. 3:20.
 2. Divine protection; v. 8. "I am with Thee." Cp. Heb. 13:5; Matt. 28:19, 20; Isa. 41:10; Deut. 31:6; 2 Tim. 4:16, 17; Psalm 23:4.
 3. Divine enduement. V. 9. Here is verbal inspiration Cp. 2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21. Cp. 2 Sam. 23:2. "Thus saith the Lord. Emphasize this.
 4. Divine plan; v. 10. Note the order. First to pull down ere setting up. Man needs to be brought down. Matt. 9:12, 13; Luke 19:10. There must be repentance, humiliation, self judgment and confession of sin before there can be a building up in the holy faith. The great need of many is to unlearn their false theories before they can take in God's truth.
 5. The Divine illustration; vs. 11-16. All through this book symbols and pictures are used to convey the lesson.
 6. The Divine commission; vs. 17-19. (1) To witness to the whole truth of the word of God. Cp. Acts 2:27. (2) To stand undaunted against the fiercest of opposition; v. 18. Jeremiah was not a self-made but a God-made witness. (3) The promise with it of triumph; v. 19. How good to know we are on the winning side! Romans 8:35-39.
- V. The Message of God to the Backslidden People.** C. 2:1-19.
 1. Remembrance of the first love; vs. 1-3. Their kindness, love, obedience, holiness and devotedness. Cp. Rev. 2:4. Apply this to the young believer in the flush of his new found joy.
 2. Reproach; vs. 5-8. Their forgetfulness of Him, of His deliverance, protection, guidance, provision and word. Is this true of us? 2 Peter 1:4-9.
 3. Reason; vs. 9-13. The folly of departure from God, from glory to shame, from God to idols, from the fountain to broken cisterns!
 4. Reproof; vs. 18, 19. Backsliding brings its own misery; sin its own punishment. How true is this today. Cp. Hosea 14:1-9; 1 John 1:9.

THE PERSECUTION OF JEREMIAH AND THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH

Jeremiah 36-38

Golden Text: John 12:48

- I. Divine Message;** 36:1-10.
1. Its source; vs. 1, 2. "From the Lord." Cp. 2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21.
 2. Its purpose; v. 3. Repentance; Ezek. 33:11; 2 Peter 3:9; 1 Tim. 2:4; Neh. 9:17; Isa. 55:6-8.
 3. The commission to Baruch; vs. 4-7. "Go and tell." Baruch's sole responsibility was to read the word of God to the people and leave the results with Him. This is the Sunday School teachers and Gospel preachers job. Cp. 2 Tim. 4:2-5; Matt. 28: 19, 20; Mark 16:15, 16.
 4. The result; vs. 8-10. Note v. 8. "The word of the Lord in the Lord's house." The best Book in the best place.
- II. The Rejection;** vs. 11-26.
1. The audience of the princes; vs. 11-19. Its effects and their question.
 2. The king's fearful sin; vs. 20-26. He was the father of higher criticism. (1) His responsibility—he heard the words; vs. 20, 21. (2) His rejection; vs. 22, 23. He thought, as many since, that burning and rejecting the Word would nullify its truth. How foolish! Cp. Romans 3:3; John 12:47, 48; Rev. 22:18, 19. The critic's penknife does not nullify the truth of God's word, nor will it prevent God's judgment coming upon him. (3) His callousness; v. 24. Unbelief causes mental assassination. (4) His persecution; v. 26.
- III. The Renewed Revelation;** vs. 27-32. The Bible is God's indestructible Book. See how marvelously God has preserved it through the ages in spite of peril, fire, sword, and opposition of all kinds from pagan and religious bigots alike. See Isa. 40:6-8; 55:11; Psalm 119:89; Matt. 24:35; 1 Peter 1:25. Today there are more copies of God's word in circulation than ever before.
- IV. The False Accusation;** 37:1-21.
1. The setting. See 2 Kings 24:1-4; Jer. 37:1, 2. His penknife availed him naught!
 2. The prophecy; vs. 3-10.
 3. The false accusation; vs. 11-15.
 4. The imprisonment; v. 16.
 5. The query; v. 17. The fearlessness of Jeremiah. Cp. Jer. 1:8, 19, etc. Note the king's question: "Is there any word from the Lord?" Is it yours for guidance, salvation and deliverance?
- V. The Persecution and Deliverance;** 38:1-14.
1. The Divine advice; vs. 1-3. Escape from the doomed city. Cp. God's way now. Matt. 3:7; Job 36:18. This world is doomed. John 3:36; 2 Peter 3:10-12; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9. There is only one safe refuge. Flee to Christ.
 2. The rejection of God's word and God's messenger; vs. 4-6. Cp. Luke 11:47-51; Matt. 23:37, 38; Acts 7:51-53; Matt. 5:10-12.
 3. His deliverance; vs. 7-13. Note by whom.
- VI. The Captivity of Judah;** 2 Kings 25. Note 2 Kings 24:20. Cp. 2 Chron. 36:14-16. Step by step they had descended into the depths of rebellion, sin and apostasy until "there was no remedy," and the captivity became inevitable.

EZEKIEL'S CALL AND COMMISSION

Ezekiel 1:1-14, 26-28; 2:1-3:19

Golden Text: Ecclesiastes 3:14

- I. The Preparation For It**, 1:1-14, 26-28. A vision of the glory of the Lord.
- The captivity; vs. 1, 2. The result of Israel's and Judah's continual sin. See 2 Kings 17: 6-23; 24:20; Jer. 32:26-35. Sin still pays the same wages.
 - The vision; vs. 3-14, 26-28. (1) The creatures; vs. 4-14. The chariot has been likened to the four Gospels on which Christ rides forth as the Son of God incarnate. The four creatures illustrate the four-fold aspect of His Person and work. (a) Man—Luke's Gospel that reveals Him as the Son of Man—the perfect sinless Man. (b) Lion—Matthew's Gospel that shows Him as the King. (c) Ox—Mark's Gospel that points Him out as Jehovah's obedient Servant. (d) Eagle—John's Gospel that unfolds Him as Eternal Son of the Eternal God. (2) The Throne; v. 26. Cp. Rev. 4: 1, 2; 5:6; Isa. 6:1. The place of authority, exaltation and glory; John 17:24; Heb. 1:1-3. It is Christ's by right of His Person and His work. (3) The occupant; v. 26. "A Man." Heb. 2:14; 1 Tim. 3:16; 2:5; Rev. 1:10-18. "The Man in the Glory."
 - The Result; v. 28. Humiliation, reverence, and worship. Cp. The other visions of God and their effect upon man.
- II. The Authority of It**; 2:1. "He said." Cp. Matt. 28:18; John 10:18; Mark 1:27. This is all we need. Cp. John 5:24, 25, 28; 6:63; Romans 10:8-17; 1 Peter 1:23; 1 John 5:9-13.
- III. The Power With It**. V. 2. The Spirit of God. This is the Divine order. Hearing the word, believing the Person, receiving the Spirit. Cp. Eph. 1:13; John 3:5, 16:37-39; Zech. 4:6; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19, 20; Eph. 4:30, etc., etc.
- IV. The Purpose of It**. Vs. 3-5. That Ezekiel might be a messenger for God to a sinning people. Note v. 5. The responsibility of the messenger ceases when he has delivered his message. Ezek. 33:9. Cp. Mark 16:15; Luke 8: 39; Romans 10:9, 10; Acts 9:15, 16; 20:24; 1 Cor. 9:16; 2 Cor. 5:20, 21.
- V. The Encouragement With It**; 2:6-3:10.
- The word to him; v. 6. "Be not afraid." Cp. Isa. 41:10, 13-15; 42:6; 43:1, 2; John 14:27; 20:19; Heb. 13:5, 6; 2 Tim. 4:16, 17.
 - The word in him; 3:1-3. This word needs to be taken in, fed on, meditated on and to become part of us. Cp. Jer. 15:16; John 6:53, 54, 63; 1 Peter 2:2; 1 Cor. 3:2; Heb. 5:12-14; Psalm 119:11.
 - The word through him; 3:4-10. Ezekiel became God's mouthpiece. What an honor and privilege! Note v. 10.
- VI. The Message**; 3:12-19.
- The persons; v. 11. Backslidden Judah.
 - The power; vs. 12-14. God's commands are always accompanied by His all sufficient power and grace to execute them.
 - The message; v. 15. (1) The responsibility of the messenger; v. 18. Cp. Proverbs 24:11, 12; Ezek. 33:6, etc. (2) The responsibility of the hearer; v. 19. Cp. Ezek. 33:11; Isa. 55:6-8; Prov. 29:1; 1:24-31; Mark 16:16.

THE TESTING OF JOB

Job 1-2

Golden Text: Job 5:17

I. The Man; 1:1-5. Probably Job is the oldest book of the Bible.

1. His person; v. 1. (1) His historicity. Job was a real person. Cp. Ezekiel 14:14, 20; James 5:11. (2) His character. A model man. How few could measure up to this standard!
2. His possessions; vs. 2-4. He not only had character but wealth and influence.
3. His piety; v. 5. (1) He realized his responsibility as a father. Cp. Eph. 6:4; Gen. 18:19. (2) He approached God through sacrifice. Heb. 9:22. (3) He continued steadfast, "continually."

II. The Adversary; v. 6.

1. The angelic convocation; v. 6. "The principalities and powers in heavenly places;" Eph. 3:10; Col. 1:16, etc.
2. The heavenly attestation; v. 8. God delights in His people. 2 Chron. 16:9; Psalm 16:3; Prov. 11:20; 15:8.
3. The Satanic accusation; vs. 9-11. Briefly describe Satan's history. (1) His exalted position. Ezek. 28:12-15. He was the most glorious of God's created beings "full of wisdom," "perfect," "anointed cherub," etc. (2) His fearful sin; Ezek. 28:15-17; Isa. 14:12-14. "Pride." Cp. 1 Tim. 3:6. (3) His fall; Isa. 14:12, 15. (4) His present sphere, access to heavenlies and also to earth. Eph. 6:12; 2:2; Col. 2:15. (5) His work. (a) Tempting to sin. Gen. 3; Luke 4:2-13. (b) Blinding minds; 2 Cor. 4:4. (c) Making captives; Luke 11:21, 22; 2 Tim. 2:26. (d) Accusing the brethren; Rev. 12:10. (6) His defeat; Heb. 2:14, 15. By the Son of God at Calvary; 2:13-15. (7) His doom. Rev. 20:1-10. Note his accusation here and his challenge.

III. The First Test; vs. 12-22.

1. Its purpose. To test the reality of Job's faith, love and obedience. God allows His people to be tested. Cp. 1 Peter 1:6, 7.
2. Its manner; vs. 13-19. The loss of all his earthly possessions. Notice how Satan planned blow after blow to fall in increasing severity so as to crush him.
3. Its Result; vs. 20-22. (1) Grief; v. 20. (2) Reverence; v. 20. (3) Submission.

IV. The Second Test; 2:1-10.

1. Divine approbation; vs. 1-3.
2. Satan's further accusation; vs. 4-6. How true is v. 4 in many cases. This explains so called Christian Science with its "cures" and damnable doctrines.
3. Job's fearful affliction; vs. 7, 8. Painful, loathsome, humiliating.
4. His sublime resignation; vs. 9, 10. God's triumph through him.

V. The "Friends" Counsel; vs. 11-13. Touch briefly on their wrong conception of Job's suffering. Chapters 4-31. They all combine in asserting that this calamity has come because of Job's sins and ignore utterly the real reason. They represent worldly wisdom.

1. Eliphaz. He bases everything on experience. "I have seen." 4:8-16.
2. Bildad. He rests everything on tradition, on what the fathers say; 8:8.
3. Zophar. He builds all on legalism and reason. God bestows His favor according to merit. 11:6, 5, etc.

JOB'S RESTORATION

Job 32-42

Golden Text: Job 23:10

- I. The Pitiful Cry.** Read Job 9:29-33; 16:21. Job never learned the why of all his suffering. He never knew that he was the battleground of God and Satan.
- 1. Man's need of a Mediator is seen.** (1) Man realizes he has sinned and thus offended God. Romans 3:10-19; Isa. 1:4-6; Jer. 44:4, etc. (2) He realizes a sense of guilt and distance from God. Isa. 59:1, 2, etc. (3) He realizes that sin demands punishment. Romans 6:23; 1:18; Ezek. 18:4, etc. (4) He realizes that God being Infinite, and himself a sinner, he needs someone to come between and reconcile.
- 2. The essentials of a mediator.** (1) He must be the equal of both parties. So Christ is both God and Man. (2) He should understand the case perfectly. (3) He should desire to bring peace. (4) Both parties must accept him. (5) Both parties must leave all in his hands.
- 3. Christ the one Mediator.** 1 Tim. 2:5. He has fulfilled all the conditions. (1) He came to provide mediation. Mark 10:45; Luke 19:10; John 10:9; 3:16, etc. (2) He died to effect it. Col. 1:20, 21; 2 Cor. 5:18-21. (3) He ever lives to maintain it. Heb. 7:25, etc.
- II. The Mediator Provided; 32-37.** Elihu comes in. Note the way of salvation revealed. Here is a most modern gospel message in this most ancient book.
 - 1. Ruin;** 33:19-22. What sin has wrought! Cp. Psalm 32:3, 4; Romans 3:10-19.
 - 2. Repentance;** vs. 27, 28. "I have sinned." Cp. Luke 18:13; 15:21; 2 Sam. 12:13.
 - 3. Ransom;** v. 24. Mark 10:45; 1 Peter 1:18, 19; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20.
 - 4. Regeneration;** v. 25. Cp. John 3:3, 5; 2 Cor. 5:17. "Return today's of youth."
 - 5. Reconciliation;** v. 26. Cp. Eph. 2:12-14; Col. 1:21; 2 Cor. 5:19. "Favorable."
 - 6. Rejoicing;** v. 26. Psalm 32:1; Romans 15:13; 5:1, 2. "See His face with joy"
 - 7. Rest;** vs. 27-31. Matt. 11:28, 29, etc.
- III. The Revelation of Jehovah.** Chap 38-41.
 - 1. The unfolding of God's omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, and immutability as seen in creation, celestial and terrestrial** God approaches in a whirlwind and asks Job questions that reveal to him his utter ignorance, incompetence, frailty and sin. In other words, God allows Job to realize just what he is
 - 2. Its effect upon Job.** In the light of God's omnipotence and holiness Job sees himself as he really is and confesses his true condition. See Job 40:3-5; 42:5, 6. This is always the effect upon man. Cp. Dan. 10:8; Zech. 3:1-4; Rev. 1:17, etc. Is Job's confession yours?
- IV. The Restoration of Job; 42:7-17.**
 - 1. God's word to Job's friends;** vs. 7-9.
 - 2. Job's intercession for them;** v. 10.
 - 3. Job's restoration;** vs. 10-17. Satan has been defeated, Job has learned his lesson and God has been glorified.

THE YOUNG HEBREW CAPTIVES

Daniel 1

Golden Text: Psalm 37:5, 6

I. Their Condition; vs. 1-3.

1. The fall of Jerusalem; vs. 1, 2. The city of privilege that contained the temple where God's glory dwelt; that had the inspired word of God; that had heard the prophets of God. Privilege brings responsibility. They had failed to honour God, had neglected the word of God, and persecuted the messengers of God, hence the judgment of God had come upon them.
2. The captives in Babylon; vs. 2, 3. Cp. 2 Kings 20:17, 18; Isa. 39:7. (1) Desecration; v. 2. "The house of his God." (2) Desolation; v. 3. In a strange land, amongst strange people, with strange gods. Here is the true test of character, the ability to stand alone.

II. Their Description; vs. 3-7. A picture of the ideal Christian.

1. Physical, "well favored." V. 4. A healthy body is a great asset in life. Emphasize the value of keeping the body fit, and under the control of the spirit. See 1 Cor. 6:19, 20.
2. Mental, "wisdom." V. 4. A healthy mind must be cultivated by study. 2 Tim. 1:7; 2:15.
3. Social; v. 4. "Stand in king's palace." The true Christian should always be a gentleman, courteous refined and considerate.
4. Spiritual; v. 8. Above all, Daniel put God first in his life. Cp. Matt. 6:33; Proverbs 3:6; 1:7.

III. Their Resolution; v. 8.

1. The motive of it—God's honor. Doubtless this meat and wine had been offered to idols as was the custom in Babylon. Cp. 1 Cor. 8:1-13. Daniel thus refused to acknowledge any God save the true God, the God of redemption, deliverance, and preservation. 1 Sam. 2:30. "God first" was their motto.
2. The strength of it—purpose of heart; v. 8. Cp. Prov. 4:23. His heart was fixed on God. Cp. Acts 11:23; 2 Tim. 3:10; Psalm 17:3; 2 Cor. 9:7; Acts 19:21. Dare to have a purpose firm.
3. The cost of it—self denial. "Pulse"—a kind of porridge. While the others ate the king's meat and wine, they denied themselves. Cp. Titus 2:11, 12; Matt. 16:24; Mark 8:34; Luke 9:23; Phil 3:8; Acts 20:24.
4. The reward of it; vs. 10-16. God honored their bold stand for Him. He will be no man's Debtor. No one ever loses who puts God first. See Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Moses, Paul, etc., etc.

IV. Their Education; v. 17.

1. Its Source—God. What a Teacher! What a school! Compare the Christian's school. (1) The Teacher; John 16:7-15; 14:26. (2) The text book; 2 Tim. 2:15. (3) The course of lessons; Titus 2:12. (4) The purpose, to educate in His will. Romans 12:2, and be to His glory; Eph. 1:12; 1 Peter 2:9.
2. Its effect; v. 17. All needed wisdom. James 1:5; Prov. 2:6-11.

V. Their Appropriation; vs. 18-21.

1. The test; vs. 18, 19.
2. The triumph; vs. 20, 21.

THE INTERPRETED DREAM

Daniel 2

Golden Text: James 1:5

- I. The Perturbed King.** Vs. 1-9.
1. The cause; v. 1. The dream. God oft-times has a purpose in dreams. See Job 33:13-17; Illust. Gen. 20:3-6; 31:10; 31:24; 40:5; 41:12; 1 Kings 3:5, etc. To those that have the word of God, this is not necessary. Jer. 23:28.
 2. The command; v. 2.
 3. The condition; vs. 3-6. The dream to be described and interpreted. An impossible task for the best of human wisdom. The threat and the promise; vs. 5, 6.
 4. The consternation; vs. 7-9. Well there might be! How can the finite interpret the infinite? 1 Cor. 2:14.
- II. The Nonplussed Magicians;** vs. 10-13. Their failure; v. 10. Here is the reasoning of human wisdom! How dark is everything without a Divine revelation! Read 1 Cor. 1:19-21.
2. Their fear. Condemnation was upon them and death their portion.
 3. Their fall; v. 12. The path of earthly glory leads only to the grave.
- III. The Trusting Servant;** vs. 14-23.
1. Prayer; vs. 14-18. Daniel knew the living God and had His promise such as Psalms 37:4, 5; 50:15; Isa. 45:3; 50:10; etc. Note his fellowship in prayer, "Where two or three." Cp. Matt. 6:6; 18:19, 20; Phil. 4:6, 7.
 2. Perception; v. 19. Nothing too hard for the Lord; Gen. 18:14; Jer. 33:3; James 1:5. The answer came by revelation. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:10-14.
 3. Praise; vs. 19-23. He gave God all the glory and praise. How often we forget to praise God for His answers to our prayers! Cp. Psalm 50:23. Daniel worshipped Him for His greatness, goodness, wisdom, power and revelation. Have we?
- IV. The Interpretation;** vs. 24-45.
1. The Explanation; vs. 24-28. God given the place of pre-eminence and honored before the king by his testimony. "There is a God in heaven that revealeth." Show what God has revealed. (1) His Godhead in nature; Romans 1:18. (2) His righteousness in the law; Rom. 7:12. (3) His mind and will in His word; Heb. 1:1. (4) His love in Christ; John 1:18. (5) His grace in the Gospel; Titus 2:11. (6) His wrath in judgment; Isa. 28:16-22. (7) His glory in His Son; 2 Cor. 4:6.
 2. The revelation; vs. 29-35. Draw a rough sketch of this image on blackboard or paper to give a general idea.
 3. The interpretation; vs. 36-45. (1) The Head of Gold, Nebuchadnezzar and the Babylonian Empire. (2) The Breast and Arms of silver—The Media and Persian Empire. (3) The Body of brass—The Grecian Empire. (4) The Legs of iron—The Roman Empire. Sketch briefly the history of these great nations and point out that prophecy is history written in advance Cp. Isa. 41:22, 23.
- V. The Result;** vs. 46-49.
1. God honored and given the glory by Nebuchadnezzar; vs. 46, 47.
 2. Daniel exalted; v. 48.
 3. His friends honored; v. 49.

THE FIERY FURNACE

Daniel 3

Golden Text: Daniel 11:32 B

- I. The Royal Decree;** vs. 1-7.
1. The forgotten lesson; v. 1. Cp. Chap. 2:47. How soon Nebuchadnezzar forgot his lesson of the living and true God. Deut. 6:12; Psalms 9:17; 50:22; Deut. 4:9.
 2. The sin of idolatry; vs. 2-7. Cp. Romans 1:18-23; Psalm 115:1-8; Isa. 41:9-20; Exod. 20:4, 5. Idolatry is both foolish and sinful.
 3. The source of idolatry; Satan. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:19, 20; Deut. 32:17; Psalm 106:36, 37. The Devil is behind all idolatry and seeking for worship through it.
- II. The Bold Refusal;** vs. 8-12.
1. The reason. They knew God. They had proved Him to be the only, the true, the living and the all powerful One by experience. They had the knowledge of God. Have we? Cp. Prov. 1:7; 2:5; 2 Cor. 4:6; 1 Cor. 1:24.
 2. The result. A bold uncompromising stand for Him against all opposition. Cp. Dan. 11:32; 2 Tim. 1:12; Romans 1:16. The knowledge of God nerves the soul and encourages the spirit. Illust. the martyrs of the church through all ages.
- III. The Fearful Threat;** vs. 13-15.
1. The rage; v. 13. The wrath of man robs him of his reason, balance and justice. Which is best to fear—the wrath of men or the wrath of God? Job 36:18; Romans 1:18; Rev. 6:15-17.
 2. The threat; v. 15. The fiery furnace that could only touch the body. Matt. 10:28.
- IV. The Brave Avowal;** vs. 16-18.
1. As to God's ability; vs. 16, 17. "Our God." Their's by (1) Knowledge. They knew Him; John 17:3. (2) Choice; "we serve." (3) Experience. As seen and proved in their lives.
 2. As to their own responsibility' "But if not." Here is the crux of faith. "if not." At all costs they would stand for Him, even though He did not deliver them from this horrible death. See Heb. 11:35, "not accepting deliverance."
- V. The Divine Deliverance;** vs. 19-27.
1. The fiery furnace; vs. 19-23. Its effect upon the executioners.
 2. The Divine Companion; vs. 24, 25. In the midst of the trial, He was there. Cp. Isa. 43:1, 2; Heb. 13:5; Psalm 23:4; 2 Tim. 4:16, 17; Isa. 41:10, 13; Prov. 18:24; Matt. 28:18-20.
 3. The marvellous result; v. 27. A complete deliverance in their trial, not deliverance from their trial. Cp. Job. 23:10; 1 Peter 1:7; 1 Cor. 10:13.
- VI. The Royal Proclamation;** vs. 28-30. Cp. Deut. 32:31.
1. Nebuchadnezzar's testimony; vs. 28, 29. (1) As to their faithfulness and courage; v. 28. Matt. 5:16; 1 Peter 2:11, 12. (2) As to God's supreme authority and power; v. 29. Cp. 2 Thess. 1:12.
 2. Their triumph; v. 30. If God is put first He will look after our earthly interests. Cp. Matt. 6:33.

THE HUMILIATION OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR

Daniel 4

Golden Text: Proverbs 16:18

- I. The Preface;** vs. 1-3. This reveals the purpose for this recital of his experiences. What a grand testimony to the wisdom, might, goodness and power of the eternal God, and this from a heathen king!
- II. The Dream;** vs. 4-18. Again God speaks to him in this way for a good purpose. See Job 33:14-17. Note especially Job 33:17. Note the various ways in which God communicates His will to man. (1) By direct speech as Adam, Gen. 3; Abram, Gen. 12:1; Noah, 6:13; Moses, Exod. 3:4, etc. (2) By vision as Ezekiel, Ezek. 1; Isaiah, Isa. 6, etc. (3) By His servant's speech; Heb. 1:1. (4) By His Son; Heb. 1:2; John 5:36; 6:29; 7:16; 17:8, 14. (5) Dreams, as Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2; Dan. 4; Joseph, Gen. 37; Joseph, Matt. 2:13, etc. (6) By the written word, 2 Tim. 3:15; 2 Peter 1:21, etc. The God of creation is the God of revelation. The God Who breathed into man has breathed into the Scriptures making them living and powerful; Heb. 4:12. Note again the failure of mere human wisdom.
- III. The Interpretation;** vs. 19-27.
1. The Interpreter. (1) A spiritual man. V. 8. To which Nebuchadnezzar testifies. (2) A faithful servant of God. Vs. 19-26. It might easily have cost him his life to thus speak to this autocrat before whom all trembled. He who greatly fears God, fears no man. See Dan. 3:17, 18; Prov. 29:25; Ezek. 2:6; Acts 20:24-27; Ezek. 33:1-6; Prov. 24:11, 12; 1 Cor. 9:16.
 2. The plain spoken warning; v. 27. (1) To hear wisdom—would he had taken it to heart! Cp. Prov. 1:5; 1 Cor. 14:38. (2) To turn from sin. Cp. Isa. 55:6, 7; Acts 20:21. (3) To turn to God; v. 25. Cp. 1 Thess. 1:9. (4) To do righteousness; v. 27. Here is a message to a king of long ago that needs to be reemphasized today. Acts 17:31.
- IV. The Humiliation;** vs. 28-33.
1. His boastful pride; vs. 28-30. His fearful error. He left God out! Cp. Luke 12:16-29; Psalm 10:4. The great tragedy of a Godless life. He was "ungodly."
 2. His solemn message; vs. 31, 32. Cp. Prov. 16:18.
 3. His sad condition; v. 33. His glory gone, his pride abased, his humiliation complete. This is always the Divine order. Cp. Luke 18:14. The way "up" is "down." James 4:6; 1 Peter 5:6.
- V. The Revelation;** vs. 34, 35. The lesson has been learned.
1. He learns his blessings come from God; v. 34. "Lifted up." Cp. James. 1:17; Acts 14:15.
 2. He learns that God is the Ruler over all; vs. 34, 35.
 3. He learns his right place—that of humble dependence upon God for wisdom to rule in His fear and favour; v. 37.
- VI. The Restoration;** vs. 36, 37. His testimony. Happy is the man whom God chastises and who learns the lesson! Heb. 12:11.

BELSHAZZAR'S FEAST

Daniel 5

Golden Text: Matthew 12:36

- I. The Sinful Org;** vs. 1-4. Another one of the night scenes of Scripture all of which will repay close study. At this feast there is a trinity of evil.
 1. Intemperance. Sin against self; v. 1. The folly of it is seen (1) By Scriptural injunction; Prov. 23:29-32; Isa. 5:11, 22; Prov. 20:1. (2) By scientific investigation by doctors, etc. (3) By human experience. How true is Prov. 23:21. This can be seen anywhere and any time.
 2. Immorality. Sin against fellowman; v. 2. What a fearful scene of unmentionable vice.
 3. Infidelity—Sin against God; vs. 3, 4. (1) His desecration; v. 3. That which had been sanctified for God's service used in service of sin. (2) His blasphemy; v. 4. Deliberate gross insult to the living God! This is what sin really is—an insult to the majesty and holiness of God. Jer. 44:4; Isa. 59:1, 2; Habak 1:12.
- II. The Divine Revelation;** vs. 5-9.
 1. Its means; v. 5. The fingers of a man's hand. Four times in Scripture God is said to write. (1) To reveal His holy requirements; Exod. 31:18; 20:1-17. (2) To unfold His righteous judgments; Dan. 5:5. (3) To declare His wondrous grace; John 8:6. (4) To manifest His saving grace and regenerating power in the believer; 2 Cor. 3:2, 3.
 2. Its effect; v. 6. The proud blaspheming braggart has gone and a trembling coward takes his place! Cp. Matt. 22:12; Rev. 6:15-17; Matt. 12:36, 37; John 12:46, 47. Here is a picture of man in the presence of the God against Whom he has sinned. Romans 14:12.
 3. The appeal; vs. 7-9. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:14.
- III. The Interpreter;** vs. 10-24.
 1. His reputation; vs. 10-12. What a character to have after all those years in a heathen court! Is it ours? Cp. Paul's, 1 Tim. 1:19; 1 Thess. 2:10; Peter and John, Acts 4:13. Cp. 2 Cor. 3:2.
 2. The request; vs. 13-16. Would that he had been advised by Daniel before!
 3. The refusal; v. 17. To have received this would have been to put a price on the word of God—an abomination to God. Matt. 10:8; Isa. 55:1, 2; 3 John 7; 1 Cor. 9:18.
 4. The rebuke; vs. 18-24. (1) The example he had ignored. V. 18:21. (2) The pride of heart he had shown. V. 22. Knowledge brings responsibility. "Light rejected bringeth night." (3) The blasphemy he had perpetrated; v. 23. What a fearful indictment!
- IV. The Interpretation;** vs. 25-28.
 1. The weighing; v. 27. The heavenly Analyst. God sees all, hears all, knows all! See Rev. 20:11-13.
 2. The wanting; v. 27. This is God's commentary on man. Man has been weighed under innocence, conscience, human government, law and grace and is still "wanting." Romans 3:10-19.
 3. The woe; v. 28.
- V. The Fulfillment;** vs. 30, 31. Judgment swift and sure. Shall this be your portion or shall the day of judgment find you "complete in Christ?" Col. 2:9, 10; John 5:24; Romans 8:1.

DANIEL AND THE DEN OF LIONS

Daniel 6

Golden Text: Daniel 12:3

- I. His Position;** vs. 1-3.
1. His promotion; vs. 1, 2. Cp. Prov. 18:16.
 2. The reason; v. 3. What a character after all the years in Babylon! In the midst of idolatry, voluptuousness and sin of every description; Prov. 4:18; Isa. 27:3; Jude 24.
- II. His Peril;** vs. 4-9.
1. The cause—Envy; v. 4. Prov. 14:30; 27:4; Matt. 27:18.
 2. Their testimony; vs. 4, 5. (1) As to his ability, intellectual and administrative power. (2) As to his integrity. Even in the merciless light of public office, no flaw was found in him. (3) As to his fidelity—he ploughed a straight furrow and gave unswerving devotion to his task. (4) As to his devotion. Unhindered by affairs of state he did not conceal his worship of the true God; v. 5.
 3. Their plot; vs. 6-9.
- III. His Piety;** vs. 10, 11.
1. The circumstances of it. "When Daniel knew." He knew what it would cost to take a bold stand. Cp. Luke 14:25-33; Matt. 10:32-39.
 2. The character of it—Bold, uncompromising, deliberate. Daniel was no "secret disciple." Cp. John 12:42, 43.
 3. The confession of it. A public declaration of his faith in God. Cp. Romans 10:9, 10; Mark 8:38. "Dare to be a Daniel."
- IV. His Persecution;** vs. 11-17.
1. The accusation; vs. 11-13.
 2. The intercession; vs. 14, 15. The helplessness of the king, bound by his own red tape and the laws he had given.
 3. The execution; v. 16. Note the king's testimony to Daniel's integrity and assurance of his safety. Deut. 32:31.
- V. His Preservation;** vs. 18-23.
1. The king's concern; vs. 18-20.
 2. The Lord's care; v. 22. The Creator can govern His creation. He is the God of the impossible. Cp. 2 Peter 2:9; 1 Peter 5:7; Zech. 2:8; Romans 8:28; Matt. 6:25-34; Psalm 91:2-11.
 3. The servant's confession; v. 22.
- VI. The Punishment;** v. 24. Hoist with their own petard! What poetic justice! Prov. 28:10; 26:27; 5:22; Gal. 6:7.
- VII. The Proclamation;** vs. 25-28. Thus was God glorified through Daniel. Note the description Darius gives of "the God of Daniel."
1. Living; v. 26. Not like the dead idols. Cp. Josh. 3:10; Heb. 3:12; 1 Thess. 1:9; 1 Tim. 4:10.
 2. Immutable. "Steadfast." Cp. Mal. 3:16.
 3. Everlasting. "ever." Deut. 33:27; Isa. 40:28.
 4. Delivering; v. 27. Cp. 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; Titus 2:11; Ezek. 33:11.
 5. Omnipotent and working; v. 27. Cp. Mark 10:27, etc.

ESTHER

Esther 1-10

Golden Text: Psalm 22:28

The book of Esther is the unfolding of God's providence in history. Psalm 22:28; Romans 13:1-7. A study of history will reveal an unseen power controlling, raising up one nation and putting down another. Though God's name is not mentioned in Esther yet He is seen actively working on behalf of His people, the Jews; overruling the wickedness of man and bringing His own purposes to pass. The teacher would do well to study the story thoroughly, and then tell it to the class. It never fails to fascinate and the moral will need no application if well told.

I. The Deposing of Queen Vashti; ch. 1-2:4.

1. The voluptuous feast; vs. 1-9. Ahasuerus is the Xerxes of history. Look up a good history book on his life. This feast was given in order to make his lords forget the severe defeat he had suffered in battle.
2. The command; vs. 10, 11.
3. The refusal; v. 12. Whether Vashti did right or wrong in refusing has been the subject of much controversy.
4. The result; vs. 13-2:4.

II. The New Queen. Ch. 2:5-23.

1. Her origin; vs. 5-7. All attempts to exterminate or assimilate the Jew have been in vain. Gen. 12:2-3.
2. The choice; vs. 8-17.
3. The feast; vs. 18-20.
4. The discovered plot; vs. 21-23.

III. The Fateful Decree; 3:1-4:3.

1. Its instigator; 3:1-6. Haman has not been the last to attempt the impossible task of annihilating the Jews as a nation. Cp. The anti-Semitic pogroms of history.
2. The cruel edict; vs. 7-15.
3. Its result; 4:1-3.

IV. The Commission to Esther; 4:4-5:8.

1. Her grief; v. 4.
2. Her message; vs. 5-9.
3. Her commission; vs. 10-14. Note especially last clause of v. 14. Here is the key to the Book.
4. Her request; vs. 15-17.
5. Her audience with the king; 5:1-4.
6. The banquet; vs. 5:5-8.

V. The Promotion of Mordecai. 5:9-6:14.

1. Haman's hatred; 5:9-13.
2. His scheme; v. 14.
3. The king's command; 6:1-3.
4. The king's question; 6:4-9. What shall be done to the one whom God delights to honor? Eph. 1:3.
5. The promotion of Mordecai; 6:10-14.

VI. The Judgment on Haman; 7:1-10.

1. The accusation; vs. 1-6.
2. The judgment; vs. 7-10. Here is poetic justice indeed—to be hung on his own gallows! Cp. Prov. 28:10.

VII. The Deliverance of the Jews; 8-10.

1. Esther's request; 8:1-6.
2. The new charter; 8:7-14.
3. The resultant joy; 8:15-17.
4. The deliverance; 9:1-19.
5. The proclamation of Mordecai; 9:20-32.
6. The might of Mordecai; 10:1-3.

THE RETURN UNDER EZRA

Ezra 7-10

Golden Text: 2 Corinthians 6:17, 18

- I. The Historic Setting.** Ch. 1-6.
1. The fulfilled word, 1:1-6. Over 200 years before, Cyrus' name had been given and his purpose revealed! (1) As to the Period; Jer. 25:12; 29:10. 70 years. (2) As to the Person; Isa. 44:28; 45:1. (3) As to the Purpose; Isa. 44:28; 45:1, 13. Cp. God's appeal to fulfilled prophecy; Isa. 41:21-23.
 2. The return under Zerubbabel; 2:61-3:13. Note the order and apply spiritually. Cp. the order in Heb. 10:12-22. (1) Restoration of the priesthood; 2:61-63. The truth of mediation; Heb. 4:14, 15. (2) Restoration of the altar; 3:1-5. The truth of substitution; 2 Cor. 5:21; Isa. 53:5, 6. (3) Restoration of the temple; 3:6-13. The truth of worship; Heb. 13:15; John 4:23, 24.
 3. The opposition; 4:1. (1) Their false offer; 4:1-4. Note the answer; v. 4. Cp. Eph. 5:11; 2 Cor. 6:14. God's word does not contemplate a mixed "church membership," composed of saved and lost as is seen in Christendom today. (2) Their false accusation and its result; vs. 5-24. (3) The revival; 5:1-2 under Haggai and Zechariah. Cp. Haggai 1:1-11. Read these verses carefully. Verse 4 is quite appropriate in many quarters where the place of meeting is in disgraceful condition while the saints live in luxurious homes. (4) The letter and its answer; 5:3-6:12. (5) The completion of the temple and the resultant joy; 6:13-22.
- II. The New Expedition; 7:1-8:36.**
1. The leader—Ezra. He was (1) A ready scribe; v. 6. (2) A Scripture student; v. 6. (3) A prepared servant; v. 10. (4) An obedient disciple; v. 10. "Do it." (5) A determined teacher; v. 10. "Teach."
 2. The charter; 7:11-26.
 3. The journey; 7:8, 9; 8:21-36. (1) The time, "New Year's Day," 7:9. Cp. others; Gen. 1:5; 8:13; Ezra 10:12, 17; 2 Chron. 29:5, 7, 17; Exod. 40:2, 17; Ezek. 20:17. (2) The prayer; 8:21-23. Note v. 22. It is one thing to say that we believe; another thing to demonstrate it to others. (3) The safe arrival; 8:24-36.
- III. The God Honoring Revival; 9:1-10:17.** Cp. the need of revival today.
1. The imperative need; 9:1, 2. The unequal yoke, conformity to the world and unjudged sin.
 2. The concerned minority; v. 4. Cp. Isa. 66:1, 2; Mal. 3:16.
 3. The humiliation and confession; vs. 5-15. Note how he identifies himself with Israel. 1 John 1:9. Cp. Dan. 9:3-6.
 4. The revival. C. 10. (1) The desire of the people; 10:1-5. The covenant with the Lord. (2) The proclamation; vs. 6-8. (3) The exhortation; vs. 9-12. Note the plain speaking. (4) The separation; vs. 13-17. This is God's order for revival today.

NEHEMIAH AND HIS WORK

Nehemiah 1-6, 8

Golden Text: 2 Timothy 2:15

- I. The Historic Setting; 1:1-11.**
1. The report of the land; vs. 1-3.
 2. The effect upon Nehemiah; vs. 4-11. (1) Sorrow of heart; v. 4. What Jerusalem stood for. (a) The place where God had put His name; 1 Kings 14:21; Deut. 12:5, 21, etc. (b) The capital of the land God had given them. (c) The centre of the worship of the true God—the temple. (2) Confession from the heart; vs. 5-10. (3) Purpose of heart; v. 11. To do God's will in His strength.
- II. The Royal Favor; 2:1-9.**
1. Nehemiah's occupation; 1:11. A position of great trust, for poisoning was a common way of disposing of kings.
 2. The king's query; 2:1-4. Note the swift uplook of faith; v. 4. Nehemiah had the habit of prayer. "A good habit to cultivate!" Eph. 6:18; 1 Thess. 5:17, 23; Luke 18:1; 11:9, 10.
 3. Nehemiah's request; vs. 5-8. And its answer.
- III. The Midnight Reconnoitre; 2:11-18.** Like a good leader he wanted to know the worst so that he could plan the best.
- IV. The Restoration of the Wall; 2:19-6:19.**
1. The opposition. The Devil, through his servants, will supply plenty of this! Cp. Eph. 6:10-18. Note the various kinds of opposition he had. (1) Grief; 2:10. (2) Laughter; 2:19. (3) Scorn; 2:19. (4) Ridicule; 4:3. (5) Wrath; 4:1. (6) Conspiracy; 4:8. (7) Conflict; 4:18. (8) Subtlety; 6:1, 10.
 2. The organization. Nehemiah was an ideal leader. There was (1) Proper division of labor—"Every man over against his house." Here is the truth of individual responsibility. (2) Cooperation. There was harmony and unity of purpose. It was one work. (3) Concentration. They could all be rallied to one point at a given signal; 4:11-20, etc. (4) Absolute dependence upon God combined with hard work; 4:8, 9. They prayed, watched and worked. Here is faith which works by love; Gal. 5:6.
 3. The completion; 6:15-19.
- V. The Great Convocation; 8:1-18.**
1. The purpose of it; v. 1. To instruct in the word of the Lord. A good Scriptural precedent for a Bible convention.
 2. The manner of it; vs. 2-8. (1) There was a good method. (a) An understanding people; v. 3. (b) An opened book; v. 5. God's word honored. (c) An elevated platform so that all could see and hear; v. 4. (2) There was good matter—the word of God; v. 8. (3) There was good ministry; v. 8. It was (a) distinct, (b) well expounded, (c) understood. Would that all conferences were like it!
 3. The result of it; vs. 9-18. (1) Conviction; v. 9. (2) Comfort; vs. 10-12. Note especially v. 10. (3) Compliance; vs. 13-17. (4) Continuance; v. 18.

THE VISION OF ZECHARIAH AND PROPHECY OF MALACHI

Zechariah 3; Malachi 3-4
Golden Text: Malachi 3:16

With this lesson our studies in the Old Testament are concluded.

I. Zechariah. C. 3.

1. His work; vs. 1-3. Contemporaneous with Haggai in Jerusalem at the return of the exiles. See Ezra 5:1, 2. His message was one of revival, encouragement and restoration.
2. His vision of Joshua. C. 3. This is one of his many visions and a good illustration of the gospel. It reveals the need of man and God's way of salvation to meet his need. (1) His condition; 3:1-3. (a) In the presence of God; v. 1. What a solemn sight! Man in the presence of his Creator! Cp. Heb. 4:13; Psalm 139:1-8. This produces humility (Isa. 6). Reality—None will question His judgment (Rev. 20:10-15). Fear (Rev. 8:16). (b) Accused by Satan the adversary; Rev. 12:10. The fearful enemy of man; 2 Cor. 4:4; 2 Tim. 2:26, etc. (c) Defiled by sin; v. 3. "Filthy garments." Cp. Isa. 64:6; Job 9:30, 31; Psalm 14:2, 3. This is man's natural covering in spite of his pride, self righteousness, good works and religion. (d) Deserving of wrath, "plucked from burning." Heb. 9:27; Heb. 12:29; 10:31; Romans 6:23; Ezek. 18:4. (2) His cleansing; v. 4. (a) The source of it. "I have caused." Only God can forgive. Luke 5:21. (b) The basis of it. The sacrifice made and accepted; 2 Cor. 5:18-21; Romans 3:24; Isa. 53:5, 6. (c) The condition of it. Faith; Romans 3:25, 26; 1 Cor. 6:11; Rev. 1:5; 1 Peter 1:18. (3) His clothing; v. 4. Cp. Luke 15:22; Romans 3:20-22; Isa. 61:10. (4) His crowning; v. 5. Cp. Psalm 103:4. All spiritual blessings; Eph. 1:3-14. (5) His call; v. 7. (a) As to his walk. "In My ways." Cp. Eph. 2:10; 4:1; 5:2; 5:15; Gal. 5:16; 2 Cor. 5:17; Romans 6:4; Col. 4:5, etc. (b) As to his work. "Charge;" v. 4. Cp. Mark 16:15; Acts 20:24; 2 Tim. 4:1-8. (c) As to his worship. "Keep My courts." Cp. Heb. 10:19-22; Psalm 100:4. (d) His comfort and hope. The Branch—Christ; v. 8; Isa. 4:2; Jer. 2:5. Cp. 1 Tim. 1:1; Heb. 6:18-20; 1 Thess. 4:14-18; 1 John 3:2, 3.

II. Malachi 3-4.

1. Purification; 3:1-6. Note the illust. used. V. 3. In the East the refiner of silver watches the crucible and removes the dross until he can see his reflection in the molten metal. Then he knows it is fit for use. Cp. 1 Peter 1:7; Job 23:10; John 15:1; 2 Cor. 7:1.
2. Exhortation; vs. 7-15. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:9; 1 Cor. 16:1, 2. Give all He asks and take all He promises.
3. Revelation; vs. 16, 17. Comfort for the remnant. Note v. 16. (1) A good condition, "feared Lord." (2) A good occupation, "spake often one to another." Cp. Heb. 10:25. (3) A good result; v. 17.
4. Consummation; 4:1-3. (1) Christ will come as the "Morning Star" to translate and glorify the church; Rev. 22:16; 1 Thess. 4:13-18, etc. (2) As the "Sun of Righteousness." He comes to reign on earth; Psalm 2:6-8; Isa. 2:1-4, etc.

NEW TESTAMENT

133

CHRIST IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Luke 24:44-48; John 5:31-37

Golden Text: John 5:39

The Old Testament is devoted to the prophetic revelation of One Person—Christ; and the exposition of one theme—Redemption. Heb. 10:7; Luke 24:27; John 5:39.

The Lord Jesus Christ is revealed in many ways in the O. T., but chiefly by prophecy and type.

- I. Prophesied.** There are 333 distinct prophecies concerning Christ in the O. T., many of which have been fulfilled and others yet to be fulfilled.
1. As a Man. Gen. 3:15; Gal. 4:4. Note it is "the seed of the woman, not the man," i. e., the virgin birth.
 2. Of Shem. Gen. 9:26. He was to be of the Shemetic or Semetic race.
 3. The Nation. Abraham. Gen. 12:1-3; 22:18.
 4. The Tribe—Judah. Gen. 49:10; cp. Rev. 5:5; Heb. 7:14.
 5. The family—David. 2 Sam. 7:11; Jer. 23:5, 6, Isa. 11:1, 2; Matt. 1:6; 22:42-46.
 6. The Town. Micah 5:2; Matt. 2:4-6.
 7. The Person. Luke 1:30-33; Isa. 9:6.
 8. The Day. Luke 2:11. Cp. Dan. 9:24-27. This coincides to the exact day when Christ made His triumphal entry into Jerusalem. See Sir Robert Anderson's, "The Coming Prince."
 9. Manner of birth. Isa. 7:14; 1 Tim. 3:16. He was to be virgin-born.
 10. Manner of Life. Isa. 53:1-3.
 11. Manner of Work. Isa. 42:1, 2; 6, 7; 61:1.
 12. Rejection. Isa. 49:5-7; Isa. 53:5, 6.
 13. Manner of death. Dan. 9:25; Isa. 53:8; Psalm 22:7.
 14. Purpose of death. Psalm 22:22-27; Dan. 9:24; Isa. 53:6.
 15. Resurrection. Psalm 16:10; Acts 2:27.
 16. Ascension. Psalm 68:18; Eph. 4:8.
 17. Coming Again. Zach. 14:4, etc. We can now appreciate the feelings of the disciples as Christ "expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself."
- II. Typified.** These types are pictures or illustrations given in the Old Testament of the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ. They can be divided into the three-fold classification of persons, incidents and things.
1. Persons. Such as (1) Adam, Romans 5:14-19; 1 Cor. 15:22. (2) Moses; Deut. 18:15, 18. (3) Aaron, Heb. 9:7-12. (4) Joshua, Heb. 4:8, 9. (5) David and Solomon, 2 Sam. 7:12-16. (6) Jonah, Matt. 12:40. (7) Melchisedec, Heb. 5:10, etc.
 2. Incidents. There are very many of these (1) The Passover, Exod. 12; cp. 2 Cor. 5:7. (2) The Brazen Serpent, Num. 21; cp. John 3:15. (3) The Manna, Exod. 16; cp. John 6:33-35. (4) Smitten Rock, Exod. 17; cp. 1 Cor. 10:4, 6.
 3. Things. (1) The Offerings of Leviticus. Cp. Heb. 10:1-14. (2) The Tabernacle and its furniture; Exod. 25. Cp. Heb. 9:1-14.

BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

Luke 1:5-23, 56-80

Golden Text: Luke 1:77-78

- I. His Godly Parentage.** Vs. 5, 6. Stress the great value of a godly Christian home and the responsibility of Christian parents. Eph. 6:1-4; 2 Tim. 1:5; 3:14, 15.
1. A good position, "Righteous before God." Cp. Romans 3:10, 21-26.
 2. A good condition, "Blameless." Cp. Phil. 2:15.
 3. A good attitude. Prayerful. V. 13. Cp. Phil. 4:6, 7.
- II The Angelic Message.** Vs. 8-23.
1. The ministry of Angels. (1) Messengers; Gen. 19, etc. (2) Ministers; Heb. 1:14. (3) Protectors; Psalm 91:11. This subject is little known, taught and understood, and we are the losers thereby.
 2. Prayer heard. Vs. 12, 13. Psalm 65:2; Prov. 15:29; Isa. 65:24.
 3. A son promised. Vs. 13, 14. John was to be a Nazarite from his babyhood. Cp. Judges 13:14 and Jer. 1:5.
 4. His mission. Vs. 15-17. (1) The power for it; v. 15. The Holy Spirit. Cp. Zach. 4:6; Acts 1:8. (2) The purpose of it. Vs. 16, 17. To be the herald of the coming Saviour. Conviction. Cp. Matt. 3:1-8. (3) The result of it, "To make ready a people."—Conversion. Note some things "prepared." (a) Hearts; 1 Sam. 7:3. (b) People; Luke 1:17. (c) Supper; Matt. 22:4. (d) Blessings; 1 Cor. 2:9. (e) Service; 2 Tim. 2:21. (f) Supply; Psalm 23:5. (g) Home; John 14:2.
 5. Unbelief and its consequence. V. 18:23.
- III. The Divine Fulfillment.** Vs. 57-80.
1. Zacharias' prophecy. Vs. 67-79.
 - (1) Its power. V. 67. Cp. Acts 4:7, 8, etc. Acts 13:9-11; Eph. 5:18-20.
 - (2) Its content. 68-79. (a) Worship to God for His faithfulness to His Own word. Vs. 68-75. (b) Ministry of John foreshadowed. Vs. 76-79. The Messenger. V. 76. The Message. Vs. 77, 78. Remission of sins and assurance of Salvation. (c) Ministry of Christ foretold. Vs. 78, 79. (aa) His Title. V. 78. "Dayspring." Num. 24:17; Mal. 4:2. (bb) His Origin. V. 78. "From on high." Cp. John 1:1-4; Heb. 1:1-4. (cc) His work. V. 79. 1. Light. Cp. John 8:12; 12:35, 36, 46. Light on man's sinfulness, God's love, Christ's Person, God's way of salvation, and the believer's blessedness. "Let there be light!" 2. Guidance. He guides powerfully (Exod. 15:13); skillfully (Psalm 78:72); continually (Isa. 58:11). John 10:3, 4, 27. 3. Peace. This peace has been made. Made. Col. 1:21. Proffered. Eph. 2:17. Possessed. Romans 5:1.
 - (3) Its source—"Tender mercy." Cp. Titus 2:11; Eph. 2:4; Exodus 34:6, 7; Jer. 29:11.
 2. John's growth. V. 80. Cp. The growth of the believer. See 2 Peter 3:18; 2 Thess. 1:3; 1 Thess. 4:9, 10; Acts 9:22; 2 Cor. 9:8-10; 1 Cor. 15:58.

THE BIRTH OF CHRIST

Luke 1:26-35, 46-55 Matthew 1:18-25 Luke 2:1-17

Golden Text: Matthew 1:21

- I. Predicted.** All the prophecies of the O. T. were like so many sign posts that pointed to the Coming One Who should fulfill them all in Himself.
1. His Humanity. Gen. 3:15.
 2. His Deity. Isa. 9:6, 7; Luke 2:35.
 3. His Eternity. Micah 5:2; Prov. 8:23-30. From the infinite heights of eternal glory He came to the simplicity of a human body. He Who was rich became poor. 2 Cor. 8:9. John 1:1; 8:58, etc.
- II. Announced.** Luke 1:26-35.
1. The Salutation. Vs. 26-30. Gabriel. Cp. Luke 1:19. See also Dan. 8:16; 9:21.
 2. The Annunciation. Vs. 31-35. (1) His Position. Vs. 32, 33. "He shall be great." Cp. Great (1) Savior, Titus 2:13. (2) Ransom, Job 36:18. (3) Mercy. 1 Chron. 21:13. (4) Salvation, Heb. 2:3. (5) Faithfulness, Lam. 2:23. (6) Goodness, Psalm 31:19. (7) Glory, Psalm 21:5. (2) His Person. V. 35. "The Son of God." Christ is the Eternal Son of the Eternal Father Who through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself.
 3. The Exaltation; vs. 46-55. John 3:16; 1:8; Romans 5:8. Some facts about Mary. (1) She was highly favored; Luke 1:28. (2) She knew she needed a Savior; Luke 1:47. (3) She needed a sin offering; Luke 2:22-24. (4) She needed to be taken care of; John 19:26. (5) She needed a home; John 19:27. (6) She needed prayer; Acts 1:14. (7) She needed and received the Holy Spirit; Acts 1:4; 2:1-4. (8) She left behind one striking injunction; John 2:5. There is no thought in the N. T. of exalting Mary to the place of worship. This is a pure invention of man.
- III. The Purpose.**
1. To unfold God's love. 1 John 3:16.
 2. To save from sins. Matt. 1:21; Luke 19:10; Mark 10:45.
 3. To destroy the works of the Devil. 1 John 3:8; Heb. 2:14; Luke 11:21, 22.
- IV. The Manner.**
1. The taxation. Luke 2:1-4. Cp. Romans 13:1.
 2. The crowded inn. Luke 2:7. No room for Him. Cp. Rev. 3:20; Phil. 2:21.
 3. The lowly birth. Luke 2:7, 12. Cp. Phil. 2:5-8; Heb. 2:9, 14.
 4. The heavenly announcement. Luke 2:8-14. Cp. Matt. 11:25.
 - (1) The fearing shepherds. Vs. 8, 9. Cp. Isa. 6:1-5, etc. (2) The angelic message. Vs. 8-14. (a) A message of comfort. "Fear not." (b) A message of joy. "Good tidings," lit., "gospel." (c) A message of salvation. "A Savior." (3) The heavenly chorus. Vs. 13, 14.
 5. The obedient audience; vs. 15-17. (1) What they said; v. 15. (2) What they saw; v. 16. (3) What they did; v. 17.

THE WONDERFUL NAME

Matthew 1:21; Luke 2:21-52

Golden Text: Isaiah 9:6

- I. The Name.** Matt. 1:21; Luke 2:21.
 What's in a name? Read Prov. 22:1; Eccles. 7:1; Prov. 10:7. The key that unlocks the wonders of His Name is "wonderful." In His Name there is wonderful
1. Dignity given to His Name by God. Matt. 1:21. Cp. Phil. 2:10, 11.
 2. Power manifested in His Name. Acts 4:12; Matt. 28:18; Luke 5:24, etc.
 3. Salvation through His Name. Matt. 1:21. (1) The need of it. Romans 3:10-19; Mark 7:21; Isa. 1:4, etc. (2) The fact of it. 1 Peter 2:24; John 3:15-18; Romans 5:7, 8, etc. (3) The offer of it. Acts 4:12; 10:43; 13:38; 16:31, etc. (4) The possession of it. 1 John 2:12; 5:13, etc.
 4. Life obtained through faith in His Name. John 20:31; 5:24; 6:47; 3:16; 4:14; Col. 3:3, 4.
 5. Glory associated with His Name. He had glory (1) At beginning of His life. Luke 2:9. (2) At Commencement of His ministry. Matt. 3:16, 17. (3) At middle of His ministry. Matt. 17:2-5. (4) At close. John 12:28. (5) At ascension. Acts 1:9, 11. (6) At second coming. Matt. 26:64. (7) For all eternity. Rev. 5:9; Phil. 2:10, 11.
 6. Promises wrapped up in His Name. John 14:13; 16:23, 24; Phil. 4:6-8, 19.
 7. Victory guaranteed through His Name. Luke 10:17; 1 Cor. 15:59; Rev. 5:5-14; S. of S. 1:3. Is His Name precious to you?
- II. The Presentation.** Luke 2:22-24.
1. The place—Jerusalem. The place where God had put His Name. Deut. 12:5; 1 Kings 14:21
 2. The poverty—as seen in the offering. Cp. Lev. 12:8; Phil. 2:7; 2 Cor. 8:9; Matt. 8:20.
- III. The Prophecy.** Vs. 26-38.
1. Simeon's. Vs. 26-35. (1) Its Source. Vs. 25-27. The Holy Spirit. (2) Its content. Christ's Person and work. Vs. 28-32. What had Simeon in his arms? God's salvation. Have you this as your present possession? See Isa. 12:2. (3) Its Effect. V. 33. Note. Simeon puts the Gentiles first and Israel second—Evident proof of the Spirit's inspiration for no Jew would naturally do this.
 2. Anna's; vs. 36-38. Note the godly remnant who "looked for redemption."
- IV. The Progress;** vs. 39-52.
1. His natural and physical growth; v. 40. Cp. V. 52.
 2. His spiritual growth; v. 52.
 3. His sojourn in Jerusalem. Vs. 41-51. (1) The occasion. V. 42. (2) The missed Son. Vs. 44, 45. (3) The astonished doctors. V. 46. (4) The Divine testimony. V. 49. His first recorded utterance. See His last "Finished!" John 19:30. Cp. John 4:34; 5:17; 9:4; 17:4. See "The Father's business." (a) To reveal Him; John 1:14. (b) To do His will; Luke 22:42. (c) To proclaim His words; John 17:8. (d) To glorify His Name; John 12:28. (e) To unfold His love; John 16:27 (f) To accomplish His work; John 9:4. (g) To bring all His own to His house; John 14:2.

THE VISIT OF THE WISE MEN

Matthew 2:1-23

Golden Text: Proverbs 8:17

I. The Persevering Seekers. Matt. 2:1.

1. Their description, "Wise men." Cp. Prov. 2:1-5; Jer. 29:13; Deut. 32:29; Prov. 9:12. Are you a wise person?
2. Their guide, "Star." Cp. Num. 24:17. The One Who created all things and Who "made the stars also" (Gen. 1:16), saw to it that a star marked His birthplace.
3. Their earnestness. "From East." They came from "afar off." Eph. 2:13; Isa. 59:1, 2. Cp. Jer. 29:13; Isa. 55:6; Prov. 2:3-5.

II. The Perplexed Inquirers. Matt. 2:2.

1. Their question: "Where is He?" Here is the first question in the New Testament. Cp. The first question asked by God in the O. T. Gen. 3:9. "Where art thou?" is dependent on "Where is He?" "Is Christ in you?" Col. 1:27; Rev. 3:20; Eph. 3:17. Only as Christ dwells within as Savior and Lord can there be real peace and prosperity.
2. Its result, "troubled." They who should have been overjoyed were troubled. Why? Because of unbelief, sin and formalism. Isa. 57:20, 21. The thought of Christ troubles the unsaved because of their rejection of Him.

III. The Prophesied Birthplace. Vs. 3-6. Cp. Micah 5:2.

1. The place—Bethlehem. "The place of bread." Cp. John 6:33-35.
2. The Person.
 - (1) His Humanity. "Ruler in Israel." As David's Son this was His right. He was the rightful Heir to Israel's throne.
 - (2) His Deity. "Everlasting." Cp. Rev. 22:13; Heb. 1:8; Zech. 13:7. "My Fellow."

IV. The Perfidious King. Vs. 7, 8, 13, 16-18.

1. His false reverence. Vs. 7, 8. Cp. Isa. 29:13; Luke 6:46; Matt. 7:21.
2. His foul intention. V. 13. Cp. John 3:19, 20; Psalm 2:1, 2.
3. His fearful deed. s. 16-18. Herod was but one of a line of black hearted and black living sinners. See Matt. 14:1-10; Luke 23:7-11; Acts 12:1-3.

V. The Person Discovered. Vs. 9-12.

1. Their guide. Cp. the star to God's word which leads to God's Son. Psalm 119:105, 130; John 5:39; Luke 24:27, 44; Heb. 10:7.
2. Result. (1) Joy. V. 10. Jer. 15:16. (2) Worship. Cp. John 4:23, 24.

VI. The Precious Gifts. Vs. 11, 12.

1. Opened treasures. When Christ is seen, the treasures will be opened and laid at His feet. Have we presented Him with our heart's trust, devotion and service? Cp. Romans 6:13; 12:1 2 Cor. 8:5; Heb. 13:15.
2. Their departure. V. 12. Cp. Job 33:14-17.

VII. The Pilgrimage to Egypt. Vs. 14, 15. Cp. Exod. 13:17-22.

What a contrast! The One Who had led them out of Egypt by the cloud and fire now goes into Egypt as a little Babel!

MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

Matthew 3:1-12; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-29
Golden Text: John 1:29

I. His Preparation.

1. He was filled with the Spirit. Luke 1:15; Eph. 5:18; John 3:3-5; Romans 8:9. Apart from this filling there can be no effective service for God.
2. He steadily grew spiritually. Luke 1:80. 2 Peter 3:18.
3. He was separated from the world. Luke 1:80; I John 2:15-17; 2 Tim. 2:21.
4. He practiced self-denial. Matt. 3:4; Luke 14:26, 27.

II. His Commission. Luke 3:1, 2.

Note how God first calls attention to the great and mighty, and then passes over them and chooses the lowly John as His messenger and ambassador. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:19-21, 26-29.

1. Its Source—God. One with God is always a majority.
2. Its Content—The word of God. 1 Peter 1:23-25.
3. Its effect—Obedience to God's word. V. 3.

III. His Character.

1. His Faith. Matt. 3:11. In the coming One. John 1:29.
2. Humility. Matt. 3:14; John 3:30. Cp. Luke 18:14.
3. Obedience. Luke 3:3. Cp. 1 Sam. 15:22; Luke 6:46.
4. Consecration. John 1:23. He was but a "voice" through whom God spake. 1 Cor. 3:5; Isa. 6:8; Romans 12:1, 2.
5. Devotion. John 1:36. His vision filled by Christ. Phil. 3:10.
6. Faithfulness. Mark 6:18 Cp. 2 Cor. 4:2; Luke 16:10.
7. Fearlessness. Matt. 3:7. He called sin by its right name and denounced the sinner to his face. See Isa. 58:1. Note (1) The testimony of Herod; Mark 6:20. (2) The testimony of Christ; Luke 7:28.

IV. His Message.

1. Repentance toward God. Luke 3:3-15. Cp. Acts 20:21. By repentance is meant a change of mind produced in the sinner that causes him to change his attitude towards God, sin, Christ, himself and salvation. (1) The authority for it—The word of God; vs. 3-6. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:13. (2) The reason for it—depravity of Israel; vs. 7-9. a. Their description, "Vipers." Cp. Romans 3:9-19. b. Their condition—Nationally proud; v. 8. But the axe, laid at the root, lays bare every subterfuge and exposes their true condition. Cp. Isa. 28:17. c. Their danger, "fire;" v. 9. Job 36:18. 2 Thess. 1:8, 9. d. Their questions; vs. 10-14. Cp. Acts 16:30, 31.
2. Faith toward Christ. John 1:29-36. Cp. Acts 20:21. (1) As Sin Bearer; John 1:29, Isa. 53:5, 6; 2 Cor. 5:21, 1 Peter 2:24. (2) As Example; John 1:35-37, 1 Peter 2:21, Heb. 12:1-3. (3) As Saviour; John 3:27-36.

THE BAPTISM OF CHRIST

Matthew 3:11-17; John 1:19-34

Golden Text: Matthew 3:17**I. The Baptist's Annunciation.**

1. His personal testimony as to his own (1) Person. John 1:19-23. What he was not and what he was. (2) Work. John 1:23; Matt. 3:10, 11.
2. His prophecy as to Christ's (1) Person. (a) The eternity of His being. John 1:15. Cp. Col. 1:17; Matt. 3:11. (b) His essential Deity. John 1:34. (2) Work. Matt. 3:11, 12; John 1:29. (a) As Lamb of God. John 1:29. (b) As Dispenser of Holy Spirit. Matt. 3:11. (c) As Judge of whole earth. Matt. 3:11. Note carefully five baptisms of Scripture. First, John's baptism. Matt. 3:11. "Unto repentance." Cp. Acts 19:1-4. By it the people acknowledged their need of salvation because of their sins. Cp. Luke 7:29, 30. Second, Christ's baptism of death. Luke 12:50; Matt. 20:22. The waves and billows of God's wrath rolled over Him. Cp. Psalms 88:7, 16; 22:15; 42:7, etc. Third, Baptism with the Spirit, the portion of every believer the moment he trusts in Christ. 1 Cor. 12:13; Eph. 1:13; 4:30. Fourth, Baptism with water for believers only by immersion. Mark 16:15, 16; Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:41; 8:35-39; 16:30-34; 18:8; Romans 6:4; Col. 2:12. Fifth, Baptism with fire for the Christ rejector. Matt. 3:11, 12. Cp. Rev. 20:10-15. This is future. What a fearful baptism this shall be for every unbeliever!
3. His confession. Matt. 3:13, 14.

II. The Savior's Proclamation Matt. 3:15.

To fulfill all righteousness. He came to "magnify the law and make it honorable;" (Isa. 42:21) and to fulfill all its holy demands. Matt. 5:17, 18. He had no need of repentance, yet submitted to this rite and thus identified Himself with the believing remnant of Israel.

III. The Heavenly Attestation Matt. 3:16, 17.

1. The opened heaven. V. 16. Note the other occasions when heaven was opened. (1) Judgment. Gen. 7:1. (2) Provision. Psalm 78:23-25. (3) Communion. Ezek. 1:1. (4) Blessing. Mal. 3:10.
2. The descending Spirit. V. 16. Note and cp. Isa. 11:1-3; Luke 1:35; Mark 1:11; Luke 10:21; John 6:63; Heb. 9:14; 1 Peter 3:18.
3. The Divine testimony. V. 17. Here is a demonstration of the trinity of the Godhead; Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Though the word, "trinity" does not occur in Scripture, the truth of it is found very many times. Note the trinity in (1) Creation; Gen. 1:1, 2, 26; John 1:1, 3. (2) Manifestation; Matt. 3:16, 17. (3) Revelation. (a) God; Isa. 46:9, 10. (b) The Son; John 14:29. (c) The Spirit; John 16:13. (4) Redemption; Heb. 9:14. (5) In cooperation of purpose; Heb. 9:9-15. Romans 15:16. (6) In relation between God and believer; Gal. 4:6; Eph. 2:8, 18. (7) In cooperation in the heart of the believer; Eph. 3:19, 17, 16.

THE TEMPTATION

Luke 4:1-13

Golden Text: Hebrews 4:15

- I. The Tempter.** The Devil—Satan.
1. His Personality—Not an influence or principle, but a real person possessing all the qualities of personality; i. e., knowledge, feeling and will. See John 8:44, and note the personal pronouns given to him by Christ.
 2. His History: (1) Created; Ezek. 28:15. Lucifer owed his existence to God for he was a created being. (2) Position; Ezek. 28:14. Denoting intimacy with God Himself. (3) Fall; Ezek. 28:15-17; Isa. 14:12-14; 1 Tim. 3:6. (4) Present sphere—heavenlies; Eph. 6:12; Job 1:6. (5) Future doom—lake of fire; Rev. 20:10.
 3. His Character: (1) Liar; John 8:44. (2) Deceiver; Rev. 12:9; 20:8, 10; 1 Tim. 2:14. (3) Murderer; John 8:44; Luke 12:4; 1 Peter 5:8. (4) Accuser; Rev. 12:10; Job 1:6-12; 2:1-6. (5) Usurper; 2 Thess. 2:3, 4; 2 Cor. 4:4.
 4. His Power. (1) He has great knowledge and a vast experience of 6,000 years of dealing with human nature. The wisest of natural men are no match for him. (2) Blinds; 2 Cor. 4:4. (3) Binds; Luke 13:16. (4) Enslaves; Luke 11:20-22; 2 Tim. 2:26.
 5. His Limitations—He is neither omnipotent, or all powerful; omniscient, or all knowing; omnipresent, or all present; nor immutable or unchanging. These are the attributes of Deity alone. It is good to know this.
- II. The Tempted**
1. The Person: The Lord Jesus Christ—the Son of God. (1) In Him was no sin; 1 John 3:5. (2) He knew no sin; 2 Cor. 5:21. (3) He did no sin; 1 Peter 2:22. (4) He was without sin; Heb. 4:15.
 2. The Circumstances: (1) Preparation, "Filled with the Spirit. (2) Isolation—he was alone. (3) Desolation—in a wilderness. (4) Privation—fasted forty days. The three last especially suitable to the Devil. Cp. The temptation of the first man in the Garden of Eden, under the most ideal of conditions, in a garden surrounded by that which pleased the eye and satisfied every right appetite.
- III. The Temptation.** V. 3:12.
1. Its Purpose: (1) Reveals Satan as irremediably evil. (2) Exposes his method of attack. (3) Proves beyond any shadow of doubt the absolute sinlessness of Christ. (4) Enables the Lord Jesus to sympathize with and succour those who are tempted. Hebrews 4:15 and 2:18.
 2. Its Nature. Satan's appeal, as also in the first temptation; Gen. 3. (1) Lust of the flesh; vs. 3, 4. Cp. John 2:14-17. (2) Lust of the eyes; vs. 5-8; Gen. 3:6. (3) Pride of life; vs. 9-12; Gen. 3:6.
- IV. The Triumph.** Vs. 3-13.
1. The Means: The word of God, "It is written." Cp. 1 John 2:14; Eph. 6:10-18. The seven pieces of armour the believer must put on.
 2. The Result. V. 13. Cp. John 14:30. A glorious victory for "the last Adam." What a contrast between Adam the first and Adam the last!

THE CALLING OF THE FIRST DISCIPLES

John 1:29-51

Golden Text: John 1:12**I. The Faithful Herald.** Vs. 19-29.

1. He had a message from the Lord; v. 23. Cp. Amos 3:8; Jer. 20:9.
2. He preached it; Matt. 3:7-12; Acts 20:20-24; 1 Cor. 2:1-4.
3. He exalted Christ as he presented his message; vs. 27, 29, 30. Cp. Isa. 52:13; Psalm 34:1-3; Phil. 1:21. Here are the three essentials of true Christian service that glorifies God and brings blessing to the bearer.

II. The Saviour. Vs. 32-36.

1. Revealed; v. 29. Here is the answer to Isaac's question asked 1900 years before "Where is the Lamb? Cp. Gen. 22:7, 8; Exod. 12:1-13; 13:13; 1 Peter 1:18, 19.
2. Baptized; vs. 32, 33. Cp. Matt. 3:13-15.
3. Attested by the Father and the Spirit; v. 32. Cp. John 16:14; 15:26; 14:26; 1 Peter 1:11, 12.
4. Attested by John; v. 36. "As He walked." What a perfect walk was His! Cp. 1 Peter 2:20-24. His walk reveals (1) A sinless conduct; v. 22. (2) A guileless mouth; v. 22b. (3) A surrendered will; v. 23. (4) A vicarious passion; v. 24. Cp. Phil. 2:5.
5. Inviting; v. 39. Compare "Come and rest" (Matt. 11:28); "Come and drink" (John 7:37); "Come and eat" (John 6:35); "Come and learn" (Matt. 11:29); "Come and live" (John 5:40). Note the effect of their acceptance of His invitation, "Came, saw and abode with Him."
6. Found; v. 45. The home of the soul—Christ; Psalm 18:1, 2. Cp. Found by Him; Luke 15:5. Found in Him; Phil. 3:9. Found of Him; 2 Peter 3:14.

III. The Disciples. Vs. 37-51. The business of a disciple:

1. To look; vs. 29, 36. Cp. Isa. 45:22; John 3:14-18. This is the first step in discipleship, for no one is a disciple until he has learned and accepted the great truth of the substitutionary sacrifice of Christ.
2. To follow; v. 37. Cp. John 10:27; 1 Peter 2:20-23; Phil. 3:12-14; Heb. 12:1-4.
3. To hear; v. 40. Cp. John 5:24. Romans 10:17. Illust. Mary at the feet of Christ; Luke 10:39.
4. To search for others; v. 41. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:20; Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:18-20. Andrew was a bringer. He brought to Christ (1) Peter; John 1:41. (2) A lad; John 6:8. (3) Certain Greeks; John 12:22. Are we like Andrew?
5. To enquire; v. 38. Cp. Acts 9:6; Matt. 7:7; Psalm 27:4; Ezek. 36:37.
6. To invite; v. 46. Cp. Luke 14:23; John 4:29; Rev. 22:17.
7. To live with Him; v. 39. John 14:23. (III. Luke 10:38-42); Rev. 3:20. Cp. 1 Chron. 4:23. Two words should describe the disciple: union and communion.

THE FIRST MINISTRY OF CHRIST

Luke 4:14-32

Golden Text: Luke 4:18

I. Its Circumstances. Vs. 14-20.

1. The Enduement; v. 14. Cp. V. 1, etc. Note the large place given to the Holy Spirit in the birth, life, ministry, death and resurrection of Christ. As Man He lived His life on earth under the absolute control of the Holy Spirit.
2. The Place—Nazareth; v. 16. Cp. Matt. 2:23; Luke 2:51; John 1:46. His home-town.
3. The Book; vs. 16, 17. Note: "As His custom was;" v. 16. He **stood up** where He was **brought up**. (1) The Book opened. A closed Bible means a closed heaven. (2) The Place found. See His intimacy with God's Word. (3) The word read—God thus honored and the Bible given its full authority.
4. The People—attentive; v. 20.

II. Its Character. Vs. 18-20.

1. Its source; v. 18. The Spirit of the Lord . . . anointed me. Cp. Isa. 61:1. The same Spirit Who had inspired Isaiah to write; 2 Peter 1:21; 2 Tim. 3:16.
2. Its gracious character: (1) Gospel preached to poor. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:26-29; Mark 12:37; 2 Cor. 8:9; Matt. 8:20. (2) Heal broken hearted. Cp. Luke 8:47, 41, 42, 56; 7:13, 14; John 11:33, 38, etc. (3) Deliverance to captives. Cp. Luke 4:33-37; Luke 8:35, 36; 13:11-17; John 8:32-34; Gal. 5:1. (4) Sight to blind; John 8:12; 9:1-7; Luke 18:35-43; 2 Cor. 4:4, 6. (5) Liberty to bruised. Cp. Luke 5:12, 13; 10:33-36; Isa. 53:5, 6; Heb. 2:14, 15; Romans 8:21; Heb. 10:19. (6) The acceptable year—The year of grace. Note: (a) The acceptable year; Luke 4:19. The Jubilee year. See Lev. 25:8, 9. (b) The accepted sacrifice; Eph. 5:2; Acts 2:32, 33. (c) The acceptable time; 2 Cor. 6:2. (d) The accepted sinner; Eph. 1:6. (e) The acceptable saint; Romans 12:1. (7) The closed book. Cp. Isa. 61:2. The day of vengeance not yet—this will take place at close of acceptable year or this age of grace; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; Rev. 6:12-17, etc. This age has been called: "The dispensation of the closed book." Note: (a) The shut Book and the open door; v. 20. Cp. John 10:9. (b) The shut door and the opened Book. Luke 13:24-28. Cp. Rev. 20:11-15.

III. Its Result; Vs. 20-32.

1. They wondered; vs. 20-22. For Christ revealed Himself as the One of Whom Isaiah spoke. But it was only their curiosity that was aroused. Cp. Acts 14:11, 19; Matt. 21:8-10; 27:20-22.
2. They despised; vs. 22-27. Cp. Acts 13:40, 41; Romans 2:4; 1 Thess. 4:8.
3. They rejected; vs. 28-30. Cp. Isa. 53:1-3. Note seven-fold rejection of Christ: (1) His own world; John 1:10. (2) Nation; John 1:11. (3) Country; Mark 6:4. (4) City; Luke 4:29. (5) Kindred; John 8:5. (6) Elders; Luke 9:22. (7) Disciple; Mark 14:71. Truly He was the "despised and rejected One." Isa. 53:3.

THE FIRST MIRACLE

John 2:1-12

Golden Text: Isaiah 61:10

- I. **The Invited Savior.** Vs. 1, 2. Have you invited Him unto your
 1. Heart? Rev. 3:20; John 14:23; Eph. 3:17. There is a throne and a cross in every heart. Either self is on the throne and Christ on the cross; or self is on the cross and Christ on the throne.
 2. Home? Luke 24:28-30; 19:9. See some of the instances in which Christ entered homes and what took place as a result of His indwelling.
 3. Social life? John 2:1, 2; John 12:2. When He is the honored Guest and given His rightful place of preeminence, social life will be as God intends it should.
 4. Business life? Mark 2:14, 15; Matt. 6:33; 1 Sam. 2:20. Is Christ the Senior Partner in all our business enterprises? If not, we may as well file our papers for spiritual bankruptcy.
 5. School life? Prov. 3:6; James 1:5.
- II. **The Disappointed Guests;** v. 3. No wine. For meaning of wine see Psalm 104:15.
 1. The world's pleasures do not last. Cp. Isa. 55:1, 2. Its pride, treasure, popularity, power and pleasure soon vanishes and leaves an aching void that nothing of earth can fill. This world's pleasures first thrill and then chill. Cp. Solomon; Eccles. 1:2; 2:11.
 2. The Source of true and lasting joy was present—Christ; Matt. 18:20; Psalm 16:11. Joy is found only in God; Romans 5:11; 15:13; Phil. 3:1; 4:4.
- III. **The Good Advice.** V. 5. Mary's sermon. Here is a good text for Roman Catholics; "Whatsoever He sayeth unto you, do it." What does He say about:
 1. Man's state? Mark 7:21.
 2. Man's need? John 3:3; Luke 13:3.
 3. God's love? John 3:16.
 4. His substitutionary sacrifice? John 3:14; Mark 10:45; John 10:11, 17, 18.
 5. The way of salvation? John 10:9; 14:6.
 6. The assurance of salvation? John 5:24; 10:27-30.
 7. The sinner's doom? John 8:24; Mark 9:43-48.
- IV. **The Miracle.** Vs. 6-9. Christ is still the great miracle worker, for He has "all power in heaven and earth." Matt. 28:18. He turns
 1. Sorrow into joy. Cp. Mark 1:40-45; Luke 8:26-39; John 16:19-20.
 2. Darkness into light. Cp. John 8:12; John 9:25; 2 Cor. 4:3-6. Acts 26:18.
 3. Death into life; Eph. 2:1-10; John 5:24, 25; 11:25, 26.
 4. Sinners into saints; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; Titus 3:3-5, etc.
- V. **The Result.** Vs. 10-11.
 1. Testimony. V. 10. The best kept to the last. How unlike the world's pleasures which soon begin to pall! The Christian's joy is an ever increasing one. See Prov. 4:18; Eph. 2:7.
 2. Faith. V. 11. His glory revealed and the resultant effect: "His disciples believed on Him."

THE GREAT NECESSITY

John 3:1-21

Golden Text: John 3:3

- I. The Person Who Came.** Vs. 1, 2.
1. His description; v. 1. "A man of the Pharisees." (1) Religious. Cp. Romans 10:2, 3; Matt. 23:15, 3, 25, 28. (2) Moral. Cp. Matt. 5:20; Phil. 3:6. (3) Sincere. Seen in the fact that he came. Cp. Phil. 3:6; 1 Tim. 1:13.
 2. His confession; v. 2. Christ as a teacher come from God.
- II. His Need Declared.** V. 3.
1. The Lord saw his true condition. Saw through the hollowness of his profession and self-righteousness into his heart. Jer. 17:9, 10; Mark 7:21; Romans 3:23. It was not a Teacher he needed, but a Savior.
 2. The Lord stated his need. "Ye must be born again." He lacked "one thing needful." Mark 10:21.
- III. His Questions;** vs. 4, 9.
1. How can a man be born again? V. 4.
 2. How can these things be? V. 9. God always answers man's questions, but man cannot answer God's.
- IV. The Answer Given.** V. 5:18.
1. **Why** must a man be born again? (1) "Flesh is flesh;" v. 6. Cp. Romans 8:4-8. No process of cultivation or evolution can change "the flesh" into "the Spirit." (Ill. by animate and inanimate creation.) Cp. also Matt. 7:16, 18; Jer. 13:23. (2) Man is by nature dead in sins; Gen. 2:17; Eph. 2:1, and therefore needs life from God; John 5:24; 1:4; 10:28; 10:10; 5:40; 1 Tim. 1:10. (3) Man is by nature a sinner, and as no sin can enter heaven, he must have a new nature fitting him for it; Psalm 51:5; Rev. 21:27; 2 Peter 1:4.
 2. **How** can a man be born again? (1) By the word of God. "Water;" v. 5. Cp. Jer. 2:22; Psalm 119:9; Eph. 5:26; John 15:3; 1 Peter 1:23; Romans 10:8, 9. This cleanses of wrong thoughts of (a) Self, (b) God, and (c) God's way of salvation; Prov. 14:12. (2) By the Spirit of God Who applies this word, making it "living;" Heb. 4:12; John 7:38; 6:33; 2 Cor. 3:6. (a) He produces conviction; John 16:8; Acts 2:17, 37. (b) Leads to Christ; John 16:14. (c) Seals; Eph. 1:13; 2 Cor. 1:22; Eph. 4:30. (3) By faith in the crucified Son of God; vs. 14-18. (aa) The Illustration; v. 14. Numbers 21:4-9. (aa) Sin; Numbers 21:4, 5; Romans 3:10-23. (bb) Punishment; v. 6; Romans 6:23; Ezek. 18:4. (cc) Repentance; v. 7; Acts 17:30, 31; 20:21. (dd) Salvation revealed; v. 8. (ee) Condition; v. 8. Look. Cp. John 1:29; Isa. 45:22. (ff) Deliverance; v. 9. John 5:24; 3:16, etc. (3) The application; v. 15. The only condition. "believe." See also John 3:36; 5:24; 6:35, 47; 20:31. (4) The proclamation; vs. 16, 17. (5) The condemnation; vs. 18-21.
 3. **When** can a man be born again? The moment he believes on Christ. Eph. 1:13; 2 Cor. 6:2.
 "Soon as my all I ventured
 On the atoning blood,
 The Holy Spirit entered
 And I was born of God!"

THE PALSIED MAN

Luke 5:17-26

Golden Text: Luke 5:24

- I. The Teacher.** V. 17.
- The teaching; v. 17. (1) Its source—Isa. 50:4; John 7:16, 28. (2) Its character—searching; John 15:22. Cp. Heb. 4:12. (3) Its effect—wonder of all; Luke 4:22; Mark 1:27; etc. Joy of believers; Luke 11:39; 13:17.
 - The audience—"The mighty." Cp. Matt. 23:3, 5, 13, 15, 27; 1 Cor. 1:19-29.
 - The power present; v. 17. But none of the Pharisees benefited by it; Romans 1:16. All the power of God is behind the gospel, but it is only unloosed on behalf of those who believe. The gospel is sufficient for all, but efficient only for those who believe.
- II. The Palsied Man.** V. 18. His condition like that of all unsaved.
- Diseased by sin. Cp. Isa. 1:5, 6.
 - Helpless; Romans 7:14-20; 5:6; Eph. 2:1, etc.
 - At a distance. "Afar off." Eph. 2:13.
- III. The Faithful Friends.** Vs. 18-20.
- Their desire—based on faith in Christ's ability; Heb. 11:6. (1) They knew the Savior. (2) They knew the man. They knew his need, whereabouts and what he needed more than anything else. (3) They cooperated with each other in bringing him to Jesus.
 - Their obstacle—The curious multitude. Cp. Prov. 29:25.
 - Their perseverance. "Love finds a way." Faith turns obstacles into pedestals.
 - Their reward—Commendation of Christ; v. 20. Note. It was their faith that He saw, the faith of both the bringers and the brought. Dan. 12:3.
- IV. The Pardoning Saviour.** Vs. 20-25.
- The message of forgiveness; v. 20. What a message! Cp. Acts 10:43; 13:38; 1 John 2:12; Col. 2:13, 14; Psalms 103:3; 32:1.
 - The questioning Pharisees; vs. 21, 22. Their reasoning was right. If He was not God, then it was blasphemy to pronounce forgiveness.
 - The proof of His divine prerogative; vs. 23-25. (1) The question; v. 23. Which is easier? Forgiveness of sins was to cost Him His own life's blood. (Lev. 17:11). Creation is the work of His fingers. (Psalm 8:3). Redemption necessitates His stretched out arm. (Exod. 15:6). Heb. 9:22; Mark 10:45; Heb. 9:27; 1 John 1:7. (2) The proof of His power; v. 24. "But that **ye may know**." Cp. Romans 1:4; Jude 24; Romans 16:25. (3) The effect; v. 25. (a) Sudden. "Immediately." All N. T. conversions instantaneous. (b) Complete. "took up that which had carried him." The evident proof of the reality of conversion is that the believer controls that which previously controlled him. Romans 6:14, 22; Eph. 1:3-14. (c) God glorifying; 1 Peter 4:11; 1 Cor. 1:31; Psalm 50:23; 1 Cor. 6:20; 1 Peter 4:16.
- V. The Amazed Populace.** V. 26.
- Their astonishment. V. 26. What were "the strange things" they had seen?
 - The Lord of Glory in human form.
 - A helpless paralytic healed.
 - A sinner forgiven.
 Is not this "Love so amazing, so Divine?"

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT I.

Matthew 5

Golden Text: Matthew 5:6

- I. The Audience.** Vs. 1, 2. Not the multitude but His own disciples, who had climbed.
- II. The Secret of True Blessedness.** Vs. 3-12. In this sermon we have an exposure of the heart of God's Son Who fulfilled it all in His life. Matt. 11:28-30. The word "blessed," has in it the thought: "to be congratulated."
 1. The poor in spirit; v. 3. Cp. Psalm 51:17; Proverbs 16:18, 19; Isa. 57:15; 66:2.
 2. The mourner; v. 4. Isa. 61:2, 3; 2 Cor. 1:3, 4; 6:10; 1 Thess. 4:13; Rev. 21:4.
 3. The meek. Meekness is strength under control; Num. 12:3; Psalms 25:9; 149:4; Isa. 61:1; 1 Peter 3:4.
 4. The hungry; v. 6. Jer. 29:13; John 6:35; Psalm 27:4; Acts 16:29-34; Psalm 107:9; Prov. 8:17.
 5. The merciful v. 7. Psalm 41:1; Prov. 11:24, 25; 19:17; 21:13; Mark 11:25, 26; Matt. 18:21-35.
 6. The pure in heart; v. 8. Prov. 30:12; Phil. 4:8; 1 Thess. 3:9; 5:22; 1 John 3:3; 1 Peter 1:22; 1 Cor. 6:9-11. To see God implies communion with Him and only those whose hearts are pure shall enjoy this fellowship. S. of S. 2:14.
 7. The peacemaker; v. 9. Col. 1:21; Romans 12:18; Isa. 26:3; Romans 14:19; Prov. 16:7; James 4:1-8; Eph. 4:3.
 8. The persecuted; v. 10. John 15:20; 2 Tim. 3:12; 2 Cor. 12:10.
 9. The reviled; v. 11. Matt. 27:39; 1 Cor. 4:12. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:17, 18.
- III. The Believer Described.** Vs. 13-16.
 1. As Salt; v. 13. (1) Salt a preservative (Ill. Gen. 18:23-33); so are Christians. (2) Takes away tastelessness. Life tasteless apart from Christ—no hope without Him. (3) Antidote for corruption. When Christians are taken out of the world at coming of Christ, chaos will follow. 2 Thess. 2:3-12, etc. (4) Article of food—Christ the believer's nourishment. Christians the world's; Romans 10:14, 15. (5) Has consuming power, yet silent in action; Acts 2:38-41, etc. (6) Useless if savorless—not even for fertilizer.
 2. As Light; vs. 14-16. Because (1) They have received light; 2 Cor. 4:6; John 8:12; 1:5; 1 Peter 2:9. (2) They are now to reflect light because of sin's darkness; Phil. 2:15, 16. (a) To warn; Col. 1:28; Ezek. 33:1-6. (b) To guide; Acts 26:18. (3) Hindrances to shining. (a) A bushel—business. Ill. 1 Tim. 6:9, 10; 2 Tim. 4:10. (b) A bed—laziness; Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11, etc.
- IV. Christ and the Law;** vs. 17-48.
 1. He came to fulfill it. He magnified and made honorable the law. Isa. 42:21. The law is good and spiritual. See Romans 7:12, 14; 8:3.
 2. Its moral claims reiterated and reinterpreted; vs. 21-42. (1) As to murder; vs. 21-26. (2) As to adultery; vs. 27-32. (3) As to swearing; vs. 33-37. (4) As to vengeance; vs. 38-42.
 3. Its fulfillment—love; vs. 38-45. Cp. Romans 13:10.

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT II.

Matthew 6

Golden Text: Matthew 6:33

Christ's Teaching on

- I. Giving.** Vs. 1-4. Remember this was said to the disciples. Cp. Prov. 15:8; 21:27; Ezra 4:2,3; 3 John 7, etc.
1. Ostentation condemned; vs. 1, 2; Luke 18:10-12; 2 Cor. 5:12.
2. Simplicity enjoined; vs. 3, 4. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:1-7, 9, 12; 9:6-8; Romans 12:8; Luke 21:1-4.
- II. Praying.** Vs. 5-15.
1. Publicity to be avoided; v. 5. Luke 18:10-12.
2. Secrecy enjoined; vs. 6-8. Note in v. 6: (1) A time for prayer, "when." Cp. Psalm 55:17. (2) A place for prayer, "closet." Cp. Daniel 6:10. (3) Privacy in prayer, "shut door;" Gen. 32:24-28; alone with God. (4) Exhortation in prayer, "pray unto Thy Father." (a) How? John 16:23, 4; John 14:13, 14; 15:7; Eph. 2:18; Heb. 4:15, 16. (b) Why? Isa. 40:29-31; James 5:17, 18; Ezek. 36:37; Phil. 4:6, 7, etc. (5) Reward in prayer, "shall reward;" Eph. 3:20, 21.
3. Vain repetition avoided; vs. 7, 8. Mere formal mumblings of set prayers, the counting of beads and the use of prayer wheels are here condemned.
4. An example given; vs. 9-15.
- III. Fasting—**or Self-Denial; vs. 16-18.
1. Outward show rebuked; v. 16. John 12:43.
2. Inward reality commended; v. 17, 18. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:3; Titus 2:11, 12; Mark 8:34; Heb. 12:1-3; Matt. 17:21.
- IV. Riches.** Vs. 19-24.
1. Temporal riches—danger of; v. 19. (1) Pride; 1 Tim. 6:17. (2) Worldly ease; Luke 16:19. (3) Neglect of God; Prov. 30:8. (4) Selfishness; Luke 12:17. (5) Covetousness; Luke 12:15. (6) Lying; Acts 5:3. (7) Trusting in riches; Mark 10:24. (8) Disregarding gospel; Matt. 13:22. (9) Losing it all; Matt. 6:19.
2. Eternal riches—blessings of; v. 20. (1) Security; Matt. 6:20; Mark 10:21. (2) Interest of 10,000 per cent; Matt. 18:29; 2 Cor. 3:13, 14; 4:17, 18; 9:8, 9.
3. The impossible task; v. 24. To serve God and Mammon (riches). Judas tried it and failed; Matt. 27:3-5. Ananias also; Acts 5:1-5, etc.
- V. The Life of Faith.** Vs. 25-34.
1. Illustrated; vs. 25-29. By (1) The birds; vs. 26, 27. Cp. Luke 12:6, 7; Phil. 4:19. (2) The flowers; vs. 28, 29. A lesson in botany.
2. Applied; vs. 25, 26, 30-34. This does not mean improvidence. God wants His people carefree, not careless. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:11; 2 Thess. 3:10; 1 Tim. 5:4, 8, etc. There is freedom from worry in Christ; Phil. 4:6, etc.

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT III.

Matthew 7

Golden Text: Matthew 7:13

- I. Hypocritical Judgment Condemned.** Vs. 1-5. Cp. Romans 2:1-3, 17-24; Prov. 18:13. This is a good answer to those who hide behind the old worn-out excuse, "There are too many hypocrites." Too often the "mote" which we see in our brother's eye is but the reflection of the "plank" that is in our own! Note: It is criticizer who is criticised here. The right to the critic's chair must be bought by a consistent life.
- II. Misapplied Truth Censored.** V. 6. Do not apply truth for Christians to the unsaved. We should be "D. D's," i. e., "Distinguishers of things that differ." This does not mean that we should not preach the gospel to the unsaved. 2 Tim. 2:15; Phil. 1:9, 10 (margin). (Ill. Matt. 15:22-28.)
- III. Prayer Further Encouraged.** Vs. 7-12.
1. Its condition. V. 7. "Ask . . . seek . . . knock." Cp. James 4:2; John 14:13, 14; Jer. 29:13.
 2. Its effect. V. 8. Answered. James 5:7-18; Isa. 65:24.
 3. Illustration; vs. 9-11. The Father knows best what His children really need and will supply that need in His own good time. Phil. 4:19.
 4. A great principle enunciated; v. 12. This has been called: "The golden rule." It summarizes the whole of the law and prophets. Only as this principle is exemplified in our lives shall we live at peace with our brethren. If we expect people to be kind, courteous and forgiving to us, we must be the same to them.
- IV. A Study in Contrasts.** Vs. 13-29.
1. Two Gates; v. 13. Wide—Straight. Cp. John 10:9; Acts 4:12; Prov. 1:20-31.
 2. Two Ways; vs. 13, 14. Broad, narrow. Cp. John 14:6; Prov. 14:12; Isa. 53:6.
 3. Two Classes; vs. 13, 14. Many, few. Cp. V. 22. Cp. Luke 13:23-27; 1 Peter 4:18; Phil. 2:21.
 4. Two Destinations; vs. 13, 14. Life—Destruction; Rev. 21:1-6. 8; Rev. 20:15, etc.
 5. Two Trees; v. 17. Corrupt—Good; Psalm 37:35; Jude 12; Psalms 1:3; 92:12, 13.
 6. Two Fruits; v. 17. Evil—Good; Mark 7:21; Romans 3:12-18; Gal. 5:22, 23; Romans 6:21, 22.
 7. Two Ends; v. 19. Cut down—Left; Matt. 25:41, 46, etc.
 8. Two Professors; vs. 21-23. False—True. Ill. Matt. 25:1-12.
 9. Two Houses; vs. 24, 26. Unsafe—Safe. Cp. Jer. 8:20; Eph. 2:8.
 10. Two Builders; v. 24:6. Foolish—Wise; Disobedient, Obedient; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; Romans 6:17.
 11. Two foundations; vs. 24, 26. Sand—Rock. Cp. Romans 10:1-3; 1 Cor. 3:11.
 12. Two Storms; vs. 25, 27. Testing—Judgment; 1 Peter 1:5-7; Isa. 28:17, 18; Rev. 6:14-17.
 13. Two Results; vs. 25, 27. Fell—Stood; Rev. 20:11-15; John 5:24; Romans 8:1; Rev. 22:1-5.

THE DRAUGHT OF FISHES

Luke 5:1-11

Golden Text: 1 Peter 1:7

- I. **The Wonderful Teacher.** V. 1. "None teacheth Lord like Thee." Psalm 25:4, 9, 12; Psalm 27:11. He will teach you
 1. Your need of Him; Matt. 9:12, 13, etc.
 2. His provision for you; Mark 10:45, etc.
 3. The way of salvation; John 3:16; 5:24; 10:9, etc., etc.
 4. The secret of true success; Matt. 11:29, 30; 6:33.
- II. **The Blessed Possession.** V. 2, 3. He entered into Simon's ship. It was all Simon had, and was gladly given to Christ. Have we allowed Christ to take possession of
 1. Our lives? Romans 12:1-3. 1 Cor. 6:19, 20.
 2. Our business? Luke 5:27. Is He at the helm, guiding its affairs? If He's not Lord of all then He's not Lord at all. Cp. Romans 12:1, 2.
- III. **The Saviour's Commission.** V. 4. "Launch out into the deep." Cp. Psalm 107:22-24. It is not the "shoreline" Christians, but those who launch out that "see the works of the Lord." Let us "launch out" into
 1. The deeps of His thoughts; Psalms 92:5; 139:17, 18.
 2. The deeps of His wisdom; Job 11:6-8; Romans 11:33.
 3. The deeps of His love; Eph. 3:18.
 4. He has plumbed the depths; Psalms 42:7; 22:1; Phil. 2:8, etc.
- IV. **The Disciples' Confession.** V. 5. They had toiled all night without Him and confessed their fruitlessness. Note: The indispensable things to true success.
 1. Without faith there is no pleasing God; Heb. 11:16.
 2. Without love there is no profit in anything; 1 Cor. 13:1-3.
 3. Without the Word of God there is no light; Isa. 8:20.
 4. Without holiness of life no fellowship with God; Heb. 12:14.
 5. Without Christ as Lord of the life no fruitfulness; John 15:5.
- V. **The Launching Out of Faith.** V. 5.
 1. The object of faith, Himself. Cp. Heb. 12:2. He is faith's Author, Alpha, etc. Matt. 17:5; 3:17; Heb. 3:1.
 2. The basis of faith. "At Thy word." Cp. Romans 10:17; John 5:24; 1 John 5:13; 2 Peter 1:16-21.
 3. The trial of faith. See their circumstances. (1) In spite of previous failure. (2) In spite of the time, "day." (3) In spite of place, "near shore." Cp. 1 Peter 1:7; James 1:12; Job 23:10; Mal. 3:2, 3.
 4. The reward of faith. V. 6. Cp. Heb. 11:33-40; Matt. 7:7; James 5:17-19; Heb. 11:6.
 5. The partnership of faith. V. 7. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:14; 6:1; Phil. 1:27; 2 Cor. 1:11; Romans 16:13; John 4:36.
- VI. **The Result.** Vs. 8-11.
 1. Unfeigned humiliation; v. 8. Cp. Isa. 6:3-5; Job 40:4; 42:5, 6; Dan. 10:4-8.
 2. Complete consecration; v. 11. "Forsook all." Cp. Luke 14:27, 33, etc.

THE WOMAN AT THE WELL

John 4:1-38

Golden Text: John 4:14

- I. The Weary Saviour.** Vs. 4-6. Cp. Heb. 2:14, 16-18; Heb. 4:15. His perfect humanity. Illust. Luke 8:23; Mark 11:12; John 10:22, 23, etc., etc.
- II. The Wayward Woman.** V. 7. Luke 19:10; Mark 9:12, 13, etc.; Romans 3:23.
- III. The Wonderful Subject—"Living Water."** Vs. 7-26.
1. The Opportunity; vs. 4, 7. His purpose for taking the journey: (1) The Request; v. 7. He sought to make friends by asking a favor. (2) The Response; v. 9. He disappointed prevailing prejudice—no class or caste distinctions. Here is a wonderful illustration of soul-winning.
 2. The Offer; vs. 10-15. "Living Water;" (1) The gift declared; v. 10. (a) What it is—eternal life; Romans 6:23. (b) Why a gift? Because bankrupt; Luke 7:41-43. (2) The gift described, "Living Water;" vs. 13, 14, as cp. with "this water" of v. 13. Cp. John 6:35; John 7:37. (a) Its Source—The Lord Jesus; v. 14. Cp. Rev. 22:17. (b) Its Inflow—Regeneration; John 3:3, 5; John 1:12; Eph. 1:13; John 1:16; 5:24, etc. (c) Its Upflow—Joy in Christ; v. 14. Cp. Phil. 3:8-10. (d) Its Outflow; John 7:37, 38. In testimony and service. (3) The gift desired; v. 15. Cp. Matt. 5:6; Prov. 2:1-5, etc.
 3. The difficulty; vs. 16-18. (1) The command; v. 16. (2) The reply; v. 17. (3) The revelation of her sin; v. 18. A proof of His Omniscience. Her sin must be pointed out. Her need realized before the living water can be hers. Cp. Gal. 3:22; Romans 3:23, 24; Romans 11:32.
 4. The objections; vs. 19-21. (1) As to religious belief—for Samaritan religion see 2 Kings 17:24-41. (2) As to place of worship. Mount Gerizem or Jerusalem?
 5. The Answer; v. 21. Note: Christ here changes: (1) The place of worship; v. 21. (2) The time of worship "now is;" v. 23. (3) The manner of worship—heart, not hand—in spirit. (4) Relationship in worship—"Father."
 6. The Revelation; v. 26. The final stage—He reveals Himself.
- IV. The Witnessing Saint.** Vs. 27-30.
1. Her Attitude—"left waterpot"—She had the well! Phil. 3:8.
 2. Her Subject—"Come see a man." Cp. Acts 8:35, etc.
 3. Her success. V. 30. She bought a city to Christ.
- V. The Wondering Disciples.** Vs. 31-39.
1. Their query; v. 31
 2. His reply; vs. 32, 34. Luke 2:49; 4:18; John 9:4; 19:4; 19:20.
 3. His call to service. Vs. 35-38. (1) The white fields: (a) Ploughed; (b) Sown; (c) Ripe. (2) The work described—reap. (3) The reward. V. 36. (4) The Command—"Go ye." Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19.

THE NOBLEMAN'S SON

John 4:43-54

Golden Text: John 5:24

- I. The Sick Son.** Vs. 43-47.
1. The place; v. 46. Cana the scene of His first miracle. His fame was spread abroad. Note v. 44. Cp. Matt. 13:57; Mark 6:4; Luke 4:24. The power of Christ is limited by unbelief. Note the attitude of the Galilaeans; they "received Him." Cp. John 1:11, 12.
 2. The patient; vs. 46, 47. (1) Sick. Cp. Isa. 1:4-6; Matt. 9:12. Sin in Scripture likened to a malady; Psalm 103:3. (2) Nigh to death; v. 47. Ezek. 18:4; Romans 6:23; John 3:36. (3) Son of a nobleman. Sickness, pain, sorrow and death are the portion of all, rich or poor, prince or peasant. What a contrast between the poor woman at the well and this nobleman. Yet both needed Him to meet their need. See 1 Cor. 1:26.
- II. The Father's Request.** V. 47.
1. He heard of Jesus; v. 47. Romans 10:13-17. Cp. Matt. 13:14-16.
 2. He came to Him; v. 47. Cp. John 5:40; 1 Tim. 2:5; Matt. 11:28.
 3. He besought Him; v. 47. Not demanded: (1) His attitude, humility. Cp. Mark 1:40; Psalm 51:16, 17; Isa. 57:15; James 4:10. (2) His request definite: (a) To heal; v. 47. (b) To come down; v. 49. Cp. Psalms 9:12; 50:15; James 1:6; Psalm 145:18; Isa. 55:6; John 3:33.
- III. The Saviour's Reply.** V. 48. This was in the nature of a test for his faith. Are we prepared to believe God's word, and accept it at its face value without any signs and wonders accompanying this belief? This is the day when the spectacular in religion is much sought for, and fleshly excitement is craved for. The distinction between faith and sight. Cp. Matt. 12:38-42; 16:1-4; John 2:18, 19; 6:30; 1 Cor. 1:22. Signs are not for faith. Faith sees the invisible. Heb. 11:1, 6, 10, 27.
- IV. The Healing Word.** V. 50. Behind His word was all the power of God. Cp. Psalm 107:20, 21; Romans 10:6-17. John 5:24; Isa. 45:19; Psalm 33:9. God's word is living and life-bestowing, and life sustaining. Heb. 4:12; James 1:18; 1 Peter 1:23.
- V. The Result.** Vs. 50-54
1. The man believed; vs. 50, 53; John 3:18; Acts 13:38; 1 John 4:16; Acts 27:25; Acts 16:31. When did the father know his son was healed? When he believed. Cp. 1 John 5:9-13.
 2. The son was healed; vs. 51, 52. How? By the word of the Son of God. John 5:24; Isa. 53:6. Note the father's query as to when he "began to amend," and the answer "at seventh hour fever left him!" not "began to leave him." Salvation is instantaneous. John 6:47.
 3. The whole house believed; v. 53. Cp. Acts 16:24, etc.

THE IMPOTENT MAN

John 5:1-16

Golden Text: Matthew 9:12

- I. His State.** Vs. 1-7. Truly a dark picture of every unsaved one.
- Helpless, impotent; v. 1. Cp. Isa. 1:4-6. Psalm 14:2; Jer. 17:9; Ezek. 16:6. Man is helpless to: (1) Change himself; Job 14:4; Jer. 13:23. (2) Cleanse himself; Job 15:4; Jer. 2:22; Prov. 20:9. (3) Save himself; Job 40:9-14; Romans 5:6.
 - Friendless; v. 7. "I have no man." The loneliness of the sinner. There was plenty of company, but no companionship. He was alone in a crowd. Cp. Eccles. 4:9, 10; Mark 1:24; Luke 7:34; Prov. 18:24. Illust. Prodigal Son. Luke 15:14-17; Prov. 17:17.
 - Hopeless; v. 5. Waited 38 years for "something to happen." Are you waiting for something mysterious to happen to you, without any volition on your part? Hundreds of sinners are waiting for visions, feelings, voices, or the identical experience of some believer. Eph. 2:11, 12; Psalm 108:12; Jer. 3:23.
- II. His Opportunity.** Vs. 6, 7.
- The Person—Jesus. His complete knowledge of the case; v. 6. Cp. Psalm 139:1-12; Heb. 4:12, 13; John 2:24, 25; Luke 5:22; John 1:48-50; Jer. 17:10.
 - The question; v. 6. (1) "Wilt"—A question of willingness. Cp. John 5:40; 7:17; Heb. 3:7, 15; Rev. 22:17. God respects the will of man. (2) "Thou"—An individual question. Cp. Romans 10:9, 10; John 6:37; Matt. 27:22; 22:42. (3) "Be made"—Not helped or assisted. A question of the realization of his own impotence and confidence in Christ's power. Cp. Titus 3:3-5; Eph. 2:8, 9; Romans 5:6; John 3:3-7, etc. Salvation is wholly of grace and wholly of God. (4) "Whole"—Christ had no partial cures. Cp. Acts 4:10; Eph. 1:13, 14; 1 Cor. 1:30, 31; 1 John 1:7.
- III. His Cure.** Vs. 7-11. At the word of the Lord Jesus. Cp. Eccles. 8:4; Psalm 33:9; John 5:25, 28, 29; Matt. 28:18.
- Instantaneous; v. 9. Note how often this word "immediately" occurs in Christ's miracles. How unlike the so-called "cures" today. Cp. Mark 1:42; 2:11, 12; 5:27-29, etc., etc.; Acts 13:38; 10:43; Romans 10:9.
 - Complete; vs. 9, 11. The proof of his cure was the fact that he now carried that which had previously carried him. The effect of regeneration is that the believer is no longer under sin's control, but possesses a power that enables him to have dominion over it. Romans 6:13-18. Cp. Col. 2:13; 1 Cor. 6:11; Col. 2:9, 10; Eph. 1:6; 1 John 4:19, etc.
- IV. The Effect.** Vs. 12-16.
- The exhortation; v. 14. Probably his physical condition had been brought about by a life of sinful indulgence. This must now give place to a right about face. Cp. Romans 6:1, 2, 9-14, 18-22.
 - The opposition; vs. 15, 16. Cp. Matt. 10:16-22, 37-39.

THE WOMAN OF THE CITY

Luke 7:36-50

Golden Text: Titus 3:5

- I. The Invitation.** V. 36. The Lord Jesus no respecter of persons. He will not force His way into any heart or home like a burglar, but waits to receive an invitation. Have you invited Him? Rev. 3:20. Note the character of Simon. A Pharisee. He was self righteous, proud, self satisfied, religious, and contemptuous of all who were not in his class. Yet he needed Christ as much as this sinful woman. Luke 15:1, 2.
- II. The Woman.** Vs. 37, 38, 47-50.
1. Her State; v. 37. (1) "A sinner." Define a sinner. Cp. 1 John 5:17; 3:4; James 4:17; Romans 14:23; Prov. 24:9; Gen. 6:5; 8:21. (2) She knew her need. Do you? Romans 3:9-10; John 3:18, 36; Romans 6:23; John 8:21, 24; Matt. 12:36, 37; Heb. 9:27; Rev. 20:15; 21:8. (3) She came to the only One Who could meet her need—Jesus. Cp. Acts 4:12; John 14:6; 10:9; Luke 15:2.
 2. Her Attitude; v. 28. (1) At His feet. At once the lowest and highest place in the universe! (a) The place of humility. Cp. Luke 5:8; 1 Sam. 25:23, 24; 2 Sam. 9:6; Mark 5:22; 10:17; Phil. 2:10, 11. (b) The place of blessing. Cp. Luke 8:35; 10:39; Matt. 15:30; John 11:32; Luke 8:41; 17:16; Matt. 28:9. (2) Contrition—"wept." Cp. Acts 17:30; Luke 13:1-5. She brought her "glory to His feet; Gal. 6:14. 1 Cor. 11:15. (3) Worship. "Kissed feet—anoined." To be occupied with Christ is true worship. Cp. Rev. 5:9, 10. Thus this woman refreshed Him, loved Him, and worshipped Him.
 3. Her Blessing; vs. 47-50. (1) Its Source—Himself. Cp. Eph. 1:4. "In Him." There can be no blessing apart from Christ. She had come to Him and now, from Him, there flowed into her soul that true blessedness that only He can give to those who trust Him. (2) Its assurance—His Own word. "I say." Cp. Matt. 24:35; 1 John 5:9-13; John 5:24; Romans 10:17. (3) Its Medium—Faith. Cp. Eph. 2:8; John 3:16; Romans 5:1, etc. (4) Its content. (a) Forgiveness; v. 47. Cp. Luke 5:24; 1 John 2:12; Acts 13:38, etc. (b) Salvation—"saved." V. 50. Romans 1:16; 1 Cor. 1:18; 15:2; 2 Tim. 1:9, etc. (c) Peace; v. 50. Literally: "Go into peace." Romans 5:1; Col. 1:20; Phil. 4:6, 7, 9.
- III. The Rebuke.** Vs. 39-45.
1. Cause—self righteousness. Cp. Romans 3:22, 23; Isa. 64:6; Romans 10:3.
 2. Manner—By a parable. This is the subject of a future lesson. Simon should have brought water, but God opened a fountain in the eyes of a sinner to wash His feet. Contrast these two people and put the question: "Which one represents you?"

RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER

Luke 8:41, 42, 49-56

Golden Text: John 5:25

We will consider four classes of individuals described in this lesson.

I. The Father. Vs. 41, 42.

1. His position. A ruler of the synagogue. Cp. John 3:1. As such he was religious and highly esteemed in the community.
2. His condition—sorrowful; Matt. 5:4.
3. His attitude—at His feet—Humility. Cp. Matt. 18:4; Prov. 3:24; James 4:6; Psalm 138:6; Isa. 66:2; Luke 14:11; James 4:10, etc.
4. His petition: (a) To come to the house; v. 41. Cp. Rev. 3:20; Luke 24:29; Matt. 7:7. (b) To raise his daughter. Read Matt. 9:18.
5. His obstacle; v. 42. The throng of people composed mostly of the curious. Cp. Luke 19:3; 1 Peter 1:7.

II. The Saviour. Vs. 49, 50.

1. Sympathizing; v. 50. He was the Man of sorrows. Isa. 53:3. Cp. Heb. 4:15; Isa. 42:2, 3; 50:4; 61:1, 3; 63:9.
2. Encouraging; v. 50. Fear not—only believe. Cp. Psalm 37:3-7; Isa. 43:1; 41:13, 14; Mark 9:23; Heb. 11:6.
3. Accepting the invitation to come to the house. V. 51. Cp. Acts 16:14-15.

III. The Girl. V. 40.

1. Loved. Cp. John 3:16; 1 John 4:10, etc.; Mark 10:21.
2. Young; vs. 54, 42; Eccles. 12:1. At the threshold of life. The bright prospects, etc.
3. Beautiful. Illustration; a good moral life, etc. Illus. Mark 10:19, 20, etc.
4. But dead. Cp. Eph. 2:1. She lacked life. Cp. 1 John 5:12; John 3:36; 10:10; 17:3; 20:31.

IV. The Mockers. Vs. 53-55.

1. The source of it—unbelief. Psalm 106:24, 25; Mark 7:21.
2. Its expression. — They laughed to scorn the Lord of glory! What fearful sin was this! Psalm 1:5. They despised Him. Romans 2:4, 5; Prov. 14:9; 9:12.
3. The effect of it. They were put out. See Matt. 25:30; 22:13; Rev. 21:8, 27; Prov. 1:24-31.

V. The Miracle. Vs. 54-56.

1. The touch of His hand; v. 54. Cp. Luke 8:44; Mark 1:41; Heb. 7:25.
2. The life-giving word; v. 54. "Arise." Cp. John 5:25, 26; James 1:18; 1 Peter 1:23; 1 John 5:9-13; John 5:24.
3. The directions for her strength and growth; v. 55. "Eat." Cp. 1 Peter 2:2; 2 Peter 3:18; 2 Thess. 1:3.

THE TOUCH OF FAITH

Mark 5:25-34

Golden Text: Mark 5:34

I. Her Condition. Vs. 25, 26.

1. Defiled; v. 25. Lev. 15:19, 20. Cp. Psalm 14:2, 3; Ezek. 16:5, 6; Prov. 20:9; Job 9:30, 31; Isa. 64:6; Jer. 16:18.
2. Outcast; v. 25. Cp. Lev. 15:19, 20; Isa. 59:2; Hab. 1:13; Eph. 2:13; Amos 5:12.
3. Suffering; v. 26. Cp. Gen. 3:17; Gal. 6:7; Num. 32:23; Romans 6:23; Ezek. 18:4; Prov. 5:22, etc.
4. Penniless; v. 26. Notice some others who, when they had spent all, came to their senses and to God. Ill. Luke 7:41, 42. Spiritual bankruptcy; Matt. 5:26, 27; Luke 15:14-20; Gen. 47:18; Romans 3:22, 23; Romans 5:6.
5. Hopeless; v. 26. Call attention to the "many physicians" of today such as modernism, Christian Science, Unity, Sacerdotalism, etc., etc.. Each of these physicians has his own "sure cure" remedy for the disease of sin, but not one of them can heal. Cp. Eph. 2:12; Romans 8:5-8.

II. Her Faith. Vs. 27, 28.

1. Faith's basis; v. 27. Doubtless she had heard of the healing of the demoniac which had occurred just previously; Mark 5:15, 20. Cp. Romans 10:17; Isa. 45:19, 22; Acts 13:38. "Be it known;" Mark 16:15, 16, etc.
2. Faith's simplicity. She believed in His ability to save; v. 28. Cp. Heb. 11:6; Mark 9:23; Luke 8:50.
3. Faith's boldness. She came in spite of the crowd; v. 24. She did not allow the crowd to deter her. There is always "a crowd" to keep a seeking sinner from the Savior. Jer. 29:13; Prov. 29:25; Ezek. 2:6; Jer. 1:8.
4. Faith's attitude. She came as she was; v. 24. Matt. 11:28; Isa. 46:12, 13. She didn't try any more remedies, or attempt to make herself feel better before she came. Her very need drove her to the Savior.
5. Faith's objective. She touched Him; v. 27. Acts 5:31. "Him;" John 3:16; 1:12. She realized her only hope lay in personal contact with the Son of God.

III. Her Blessing. Vs. 29-34.

1. She was cured; v. 29. Note. (1) There is healing virtue in Christ because of (a) Who He is—the holy, sinless Son of God. (b) What He has done; Isa. 53:5, 6; 1 Peter 2:24; 3:18; 2 Cor. 5:20, 21. (2) This virtue is sufficient for the most desperate cases; Heb. 7:25. (3) This virtue goes out at the touch of faith; Eph. 2:8. (4) This virtue is consciously given, and consciously received. "I perceive." "She felt." Cp. 1 John 3:14; 5:13, etc.
2. She confessed; v. 33. Based on knowledge; Romans 10:5-10; Mark 8:36; 1 John 4:16.
3. She was comforted and assured; v. 34. Cp. Luke 8:48. Cp. Romans 5:1; 4:5; Gal. 2:16.

THE TWO RESURRECTIONS

John 5:21-29; 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18; Revelation 20:11-15

Golden Text: Revelation 20:15

1. **The Resurrection of the Saved.** 1 Thess. 4:13-18; John 5:28, 29.
1. The persons described; 1 Thess. 4:14. (1) "Believers." Cp. 1 Cor. 15:50. (2) "Brethren." (3) Saved ones; John 5:24; Eph. 2:8, 9; 1 Cor. 15:2; 1 Cor. 1:18, etc.
2. The time of it; 1 Thess. 4:16; John 5:25. At the coming of Christ. The time of this coming is unknown; Matt. 24:44. "Moment." "Twinkling of eye."
3. The result of it. (1) All those who have died believing in Christ shall be resurrected. 1 Thess. 4:16; 1 Cor. 15:52. Their bodies shall be reunited to their spirits which are already with Christ; 2 Cor. 5:6-8; Phil. 1:23. (2) All the living in Christ shall be changed and caught up; 1 Thess. 4:17, 18; 1 Cor. 15:51-55. The great separation will take place. Cp. Matt. 24:36-42; Luke 13:24-27.
4. The certainty of it is seen by a twofold line of proof. (1) "The word of the Lord;" 1 Thess. 4:15; Matt. 24:35. (2) The Resurrection of Christ Himself; 1 Cor. 15:12-23. He is both the Pattern and the Pledge of the believer's resurrection. The resurrection of the dead has already commenced in Christ, who is the "First fruits."

II. The Resurrection of the Unsaved. Revelation 20:11-15.

1. The persons described. (1) "The dead;" Rev. 20:12; i. e., those who died while dead in their sins; Eph. 2:1; Romans 6:23. (2) "Evildoers;" John 5:29; 3:18-20.
2. The time of it. 1000 years after the resurrection of the saved; Rev. 20:5, 6.
3. The result of it. (1) Judged according to works recorded in the books. Rev. 20:11-13. Cp. Matt. 12:36, 37; Romans 2:16; Jude 15. (2) The Judge is the Lord Jesus Christ Who now is the Savior. Acts 17:31; John 5:22; 2 Thess. 1:8. (3) The sentence; Rev. 20:14. Damnation; John 5:29.
4. The certainty of it; Luke 11:31, 32. Note the absolute certainty expressed in the words "shall rise." No one can avoid it however ingeniously he may attempt the task. Heb. 9:27; Acts 17:31. God's appointment that all must keep; Romans 14:12.

III. The Intermediate State.

1. Of the saved dead. (1) Conscious existence; Luke 16:25. (2) Conscious blessing—"comforted;" Phil. 1:23—"better." (3) Conscious companionship; Phil. 1:23. "With Christ."
2. Of the unsaved dead. (1) Conscious existence; Luke 16:23, 24. (2) Conscious torment; Luke 16:24. (3) Conscious isolation; Luke 16:26, 28. Someone has tersely said, "Hell is the truth seen too late."

THE TWO BUILDERS

Matthew 7:24-29

Golden Text: 1 Corinthians 3:11

- I. The Two Hearers.** V. 24. Typical of the two classes today.
1. Wise—The believing hearer. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:13; Prov. 1:33; John 10:27; Romans 10:17; Gal. 3:15; John 5:24; Matt. 10:15; Prov. 1:20-23; Matt. 13:16.
 2. Foolish—The unbelieving hearer; James 1:22-24; Heb. 4:2; Matt. 13:13-15; Acts 17:32. The hearing of the word of God brings the most solemn responsibility. Far better never to hear, than to hear and refuse to obey.
- II. The Two Builders.** Vs. 24-26.
1. Wise. (1) He believed in the rock. Cp. Psalms 18:2; 27:5; 1 Cor. 3:11; Isa. 28:16; Matt. 16:16-18; 1 Peter 2:6, 7. 2 Tim. 1:12. (2) He spared no trouble to get to it; John 3:3; Luke 13:3, 5. It meant digging deep; i. e., a deep-seated earnestness of purpose, due to the spirit's conviction of his sin and need. Heb. 10:39, etc.; John 16:8, 9. (3) He built when he found it; John 1:45-49; 1 Thess. 2:13; Acts 18:8. He rested not until he could say: "On Christ the solid Rock I stand."
 2. Foolish. (1) He disregarded the rock. Cp. 1 Peter 2:8; John 3:19; 12:48; Isa. 53:3; Jer. 8:9; Hosea 4:6; Matt. 21:42; Luke 7:30. (2) He built too soon and on sand. Superficial work. (Illust. Matt. 13:20, 21). Cp. Matt. 23:25-28; 1 Cor. 2:5; Gal. 4:20, 11. (3) He had no foundation. He was like thousands of mere empty professors today who claim to be Christians but have never come to an end of themselves and a beginning with Christ. Cp. 1 Peter 3:15; Jer. 8:11; Ezek. 33:30-32; Luke 16:15; Romans 1:18; 2 Tim. 3:5; 1 John 2:4, 19; Psalm 52:7; 118:8; Prov. 3:5, 7; Prov. 16:25; 26:12; Jer. 48:7, 11.
- III. The Two Results.**
1. The Storm. Cp. Isa. 28:16, 17; Luke 13:25-27; Rev. 6:15-17; 2 Thess. 1:7-10. Picture this dreadful storm, that has been so long delayed because of God's mercy, as it will fall upon an unbelieving and unrepentant world.
 2. The wise. Safe because on the Rock. The believer is (1) on the Rock for safety; Matt. 7:25. (2) Under the Rock for protection; Isa. 32:2. (3) In the Rock for security; Exod. 33:32. Cp. John 5:24; 10:27-29; Romans 8:1; 1 Thess. 1:10.
 3. The foolish. Lost because on the sand. Show some of the "sinking sands" upon which many are building their hopes of eternal bliss. (1) Morality. (2) Religion. (3) Self-righteousness. (4) Men's opinions. (5) Good works, etc. Cp. Luke 17:28-30; 12:19, 20; Prov. 22:3; Matt. 21:44; 16:16; John 3:36; Rev. 20:15; Prov. 1:24-31.

THE LEPER HEALED

Luke 5:12-15; Mark 1:40-45

Golden Text: Psalm 51:2, 3

- I. His Deplorable Condition.** "Full of leprosy;" Luke 5:12; Mark 1:40. Leprosy a type of sin.
1. It has a small beginning. Cp. Lev. 13:2, 24; Romans 5:12, 18, 19; Gen. 2:17; 3:7.
 2. It spreads throughout the body. Cp. Lev. 13:7, 8. Cp. Gen. 6:5, 12. "Sow a thought, reap a word. Sow a word, reap an act. Sow an act, reap a character. Sow a character, reap a destiny." Jer. 17:9; Isa. 53:6; James 1:15.
 3. It renders the victim unclean; Lev. 13:45. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Job 15:16.
 4. It separates the victim from his fellow man. Lev. 13:46. Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; 2 Chron. 26:21; Lev. 22:2-4.
 5. It levels all. There is "no difference" between lepers, be they princes or paupers. Cp. 2 Kings 15:5; 5:1; 7:3, 4. Cp. Romans 3:22, 23; 9:32; Gal. 3:22.
 6. It was incurable except by Divine interposition. Jer. 17:9 (marg.); 2 Kings 5:7; Prov. 20:9; Job 9:30, 31; Jer. 2:22; 13:23; Romans 8:3; 5:8. "Thou must save and Thou alone."
 7. It results in death; James 1:15; Romans 6:23; Rev. 20:15.
- II. His Confident Petition.** Luke 5:12; Micah 1:40.
1. His attitude. (1) Humble. "On his face." Cp. Job 22:29; Psalms 10:17; 138:6; 149:4; Isa. 57:15; Matt. 18:4. (2) Beseeching. He was in earnest; Isa. 55:6, 7; Ezek. 33:11; Jer. 29:13.
 2. His confidence. Not "if thou canst." Cp. Mark 9:22. But "if thou wilt;" Psalms 9:10; 36:7; Isa. 30:15.
- III. His Marvelous Cure.** Mark 1:41-45; Luke 5:13-15.
1. The Saviour's touch. The hand that had created all things and behind which was omnipotence, reached down and touched this filthy leper! (1) Its spring, "compassion"—love. See the many times in the N. T. where Christ is said to have had compassion. We would have looked and loathed. He looked and loved. Lam. 3:22; Isa. 63:9. Cp. 1 John 4:10; John 3:16; 15:13; Romans 5:8; 2 Cor. 5:14. (2) Its object—a filthy leper. What grace! 2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Peter 3:18; Romans 3:25; 1 John 1:7; 2 Cor. 8:9.
 2. The Saviour's word. (1) His willingness—"I will." Cp. Matt. 23:37. Ezek. 33:11; 1 Tim. 2:4. (2) His power—"Be thou clean." Cp. Luke 5:24; John 5:24; Romans 1:4; Acts 4:12; Romans 1:16.
 3. The wondrous change—"Clean." Cp. 1 Cor. 6:9-11; Acts 13:38; Eph. 2:1-9. It was a complete cleansing that left him "clean every whit." The believer is justified through faith and viewed by God as though he had never sinned.
 4. The God-honoring result; Luke 5:15; Romans 10:9, 10; Luke 8:39; Acts 1:8; Mark 8:38.

THE TWO DEBTORS

Luke 7:29-43

Golden Text: Luke 7:47

- I. The Circumstances.** Vs. 29-39.
1. The attitude of the self-righteous; vs. 29, 30. Rejection—note the marginal reading. Cp. Psalm 78:32; Isa. 53:1; Matt. 21:32; Mark 6:6; John 6:6; 3:18-21; Acts 13:41.
 2. Their inconsistency; vs. 31-34. Christ's preaching failed to give them joy and the Baptist's preaching had failed to bring sorrow, for they believed neither. Unbelief always finds an excuse. Jer. 8:9; Luke 22:67; John 3:12; 5:44-47; 1 Cor. 1:19-28.
 3. Their accusation; v. 34. "A friend of publicans." Cp. Luke 15:2; Mark 15:31. See the marks of a true friend. Job 6:14; Prov. 17:17; 18:24; 27:6, 9; 18:24; John 15:13; 13:1. Happy is that one who has Christ as his best Friend!
 4. The invitation and the incident; vs. 36-40. See the lesson on this, number 153.
- II. The Illustration.** Vs. 40, 41.
1. The Creditor—God. (1) Holy. Exod. 15:11; 1 Sam. 6:20; Job 15:15; Psalms 22:3; 111:9; Isa. 6:3. (2) Just. 2 Chron. 19:7; Neh. 9:33; Job 37:23; Psalms 62:12; 89:14; Eccles. 12:14; Zep. 3:5. (3) Sin hating. Hab. 1:13; Exod. 34:7; Psalms 7:9-11; 11:4, 5; 90:8, 11; Eccles. 3:15.
 2. The debtors—Man as a sinner. (1) What man owes to God; Luke 10:27, 28. (a) A perfect life. (b) Perfect obedience. (c) Perfect love. (2) None has ever given it. Therefore, all are spiritual bankrupts. Cp. Mark 5:26, 27; Luke 15:14, 20; Gen. 47:18; Romans 3:10-19. (3) All alike are debtors, but all are not debtors alike. (a) 50 pence represents the moral living, respectable, good citizen, religiously inclined and brought up, yet still an unsaved sinner. Cp. Mark 10:17-20; James 1:10; Isa. 53:6. "Own way;" Romans 3:9, 10; 8:5-8. (b) 500 pence is the gross outward sinner like the woman; Luke 7:37; 18:13, etc. Yet there is "no difference" in fact of sin. The difference lies only in the degree of it; Romans 3:23. (c) Illustrate this still further and show that there is "no difference." (aa) In a prison, for all have been found guilty. (bb) In a hospital, for all are sick and need a doctor. (cc) In a cemetery, for all are equally dead. (dd) In a sinking ship, for all are equally in danger.
 3. The Deliverance; v. 42. (1) The fact of it. "He forgave." Cp. Micah 7:18, 19; Isa. 44:22; Hosea 11:9. (2) The reason for it. "Nothing to pay." Both were bankrupts. (3) The character of it. (a) Freely. Cp. Rev. 21:17; Isa. 55:1-3, etc. (b) Frankly. Cp. Luke 7:47; Isa. 45:19, 22, etc. (c) Fully. Cp. Acts 13:38; 1 John 1:7, etc.
 4. Result of it—"Love." Cp. 2 Cor. 5:14-20; John 4:19, etc.

THE DEAF AND DUMB MAN HEALED

Mark 7:31-37

Golden Text: Mark 7:37

- I. His Condition.** Vs. 31, 32. Typical of unsaved.
1. Deaf. Picture a person in this condition living in a world of absolute silence, deaf to the voice of nature as expressed by the singing of birds and the speech and songs of fellow men. Now compare the sinner deaf to God's voice through His word and the sweet chimes of the gospel bells. Cp. Matt. 13:15; Psalm 58:4; Prov. 28:9; Jer. 7:23, 24; Zech. 7:11; Jer. 5:21; Matt. 11:15.
 2. Dumb. Sin has put a padlock upon the lips of all humanity, so that "every mouth is stopped." (Romans 3:19.) Until God unlocks the lips, He can receive no praise from man. (Psalm 51:15.) Man pities the "dumb animals," little realizing that they can teach him much. (Isaiah 1:3.) Far better to be a dumb animal than to die a dumb sinner. Cp. Job 40:3-5; 42:5, 6; Matt. 15:11; 22:12.
- II. The Prayer.** Vs. 32. The power of prayer. They did the best thing they could. They brought him, just as he was, to the only One Who could meet his deep need. Let us bring needy sinners, in the arms of prayer, to the feet of the Savior. 1 Tim. 2:1-4. Cp. Psalms 9:12; 34:17; Jer. 33:3; Ezek. 33:37; Matt. 6:6; 7:7, 8; Phil. 4:6; James 5:17, 18.
- III. His Cure.** Vs. 33-35.
1. Brought to Jesus; v. 32. Cp. Acts 4:12; John 14:6.
 2. Taken aside; v. 33. Alone with Him. Salvation is personal. John 1:12; Rev. 3:20; Romans 10:9; John 10:9, etc. (Ill. Saul, Acts 9:9-11).
 3. The heavenward look; v. 34. Cp. Mark 6:41; John 11:41; 17:1; Matt. 11:25.
 4. The sigh of Compassion; v. 34. John 11:33; Matt. 15:32; Mark 5:19; Lam. 3:22.
 5. The touch of pity; v. 33. Cp. Heb. 2:14-17; Isa. 63:9.
 6. The word of power; v. 34. Cp. Luke 5:24; John 5:24; Matt. 28:18.
 7. The complete cure; v. 35. (1) Ears opened. Isa. 55:3; 32:3, 4; John 5:24, 25; Matt. 11:15; John 10:27. (2) Tongue loosed. Cp. Romans 10:8-11; Psalm 51:15; Romans 10:17; Psalm 40:3. The opened ears must precede the opened mouth. The opened ears, the result of conviction and conversion, is evidenced by the opened mouth in glad confession of the Lordship of Christ.
- IV. The Result.** Vs. 36, 37.
1. Testimony; v. 36. Mark 8:38; Psalms 66:16, 17; 145:7; Mark 16:15.
 2. Praise. "He hath done all things well." (1) The work of substitution; John 19:30. (2) The work of salvation; Heb. 7:25. (3) The work of security; John 10:27-30. V. 37. Psalms 103:1-4; 91:1, 2; 102:18-20; Heb. 13:15; Col. 1:12-14.

THE RICH YOUNG MAN

Mark 10:17-31

Golden Text: Mark 10:24

- I. **What he was.** Vs. 17-20.
 1. Young; Matt. 19:20. At the threshold of life with all its boundless possibilities before him. Eccles. 11:9; Prov. 8:17; Eccles. 12:1.
 2. Rich; v. 22. This is, to some, the most desirable thing in life. Unfortunately, these riches possessed him. 1 Tim. 6:17; Eccles. 7:11; 1 Tim. 6:9-11.
 3. Moral; vs. 19-20. Christ did not deny the truth of these statements. He was truly a model young man. Deut. 4:8; Psalm 78:5, 7.
 4. Religious; v. 17. He desired eternal life; Romans 10:2, 3.
 5. Sincere—"running," "kneeling." He had splendid moral and religious qualities as well as natural advantages.
 6. Loved by Christ; v. 21. John 3:16, etc.
- II. **What he wanted.** Vs. 17-20.
 1. His question; v. 17: "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" He desired to obtain eternal life on the basis of his own efforts; but Scripture clearly indicates it is a gift and therefore is entirely apart from human merit. See John 4:10; Romans 6:23; John 3:16; Eph. 2:8, 9; John 5:24; Rev. 22:17; Titus 3:3-6.
 2. The answer; v. 18. (1) Note the indirect claim of Christ's Deity; v. 18. He is the only One with the right to the title of good for He is God. If He only is good, then no one else is good. See Romans 3:12. (2) The Law's demands; v. 19. Note—Only the last six commandments are mentioned. Cp. Romans 7:12-14; Gal. 3:19-25.
- III. **What he lacked.** V. 21.
 1. "One thing"—faith in the Son of God. He thought more of his treasures than he did of Christ. It is possible to be young, rich, moral, religious and sincere and loved, and yet be lost. (Ill. Nicodemus lacked the new birth; John 3:3). What lackest thou?
 2. Christ's three looks. (1) Love; v. 21. John 3:16, 17; Gal. 2:20; Romans 5:8. (2) Sorrow; v. 23. Matt. 23:37; Isa. 53:3. (3) Hope; v. 27. Mark 9:23.
 3. What keeps you from Christ is the value you are placing on your soul; Mark 8:36. Is it worth it?
- IV. **What he did.** Vs. 22-27.
 1. He heard Christ; v. 21. Think of the privilege! John 5:24.
 2. He was sad; v. 22. Psalm 16:11; John 15:11; 17:23.
 3. He went away; v. 23. Turned his back on the Savior. Cp. Prov. 1:24-33. The Great Refusal. He became a pilgrim to oblivion! He is the man without a name, for he was the man who refused the Savior.
 4. The incredulous question; v. 26. "Who, then, can be saved?"
 5. The satisfying answer; v. 27.

THE WIDOW'S SON

Luke 7:11-17

Golden Text: John 3:16

- I. The Sorrowful Woman.** V. 12. A true picture of the sinner. She had:
1. A sad past—"Widow." Death, "the king of terrors," the sad consequence of sin, had already visited her home. Cp. The sinner's black past due to his own sins. Isa. 59:1,2; Jer. 5:25.
 2. A bitter present—"Son dead." Cp. The sinner's fearful present; Eph. 2:1, 2; 4:18; Isa. 48:22.
 3. A hopeless future—"Only son." What a commentary this is of all the world can give: a black past of sin; a bitter present—effect of sin; a fearful future—result of sin; Rev. 20:10-15.
- II. The Sympathizing Savior.** Vs. 13, 14.
1. His compassion; v. 13. He knew all about her sorrows, sins and need, for omniscience can penetrate the secrets of every heart and life. How good to know that He not only knows, but loves and cares. Cp. Isa. 40:11; 42:3; 63:9; Matt. 9:36; John 11:5, 33-36.
 2. His comfort; v. 13—"Weep not." Isa. 51:12; 66:13; John 14:18; Matt. 5:4; 2 Cor. 1:4. See the comfort of His (1) Cleansing; Matt. 9:22. (2) Spirit; Acts 9:31; (3) Care; Psalm 23:4. (4) Scriptures; Romans 15:4. (5) Promise; 1 Thess. 4:18.
 3. His command; v. 14. (1) The touch. Here is the "Prince of life" (Acts 3:15) and the One "in Whom is life" (John 1:4), coming in contact with death. Before eternal life could be our portion He "through death destroyed him that had the power of death" (Heb. 2:14). He entered Death's dread domain and emerged victorious with the keys upon His girdle. (Rev. 1:18). Cp. Mark 5:28-30. (2) The word of power—"Arise!" Cp. John 5:21-29; Matt. 28:18; Romans 1:4, 16; 1 Peter 1:23. The voice of the Creator Who, in the beginning, said, "Let there be light," now said, "Let there be life." Christ is both the Light and the Life. John 1:4.
- III. The Raised Son.** V. 15. Here is a picture of a soul's regeneration.
1. Dead to Christ; v. 12. Cp. Eph. 2:1, 2; Col. 2:13; Eph. 4:18.
 2. Met by Christ; v. 14. Cp. John 17:3; 20:31; 1:4; 10:10.
 3. Word from Christ; v. 14. Cp. John 5:24; Heb. 4:12; 1 Peter 1:23.
 4. Life from Christ. Cp. John 10:28; Col. 3:3, 4; Phil. 1:21.
 5. Speech for Christ; v. 15. Cp. Romans 10:9, 10; Luke 8:39; Mark 8:38.
 6. Restoration in Christ; v. 15. United to loved ones. Cp. Luke 15:24, 32. What joy it brings to saved relations and friends when unsaved ones are brought into the circle of life.
 7. Glory to Christ; v. 16. This is the purpose of every act of regeneration: that the born again one should live to the glory of Christ. 2 Thess. 1:12; 2 Cor. 5:15.
- IV. The Amazed Populace.** Vs. 16, 17.
1. They feared. Cp. Psalm 25:12; Prov. 19:23; Psalm 147:11; Matt. 4:2.
 2. They glorified God. Psalm 40:1-3.

THE DISCIPLE'S PRAYER

Matthew 6:9-13; Luke 11:1-13

Golden Text: Luke 11:9

I. The Circumstances. Luke 11:1.

1. The Example—As "He was praying;" Luke 11:1. Study the prayer life of Christ. Luke 3:21; 6:12, 13; Mark 1:35; Matt. 14:23; Luke 9:29; John 11:41, 42; Luke 9:29; Matt. 19:13; Luke 22:32; John 17:20; Luke 22:44; Matt. 26:36; Luke 24:50; Heb. 7:25.
2. The Request—"Lord, teach us." (1) The Teacher—"Lord." Romans 10:9, 10; 1 Cor. 12:13. (2) The learner—"A disciple" or follower of the Lord Jesus. Prov. 15:8; John 9:31.

II. The Prayer. Matt. 6:9-13. This prayer is not intended to be used as a "vain repetition," though it may well be repeated by every child of God; but it is a pattern prayer, for it contains all those elements necessary to the prayer life of the believer. Needless to say, it is only for Christians, for God is only the Father of such.

1. Revelation in prayer. "Lord, teach us." The mouth, by nature, is closed to God. Romans 3:14, 19; Psalms 5:9; 51:15; 40:1-3. Oftimes the believer knows not what he should pray for as he ought; Romans 8:26. Therefore the need to be taught.
 2. Relationship in prayer. "Our Father." Cp. John 8:44; 1:12; 1 John 3:1, 2; Romans 8:14-17; Gal. 4:5-7.
 3. Reverence in prayer. "Hallowed." John 4:23, 24; Eccles. 5:1, 2; Isa. 6:3, 4.
 4. Rule in prayer. "Kingdom come." The kingdom can only come when the King comes and He cannot come as King until He has removed His church. Therefore the prayer of each believer should be, "Even so, come Lord Jesus;" Rev. 22:20. Luke 1:31-33; Matt. 19:28; Rev. 20:4; Isa. 11:6-9.
 5. Resignation in prayer. "Thy will be done." Prayer does not demand from God but seeks to be in His will. James 4:13-15; Romans 12:1, 2; Luke 22:42; Heb. 10:7.
 6. Request in prayer. "Give us." Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:6; Luke 11:9; John 16:24; Isa. 65:24; Jer. 33:3; Phil. 4:6, 7.
 7. Repentance in prayer. "Forgive." 1 John 1:8, 9; Psalms 51:3, 12, 13; 32:3-5. Note also that the believer is not only viewed as being forgiven, but as being forgiving. The believer proves he has been forgiven by being forgiving. See Eph. 4:32.
 8. Resolution in prayer. "Lead not, but deliver." 1 Thess. 4:3; 5:22; Acts 24:16; 2 Tim. 2:22. We need to be delivered from evil (1) Consciences; Heb. 10:22. (2) Heart of unbelief; Heb. 3:12. (3) World; Gal. 1:4. (4) Speaking; Eph. 4:31. (5) Work; 2 Tim. 4:18. (6) Company; 1 Cor. 15:33. (7) Appearances; 1 Thess. 5:22.
 9. Rejoicing in prayer. "Thine kingdom," etc. Cp. Rev. 5:9-13; Jude 24:25.
 10. Response in prayer. "Amen." "So be it." Rev. 22:20, 21.
- ### III. The Illustrations. Luke 11:5-13.
1. The importunate friend. V. 5:10. (1) The need. V. 6. (2) The reply. V. 7. (3) The importunity. V. 8. (4) The response. V. 8. (5) The application. 9, 10.
 2. The son's request. Vs. 11-13. And its application.

THE CENTURIAN'S SERVANT

Matthew 8:5-13

Golden Text: Hebrews 11:6

- I. The Centurion's Petition.** Vs. 5, 6.
- How presented. (1) Individually. Luther once said that the Gospel was a Gospel of personal pronouns. Salvation is the result of a personal sinner coming into contact with a personal Savior. People are not saved by proxy. Isa. 55:6; Jer. 29:12, 13. (2) Beseechingly—not demanding it as his "right." The sinner has no "right." If he had his just deserts he would be in hell. God does not save the sinner because it is the sinner's right, but "according to His mercy." Titus 3:5. Psalms 10:17; 102:17; 145:18.
 - Why presented—Unselfishly—for another. Romans 10:1; Jer. 45:5.
- II. The Servant's Condition.** V. 6. Typical of the sinner, for sickness is often used in the Bible as a picture of sin.
- Sick. Cp. Isa. 1:5, 6; Gen. 6:5, 12; 8:21; Psalm 14:2, 3; Eccles. 9:3; Jer. 17:9.
 - Helpless. Cp. Romans 8:5-8; 3:9, 19; 5:6; Job 9:30, 31; Jer. 13:23.
 - Tormented. Cp. Isa. 57:20, 21; Psalm 32:3, 4.
- III. The Saviour's Promise.** V. 7.
- Its promptness. God is far more willing to bless than we are to be blessed. Cp. Isa. 65:24; Jer. 33:3.
 - Its certainty—"I will." Phil. 4:6, 7; Eph. 3:20; Romans 10:12.
- IV. The Centurion's Faith.** Vs. 8, 9.
- Its Humility; v. 8. "Not worthy." He took the right place in the presence of the Son of God. Cp. Gen. 32:10. This has been the confession of all who have realized their true condition. Psalms 138:6; 149:4; Isa. 66:2; Luke 18:14.
 - Its Assurance; v. 8. Cp. Mark 11:24; Matt. 21:22; James 1:6.
 - Its Authority; v. 9. "Speak the word only." Here is the secret of the believer's assurance, the spoken and written word of God. Not our feelings or some vision or some mysterious voice but the bare word of the Son of God. This is God-honoring faith. Cp. 1 John 5:9-13; Romans 10:6-10; 1 Peter 1:23; 2 Peter 1:4; John 5:24, etc.
- V. The Result of Faith.** Vs. 10-13.
- Wonder; v. 10. Cp. Mark 6:6. Christ marvelled at both faith and unbelief. One the marvel of joy, the other of sorrow. Here He marvels at his faith. Faith honors and delights God. Heb. 11:6.
 - Rebuke; vs. 11, 12. His own people had rejected Him. Here was a Gentile, the forerunner of millions, who accepted Him to be what He was. See Rev. 5:9; Luke 13:24-30.
 - Response; v. 13. "As thou hast believed." Cp. 2 Chron. 16:9; 20:20; Psalms 31:19; 34:8; Hab. 2:3, 4; Luke 1:45; 1 Peter 1:5; Romans 4:5; Acts 13:38, etc., etc.

JOHN THE BAPTIST'S QUESTION

Luke 7:17-35

Golden Text: Luke 7:22

- I. The Reason for the Question.** Vs. 17-19. Cp. Mark 6:17-20; Matt. 14:2. John had doubtless been in prison some time and by now was discouraged. Perhaps he was expecting a Divine deliverance from his prison, little realizing that he was to be a martyr for God.
- II. The Question Analyzed.** V. 20.
1. A question of doubt—"Art thou He?" Psalm 42:5; Isa. 40:27, 28; 49:14, 15.
 2. A question of discouragement—"Or look we for another?" 1 Peter 1:6, 7. They brought their doubts to Jesus.
- III. The Question Answered.** Vs. 21-23.
1. By the works of Deity; vs. 21, 22. (1) Blind see. Cp. John 8:12; 2 Cor. 4:6. (2) Lame walk. Eph. 2:2; 4:1; 2:10; 4:17; 5:2; 5:8; 5:15. (3) Lepers cleansed. 1 John 1:7; Isa. 1:18; 1 John 4:17; Eph. 1:6. (4) Deaf hear. Romans 10:17; John 5:24; Isa. 55:3. (5) Dead raised. John 11:25; 5:25; 5:24; Eph. 2:1; Col. 2:13.
 2. By the words of Deity; vs. 22, 23. (1) The Gospel preached—Himself the theme; v. 22. John 14:6; 10:9, etc. etc. (2) The blessing on the believer in Him; v. 23. Cp. John 20:29; Matt. 5:1-11. Here was a full answer to John the Baptist's doubts and his question, "Art Thou He?" Only the Son of God could do and say these things.
- IV. The Questioner Described.** Vs. 24-30.
1. A prophet; vs. 24-26. God's voice to the people. The last of a long and illustrious line of Old Testament prophets.
 2. A messenger; v. 27. Cp. Isa. 40:3-8. His message; Matt. 3:1-13.
 3. The greatest prophet; vs. 28-30.
- V. The Denunciation.** Vs. 29-35.
1. The publican's attitude; v. 29. What it meant to be baptized: (1) They owned their need; Matt. 3:10. (2) They confessed themselves worthy of death. Matt. 3:11; Romans 6:23, etc. (3) They repented. Matt. 3:2; Luke 13:2; Acts 17:30.
 2. The Pharisees' rejection; v. 30. What awful words! (1) Their character—self-righteous. Luke 18:11, 12; Romans 10:1-3. (2) Their conduct—"rejected." Note where (margin). "Within themselves, i. e., their hearts which seethed with rebellion against Christ. Prov. 1:24-33.
 3. The Lord's illustration; vs. 31-35. John the Baptist's preaching had failed to produce sorrow for their sins. Christ's preaching had failed to give them joy, for they believed neither! Note their testimony—"A friend of publicans and sinners." How blessedly true! He is: (1) The sinner's Friend; Matt. 11:19. (2) The faithful Friend; Prov. 18:24. (3) The substitutory Friend; Prov. 6:1. (4) The saving Friend; John 15:13. (5) The satisfying Friend; S. of S. 2:3, 4. (6) The reproving Friend; Prov. 27:6. (7) The unchanging Friend; Prov. 17:17.

JOHN THE BAPTIST'S DEATH

Mark 6:14-31

Golden Text: Matthew 5:10

I. The Faithful Herald. V. 18.

1. Fearless—He was afraid of none. During his short life of public ministry he had stood before all kinds of people and fearlessly witnessed for God. He had faced the (1) Multitude; Luke 3:7. (2) Publicans; Luke 3:12. (3) Soldiers; Luke 3:14. (4) Pharisees; Matt. 3:7. (5) Saducees; Matt. 3:7. (6) The King; Matt. 14:4; Mark 6:18, 19. Cp. Prov. 29:25; Jer. 1:8; Psalm 27:1; Ezek. 2:1-6.
2. Faithful to the word of God—"not lawful." Cp. Acts 20:20-27; 2 Tim. 4:1-4. The world's attitude toward Christ and His disciples has not changed with the centuries. The believer is not guaranteed immunity from persecution, imprisonment and death. John 15:20-27; 2 Tim. 3:12.
3. Feared; Mark 6:20. Cp. Isa. 33:13, 14. We little know the effect of a faithful testimony upon the worldling who often hides his real feelings behind a veneer of indifference.

II. The Wicked King.

1. Sinful—Like all the Herods, he was a wicked man. Cp. Isa. 1:4-6, etc.
2. Privileged; Mark 6:20. (1) He knew John was a just and holy man; v. 20. (2) He heard him preach and teach. Cp. John 3:32-36; Romans 10:13-15; Ezek. 33:3-6; John 5:40; Acts 7:32-34; John 12:47, 48. (3) He did "many things," but not the one essential thing—repentance to God. Mark 6:20. Partial obedience—"almost persuaded" as another King. Acts 26:28; Heb. 2:3, etc.

III. The Foolish Vow. Vs. 21-28.

1. The Circumstances; vs. 21, 22. (1) The voluptuous feast; v. 21. What a different feast to Luke 14:21-23! Here the guests gave rein to all the lusts of their wicked hearts. (2) The dance of Herodias' daughter; v. 22. 1 John 2:16, 17; Eccles. 11:9. (3) The Vow; v. 23. Matt. 12:36, 37. (4) The Request; vs. 24-26. Herod feared more the ridicule of the worldlings that surrounded him than he did the wrath of a holy God. No wonder "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." Had he feared God he never would have done this thing.
 2. The Crime; vs. 27, 28. Murder. Gen. 9:5; Psalm 5:6; Ezek. 35:6; Rev. 22:15.
 3. The Consequence—The great tribunal. Heb. 9:27; Rev. 20:12; Romans 14:12; Rev. 22:15; 21:8.
- IV. The Disciple's Care. Matt. 14:12.**
1. The Burial; Matt. 14:12.
 2. The Interview; Matt. 14:12. "Told Jesus." Cp. Heb. 4:15, 16; Phil. 4:6. "What a Friend we have in Jesus!"
 3. The Result; Mark 6:31. "With Himself." Their greatest need at this time was to be alone with Him. It is possible to be too busy for Him. Every believer should take "time out" for secret prayer and communion with Him.

THE STILLING OF THE STORM

Matthew 8:23-27; Luke 8:22-25

Golden Text: Isaiah 26:3

- I. The Stormy Sea.** Matt. 8:23, 24. Typical of the sea of life. The storms of adversity, trial, temptation and difficulty, etc. Note they followed Christ into the ship; v. 23. The presence of Christ with them did not give them immunity from the storm. They learned, in the storm, things they could never have learned otherwise. Christ did not speak of going to the bottom, but to "the other side;" Luke 8:22. The end of the journey was foreseen and their safe arrival guaranteed by His word.
- II. The Sleeping Master.** V. 24.
1. His perfect humanity. He was perfect Man as well as very God. Both found perfect expression in Him. Cp. John 4:6; Mark 11:12; John 10:22; 19:28; Heb. 2:17, etc.
 2. His absolute trust. He knew the end from the beginning, so there was no need to worry or be fearful. John 14:27; Psalm 16:5-8; Isa. 26:3, 4.
 3. His apparent neglect for their safety. His purpose, as is the purpose of all trial, was to test the reality of their faith, love and obedience. Isa. 50:10; Matt. 6:25, 26; 1 Peter 1:7; Isa. 49:15.
- III. The Servant's Distress.** V. 25.
1. Their reproach; Mark 4:38. Cp. 1 Peter 5:7; John 10:27-29; Isa. 43:1; 42:6; Deut. 33:3; Matt. 6:26, etc.; Jude 24.
 2. Their cry. Their prayer was very brief and very much to the point. Matt. 8:25. Cp. Psalms 107:21-30; 32:6; 91:15; Joel 2:32.
- IV. The Savior's Rebuke.** V. 26.
1. The cause—"Little faith"—Unbelief. Isa. 7:9; John 20:27; Heb. 3:12; James 1:6. How could the ship sink with the Creator aboard? Illust. The safety of Noah in the ark was guaranteed by the presence of God within it. Gen. 7:1; 8:16.
 2. The result—"Fearful." When faith fails courage soon follows, and fear fills the soul. Isa. 48:18; Judges 3:7; 1 Sam. 12:9; Psalm 106:21, 24, 25, etc.
- V. The Stilled Storm.** V. 26. Cp. Mark 4:39.
1. The Rebuker. The Son of God; Matt. 4:39. His mighty power revealed. John 5:36; 10:38.
 2. The result—"A great calm." (1) The storm of God's wrath against sin exhausted upon the Divine Substitute at Calvary, Who purchased our peace by His precious blood. Psalms 69:1, 2; 22:1; 47:2; 88:7; 1 Peter 3:18; 2 Cor. 5:21; Col. 1:21; Romans 5:1. (2) The storms of the Christian life stilled through trust. Phil. 4:6, 7; Isa. 26:3; 1 Peter 5:7, etc. "Peace, perfect peace, the future all unknown; Jesus we know, and He is on the throne."
- VI. The Startled Disciples.** V. 27. "What manner of Man?" He was both God and Man. 1 Tim. 3:16; 2 Cor. 5:19, etc.

THE SOWER AND THE SEED

Matthew 13:1-23

Golden Text: 1 Peter 1:23

- I. The Sower**—The Lord Jesus—The best Sower in the world. Luke 19:10; John 4:34; 6:38; Mark 10:45; John 6:62.
1. The eager multitude; Matt. 13:2. It was during the days of His popularity, when vast audiences followed Him everywhere He went. The time was coming when they should all forsake Him. His audience composed of all classes, Pharisees, Publicans, sick, halt, lame, blind. All the various kinds of "grounds" were represented in His audience.
 2. The improvised pulpit, "a boat."
 3. The matchless Teacher; John 7:46. He taught in many ways (1) By parables; (2) Miracles; (3) Example; (4) Illustration; (5) Plain statement, etc.
- II. The Seed**—The word of God—God's word is the best seed in the world.
1. Living. Cp. Heb. 4:12; 1 Peter 1:23; Isa. 55:10, 11; Jer. 22:29; Isa. 40:8.
 2. Regenerating. 1 Peter 1:23; 1 Thess. 2:13; Heb. 4:2; John 5:39; 20:31; Romans 10:17; James 1:21.
 3. Assuring; 1 John 5:13; 1:4; 2 Peter 1:19; Acts 17:11.
 4. Sustaining. 1 Peter 2:2, 3; Col. 3:16; John 17:17; Psalms 119:9, 11, 104; 17:4; John 15:3; Acts 20:32; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; 1 John 2:14.
- III. The Soil**—The hearer of the word. The effect of the seed was determined by the nature of the soil into which it fell and the soil is the heart. There were four classes of hearers:
1. Wayside. The careless hearer; vs. 4, 19. (1) Cause—Satan. 2 Cor. 4:2; 1 Cor. 1:18; John 8:39-45. (2) Result—indifference. (3) Illust.—Judas. Cp. Acts 17:32; Heb. 4:2, etc. Notice particularly that the seed that did not come to fruition fell upon soil that had not been plowed up. The plow speak of conviction of sin, produced by the Spirit of God as He cuts the heart, reveals the hidden sins and prepares it for the reception of God's word. John 16:8-11; Acts 2:37; 7:54.
 2. Stony. The impressible hearer; vs. 20, 21. (1) Cause—Feelings aroused, sentiment stirred. (2) Result, good resolutions, intentions, reformation made, but not regenerated. (3) Illustration—Felix; Acts 24:25. Agrippa; Acts 26:28.
 3. Thorny—The cumbered hearer; vs. 7, 22. (1) Cause—secret cherished sin, riches, pleasures, pet sins, business. The conscience not reached. (2) The result—Choked; no fruit. (3) Illustration—Rich young man; Mark 10.
 4. Good—The regenerated hearer. (1) Cause—The ground ploughed; conviction of the Spirit of God. John 16:8, 9; Acts 2:37. Honest heart, heard, kept. (2) Result—Fruit in varying degrees. John 15:16; Romans 1:13; 6:22; Heb. 13:15; Phil. 4:17. (3) Illustration: 1 Thessalonians 1:3-10; 2:13. The proof of reality is fruit.

THE TARES AND THE WHEAT

Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43

Golden Text: Matthew 13:30

I. The Two Sowers.

1. The Son of Man; vs. 24, 37. (1) He came to sow the word. John 1:17, 18; 3:16; 4:34; 5:24; 6:37-40; 10:10; Mark 10:45, etc. etc. (2) He died to make salvation possible. John 12:24; 3:14; 2 Cor. 5:21, etc. (3) He lives to make effectual the salvation He provided. Heb. 7:25; Romans 4:24, 25; 8:34-39.
2. The Devil; vs. 25, 39. The enemy. The Devil is the great counterfeiter. He seeks to imitate Christ and, by this means, delude people into hearing his gospel, believing his religion and serving him, and all the while imagining they are serving God! Is Christ a Sower? So also is the Devil. Does Christ sow seed? So also does the Devil. (Gal. 1:8). Does Christ have "ministers," or servants? So does the Devil. (2 Cor. 11:13-15). Does Christ work miracles? So does the Devil. (2 Thess. 2:9). Does Christ have a church? So does the Devil. (Rev. 2:9). Behind modernism with its bloodless gospel, and every false cult and religion is the Devil with his host of wicked spirits seeking to delude and enslave unwary souls. Eph. 6:11-13. (1) He lives to sow evil. Cp. John 8:44. Hence all the false cults of today. (2) He seeks to spoil the good. Eph. 6:11, 12; 2 Cor. 11:13-15.

II. The Two Crops. Vs. 25-30.

1. Saved—the children of the Kingdom. The crop presupposes: (1) Ploughing—conviction. Isa. 28:24; Hosea 10:12; Psalm 38:2-6; Lam. 1:20; Acts 2:37, etc. (2) The sowing—Conversion. 1 Thess. 2:13; John 5:24; James 1:21, etc. (3) The crop—fruit to the glory of God. Romans 6:14-22; John 15:16; Heb. 13:15. The proof of real salvation is fruit.
2. Unsaved—the children of the evil one. Cp. John 8:44; 1 John 5:19; Luke 16:13. Note the tares are very similar in appearance to the wheat but no fruit. Note, also, the field is the **world**, not the church. Distinguish between Christianity and Christendom. In Christendom both saved and unsaved grow together—but this should not be so in the assembly or church. See 2 Cor. 6:14-18.

III. The Two Harvests. Vs. 30, 38-40.

1. With Christ at His coming. Forever with the Lord in that glorious place He is even now preparing for His own. 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1 Cor. 15:51-57; John 14:1-3.
2. With the Devil in the lake of fire; v. 30. Cp. Matt. 25:41; Rev. 20:10-15; 21:8, 27.

What Shall the Harvest Be?

THE HIDDEN TREASURE AND THE PEARL

Matthew 13:44-46

Golden Text: 1 Peter 2:9

THE TREASURE

- I. The Field—The World.**
1. The field created—a paradise. Gen. 1:26-31; 2:8-17; Jer. 10:12. All fair and beautiful.
 2. The field ruined by sin. What sin has wrought: (1) The world has been ruined by Satan who, as the tempter, caused man to fall and sin to enter the world. Romans 5:12. (2) The world is now described as "lying in the arms of the wicked one." 1 John 5:19. (3) The world is now "guilty before God." Romans 3:19. (4) The whole world now groans in pain waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God. Romans 8:19-23.
 3. The field loved; John 3:16, 17; 1 John 4:9; John 6:33.
- II. The Treasure.** Cp. Exod. 19:5; Psalm 135:4; 1 Peter 2:9. This can apply to both Israel and the Church. Applied to the church, which is composed of every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, we find the treasure was:
1. Foreknown; Romans 8:29; Psalm 139:1; 1 Peter 1:2.
 2. Predestinated; Romans 8:29; Eph. 1:5. 11.
 3. Called; Romans 8:30; 1:6; 1 Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:15.
 4. Justified; Romans 8:30; 3:24-26.
 5. Glorified; Romans 8:30. For God calls things which are not, as though they were. Romans 4:17. The church, then, is God's eternal purpose. Eph. 1:11; 2 Tim. 1:9.
- III. The Finder—Christ.**
1. He came for this purpose. He is the great Searcher. Luke 19:10; 15:5.
 2. He died for this purpose. Romans 14:9. See Ezek. 34:11-16. Note the "I wills."
- IV. The Joy of the Finder.** Christ's joy was twofold. Psalm 40:6-8; John 4:34.
1. The joy of doing the Father's will. Heb. 12:2, 3; Psalm 40:6, 8; John 4:34.
 2. The joy of having His blood bought bride. Luke 15:6, 9, 24, etc.
- V. The Price Paid—"All that he hath."** Cp. Phil. 2:5-8; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; Acts 20:28; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14, 20; 1 Cor. 6:20.
- VI. The Possession.** Cp. S. of S. 2:16; John 17:6, 10, 24.

THE PEARL

- 1. The Pearl—An illustration of the Church.** Note it is not Christ Who is "the pearl of great price" but the Church which He redeemed by His blood. The pearl is like the church.
1. In its unity—one pearl. The Church is "one body." 1 Cor. 10:17; 12:12, 13; Eph. 4:4-16.
 2. In its formation—by accretion. A vital union—an organism. Acts 2:41, 47; 5:14; 11:24; Eph. 2:21; Col. 2:19.
 3. In its completion; Eph. 5:25-27.
- III. The Price.** 1 Peter 2:9 (Marg.). Acts 20:28; 1 Cor. 6:20; 1 Peter 1:18; 1 Cor. 3:21-23.
- IV. The Purpose.** Eph. 1:6, 12, 14; Romans 8:29; 1 Peter 2:9; 1 Cor. 6:20. To reflect His glory.

THE DEMONIAK HEALED

Luke 8:26-40

Golden Text: Luke 8:39

- I. His Condition.** Vs. 26-30. Here is a graphic illustration of the unsaved.
1. Naked; v. 27. Clothes speak of righteousness. The unsaved have: (1) No righteousness before God. Romans 3:10-14; Isa. 64:6. (2) No life from God; Eph. 2:1. (3) No hope in God; Eph. 2:12.
 2. Unclean. Sin not only strips man of his righteousness before God but pollutes him also. Mark 5:2. Cp. Psalm 14:2, 3; Isa. 59:1, 2, 12.
 3. Uncontrollable; v. 29. Man cannot control himself though he may proudly recite: "I am the master of my fate! I am the captain of my soul." Cp. Romans 7:9-15, 21.
 4. Under power of another—demons—Satan; v. 30. Cp. Eph. 2:2, 3; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4; Col. 1:13; Acts 26:18.
 5. Homeless; v. 27. Dwelt in place of death and corruption. Fit picture of this world. Eph. 4:18, 1 Cor. 6:9-11.
 6. Wounded. Sin is spiritual suicide. Man wounds himself each time he sins. Cp. Mark 5:5. Cp. Prov. 8:36; Hosea 13:9; Isa. 1:5, 6.
 7. In agony. Cp. Mark 5:5. "Always." Cp. Isa. 57:20, 21.
 8. Dangerous; Matt. 8:28. The sinner is a spiritual menace.
- II. His Deliverance.** Vs. 28-36.
1. The first move made by Deity. Christ crossed the sea to find him; see Luke 8:22-25. Cp. Heb. 12:2; John 3:16, etc.; 1 John 4:10. Note Christ passed through a storm ere He could reach and save him. Surely this is a picture of Calvary and the storm of God's wrath He endured.
 2. The demons cast out. No cure while they controlled. Some demons that will have to go ere Christ saves: Pride, fear of man, prejudice, procrastination, etc.
 3. He recognized Jesus as Son of God; v. 28. Cp. 1 John 4:15; 5:1; John 20:31.
 4. He came as he was with the chains still hanging on his wrists. Mark 5:6. "Just as I am."
 5. The word of power; vs. 30-32. Cp. Mark 5:8; Matt. 28:19; Mark 10:27.
 6. The effect; v. 35. (1) Peace—at the feet of Jesus; Romans 5:1. (2) Clothed; v. 35. Cp. Isa. 61:10; 2 Cor. 5:21; Romans 3:22; 1 Cor. 1:30, 31. (3) Right mind. Cp. Eph. 4:23; Phil. 2:5; Col. 3:10. (4) Under control of Christ—at His feet. Phil. 2:13; 4:13; Romans 12:1, 2; 6:13, 19.
- III. His Service.** Vs. 38-40.
1. He desired to follow; v. 38.
 2. His commission; v. 39. (1) The sphere—home. Cp. 1 Tim. 5:4. (2) The theme—what the Lord had done. Cp. Psalms 40:13; 66:16; Romans 10:9, 10.

REFORMATION NOT ENOUGH

Luke 11:21-26

Golden Text: Matthew 7:21

In this lesson there has been gathered much evidence to show the futility of reformation to gain God's favor. Drive this home to the class.

I. Definitions—Reform: To improve; to correct; to make better; to remove that which is objectionable; to reclaim; to repair.

II. Illustrations from Scripture.

1. By Parables. (1) The Tenantless House; Luke 11:24-26. (a) The tenant—"unclean spirit," as drink, swearing, etc., etc. (b) The eviction. "Gone out" by force of will. (c) The unoccupied heart. Its changed condition—"cleaned up"—"quit his meanness"—swept and garnished, but no occupant. (d) The return—with 7 fold worse condition. Cp. Rev. 3:20; 1 Cor. 6:19; Eph. 1:13, etc. (2) The New Patch in the old garment. Matt. 9:16. (a) The old garment—our own righteousness. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Gen. 3:7, etc. (b) The new patch—a good resolve, etc. (c) The result—made worse. Cp. Isa. 61:10; Romans 3:20-22; 2 Cor. 5:21, etc. (3) The Wine Bottles; Matt. 9:17. Heavenly joy can only be contained in heaven-born people. (4) The Cleansed Cup; Matt. 23:26. Outside respectability covering unregenerate heart. Cp. Mark 7:21; 1 Sam. 16:7; Matt. 33:3-5; Jer. 2:22; 1 John 1:7; Acts 13:38; S. of S. 4:7. (5) The False Foundation; Matt. 7:24-29. Cp. 1 Cor. 3:11; Matt. 16:16-18. (6) The Untempered Mortar; Ezek. 13:10-15. (7) The Whited Sepulchre; Matt. 23:27.
2. By Incidents. (1) Nicodemus; John 3:1-3. (2) Rich Young Man; Mark 10:19-21. (3) The Pharisees; Matt. 23:23-28. (4) Judas—His privileges, his position, his end; Matt. 27:1-5. (5) Simon the Sorcerer; Acts 8:13; 18-23.
3. Give modern illustrations, as white-washing a black mark on a wall, painting a rotten ship, putting a new body on an old chassis with a worn out engine, etc.

III. Application.

1. What it does. (1) It changes outward life. (2) Makes better citizens. (3) Gives respectability and pride in self.
2. What it lacks. (1) The Holy Spirit's regenerating power, apart from which there is no acceptance before God. Romans 8:5-8; John 3:3-8; Romans 5:5; 1 Cor. 3:16; Phil. 2:12, 13. (2) Faith in Christ's finished work as the only foundation for eternal weal. Gal. 2:16; Phil. 3:9; Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5. (3) Love for Christ as the only constraining motive for service; 2 Cor. 5:14, etc.
3. What is needed. (1) Conviction of sin; Isa. 6:5, etc. (2) Repentance towards God; Acts 20:21; 17:30. (3) Faith in Christ. Acts 13:38, etc.

THE BLIND MAN

John 9:1-38

Golden Text: 2 Corinthians 4:4

- I. The Man's Condition.** V. 1. Born blind. This is the natural condition of all men. They can neither see nor understand spiritual things apart from the operation of the Spirit of God. That is why Christ said to Nicodemus: "Except a man be born again he cannot see." He needed spiritual vision which only the Divine Oculist can give. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:3, 4; 4:18; Acts 26:18; Psalm 51:5; John 1:5; 1 Cor. 2:14; Psalm 82:5; Jer. 5:21.
- II. The Divine Compulsion.** Vs. 2-5.
1. The disciples' question; vs. 2, 3. Cp. Romans 5:18, 20; 2 Cor. 12:8; Romans 5:10.
 2. The Savior's declaration; vs. 4-5. Cp. John 4:34; 5:19, 36; 11:9; 12:35, 46; Isa. 42:7; Luke 4:18; John 8:12; 9:39; 2 Cor. 4:6.
- III. The Savior's Command.** Vs. 6, 7.
1. A strange act; v. 6. "Clay"—This would drive home to him his physical and spiritual blindness. The sinner must be convinced of his lost, guilty and ruined condition ere he can appreciate his need of God's saving grace. John 16:8, 9. (Ill. John 4:16).
 2. A strange command—to test his faith; v. 7. Salvation is conditional. Matt. 11:28; John 1:12; Acts 13:38; John 3:16, etc. "Come," "look," "take," "receive." Here it was "go."
- IV. The Wondrous Change.** V. 7. "Came seeing." What it meant to him. Picture his first view of the wonders of God's creation. Cp. "At the Cross where I first saw the light." Cp. 1 Peter 2:9; Col. 1:13; 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8; 1 Thess. 5:4, 5.
- V. The Great Controversy.** Vs. 8-25.
1. With the neighbours; vs. 8-12. Note the progress of his appreciation of the Person of Christ; vs. 11, 17, 25, 33, 35, 36.
 2. With the Pharisees; vs. 13-18. (1) Their self-righteousness; v. 16. (2) Their blindness; v. 18. Cp. Vs. 40, 41. (3) His testimony; v. 17.
 3. With the parents; vs. 19-23. Cp. John 12:42, 43.
- VI. The Simple Confession;** vs. 25-33. Not only his eyes but his mouth was opened. Romans 10:9, 10; Mark 8:38; 1 John 2:23. He told what he knew. Cp. 1 John 5:13. The power of a simple testimony.
- VII. The Drastic Consequence.** V. 34. "Cast out"—excommunication. They cast him out of that from which they had already cast out Christ. Cp. Matt. 5:11; John 15:18-25; Matt. 10:28; John 16:2-4.
- VIII. The Blessed Communion.** Vs. 35-41.
1. The revelation; vs. 35-37. Here is a definite testimony, from Christ, as to His Own Deity. Cp. John 10:30; 4:26; 8:24; Matt. 26:63, 64, etc.
 2. The result—worship; v. 38. Cp. John 4:22-24; Heb. 10:12-22.

THE FEEDING OF THE FIVE THOUSAND

Luke 9:10-17; Matthew 15:13-21

Golden Text: John 6:27

- I. The Starving Multitude.** Mark 8:2, 3.
1. Their purpose; Luke 9:10, 11. (1) To hear Him; v. 11; Isa. 55:1. (2) To be healed; v. 11. Cp. Matt. 15:30. Note the variety of conditions and cp. Isa. 1:4-6; Matt. 9:13. (3) The result—"He healed them." Heb. 7:25; Matt. 28:18.
 2. Their condition—starving; Matt. 15:32. Cp. Matt. 5:6; Psalms 27:4; 107:9; Amos 8:11.
 3. The need—bread; Matt. 15:33. Our need—salvation; Romans 3:19-24, etc.
- II. The Compassionate Saviour.** Note the many references to the compassion of Christ. May the Lord give us compassionate hearts! Mark 8:2. Cp. Luke 4:2; Mark 11:12; Lam. 3:22; Mark 1:41; Luke 7:13; Heb. 5:2; Ezek. 33:11; John 3:16; 1 John 4:10; 3:16, etc.
1. He knew their condition. Matt. 8:2; Psalm 14:1-3; Hosea 5:12.
 2. He knew their need; John 6:5. Cp. John 6:32-35.
 3. He could supply their need. With Him was "all power." Matt. 28:19.
- III. The Questioning Disciples.** Mark 8:4; Luke 9:12.
1. Their hardness of heart. How cold and unsympathetic they were. "Send them away;" Luke 9:12. Cp. Matt. 19:13; Mark 16:14. How different from their Master!
 2. Their unbelief; Mark 8:4. "Can a man?" They forgot the great Provider was in their midst, the Son of God and Son of Man. Cp. Mark 10:27; Isa. 40:26-28; Matt. 28:18, etc.; Eph. 3:20.
 3. The little lad; John 6:8, 9, and his "all." He brought it to the Savior and handed it over to Him. Cp. The handing over of our lives to Him to be used in multiplied blessing to others.
- IV. The Providing Saviour.** Matt. 15:34-37; Luke 9:14-17.
1. Rest. "Set down;" Matt. 11:28.
 2. Order. "By fifties"—no overlapping or confusion; 1 Cor. 14:40.
 3. Thanks. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:24; John 11:41; Matt. 11:25; Eph. 5:20; Heb. 13:15; Rev. 4:9.
 4. Broken. The bread broken. Only as we are broken in spirit and our wills submissive can He use us. Luke 9:16. Cp. John 6:48, 51 and Matt. 26:26; 1 Cor. 11:24; Ps. 51:17.
 5. Given to disciples to distribute. Mark 16:16; Matt. 28:18-20; 2 Cor. 5:19-21, etc.
- V. The Plentiful Repast.** Luke 9:17.
1. All provided. Cp. Phil. 4:19; Psalm 23:1.
 2. All fed. Isa. 55:1-3; Luke 1:53; John 6:35.
 3. All satisfied. Phil. 3:7, 8; Gal. 2:20.
- VI. The Astounding Result.** John 6:12, 13—
Twelve baskets full. Eph. 3:20; 2 Cor. 9:8.

PETER'S CONFESSION

Matthew 16:13-26

Golden Text: Romans 10:9, 10

1. An important question. Eternal issues at stake. Cp. John 8:24, 21; Mark 16:16; John 3:36; 1 John 5:1; John 20:31.
 2. A personal question—"say ye." Cp. Matt. 22:42; 27:22. Note what (1) Think ye? Matt. 22:42. (2) Say ye? Matt. 16:15. (3) Will ye do? Matt. 27:22. Here are thoughts, words and deeds about Christ.
 3. A question that must be answered—in time or eternity. Phil. 2:9-11; Acts 9:5.
- II. The Confession.** V. 16. Christ's Deity asserted. This confession of the essential and eternal Deity of Christ is
1. Essential to salvation. Romans 10:9, 10; 1 John 5:12, 13. No one who doubts His Deity can be saved while in that condition.
 2. Evidence of new birth. 1 John 5:1; John 1:11-13; 1 Cor. 12:3.
 3. Essential to sound doctrine. Heb. 1:1-8; Col. 1:15-18; 2:8-10. This is the day when His Deity is being assailed from behind the pulpit of many a denomination and the faith of many undermined in this great foundation truth of Christianity.
- III. The Declaration.** Vs. 17-20.
1. As to its origin—"The Father" Cp. 1 Cor. 2:10, 12-14; Gal. 1:16; John 3:27; Matt. 3:17; Romans 8:5-9; Matt. 17:5, etc.
 2. As to its import; v. 18. The Church to be built on this truth—Christ the Son of God, Christ as Lord. Cp. Acts 2:21, 36; 3:14, 15, 26; 8:5, 37; 9:5, 17, 20; 20:28; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 2:20; 1 Peter 2:6-8.
 3. As to its effect; vs. 18, 19. Eternal verity. Cp. Matt. 24:35; Eccles. 3:14; 1 Cor. 15:25, etc.
- IV. The Revelation.** V. 21.
1. The Divine Division. "From that time." This verse marks a division in Matthew's gospel. From this point on, Christ's rejection by Israel is assumed.
 2. The Divine Compulsion, "must." Cp. John 3:14; 9:4; 6:38; 4:4; Mark 10:45; Heb. 9:22; John 10:11, 17, 18; 12:27, 24, 32, etc.
- V. The Rebuke.** V. 22. Note the margin, "Pity Thyself" or "spare Thyself." This was due to
1. Peter's ignorance. Cp. John 13:6, 7; 16:7, 12.
 2. Satan's strategy; v. 23. Satan ever sought to dissuade and turn Christ from the cross. Cp. Luke 4:3, 6, 9-11; John 14:30, etc.
- VI. The Reply.** Vs. 23-26.
1. Denunciation; v. 23. 2 Cor. 8:9; Matt. 1:21; Heb. 10:7-9; 12:2.
 2. Renunciation; v. 24. Cp. Phil. 3:7-9; Gal. 6:14; 1 John 2:15-17.
 3. Compensation; v. 25. Cp. Phil. 3:8; 2 Tim. 4:8; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; Mark 10:29, 30.
 4. Interrogation; v. 26. This question has never been answered, but it must be faced by all.

THE TRANSFIGURATION

Matthew 17:1-13

Golden Text: Hebrews 2:9

We shall look at various groups in this lesson and seek to discover what each can teach us.

I. The Disciples.

1. The "inner circle"—Peter, James and John. They enjoyed a peculiar intimacy with Christ which was not shared by the others. Psalm 25:14. Cp. Mark 5:37; Matt. 26:37, 38; 2 Peter 1:16-18; John 1:14; 1 John 1:3, 7; Phil. 3:10.
2. The "apart" place. Cp. Matt. 14:13; Mark 6:31. Cp. Matt. 6:6; Gal. 6:14; John 17:15-17; 2 Cor. 7:1.

II. The Lord Jesus. Vs. 1-5.

1. Transfigured—note when; "as he prayed." Luke 9:29. Here is a glimpse of His eternal power and Godhead. Peter never forgot this wondrous revelation; 2 Peter 1:16-19.
2. Type of His coming glory. Cp. Matt. 16:28. Heb. 2:9; Acts 7:55, 56; Rev. 4:11; 5:9; Mark 8:39; Rev. 1:12-17; 2 Peter 1:17.
3. Talked with Moses and Elias; v. 3.
4. Testified to by the Father; v. 5.

III. Moses and Elijah. V. 3.

1. Moses—type of dead raised—and of the Law witnessing to his glory.
2. Elijah—type of living changed and caught up—and the prophets.
3. Their subject; Luke 9:30, 31.—His decease or exodus. The great central fact of all time and eternity. Cp. Luke 24:25-27, 44. The Lamb of God (1) Typified in the Law. (2) Prophecied in the prophets. (3) Described in the Psalms. (4) Crucified in the Gospels. (5) Magnified in the Epistles. (6) Glorified in Revelation.

IV. Peter. V. 4.

1. Sleepy. See Peter's three sleeps.. (1) Of un-ripe Christian experience; Luke 9:32. (2) Of faithlessness; Mark 14:37. (3) Of confidence and trust; Acts 12:6. Cp. Luke 9:32; Eph. 5:14; 1 Thess. 5:16; Romans 13:11, 12.
2. Hasty. Mark 9:6; Eccles. 5:1; James 1:19.
3. Erring. By this proposal he put Christ on a level with Moses and Elijah and this God did not tolerate for one moment for He has given Him the place of preeminence. Col. 1:15-19; Phil. 2:9-11.

V. The Father. V. 5.

1. Covers up Moses and Elijah. Col. 1:15-19.
2. Testifies to His Son. Matt. 3:17; John 12:28. Note God here quotes 3 passages from the O. T. (1) "My beloved Son;" Psalm 2:7. (2) "Well pleased;" Isa. 43:1. (3) "Hear Him;" Deut. 18:15. From Moses the prophets and the Psalms.

VI. The Result. Vs. 6-9.

1. Fear; v. 6. Cp. Isa. 6:3-5; Dan. 10:4-11; Job 40:1-5.
2. Comfort; v. 7. 1 John 4:16-19.
3. "Jesus only;" v. 8. Cp. Heb. 12:1; Phil. 1:20, 21.

HEALING OF THE LUNATIC BOY

Mark 9:14-29

Golden Text: Mark 9:23**I. The Boy.** Vs. 14-18.

1. Possessed of an evil spirit; v. 17. Demon possession is a very real thing and far more prevalent than we imagine. Cp. Eph. 2:2, 3; 1 Cor. 12:2; 2 Tim. 2:26; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4; Luke 11:21, 22; Luke 16:13.
2. Dumb; v. 17. Cp. Romans 3:13, 14, 19; Psalm 51:15.
3. Controlled entirely by this evil spirit—notice its malignity; vs. 18, 22. Cp. Job 1:9; 2:4; Eph. 6:12; 1 Peter 5:8; 1 John 2:13; 2 Cor. 11:14.

II. The Disciples' Failure. Vs. 18, 28, 29. Due to

1. Lack of communion; v. 29. "Prayer." 1 Chron. 16:11; Luke 18:1; John 15:7; Eph. 6:18; James 4:2, 3.
2. Lack of faith; v. 19. 1 John 5:4; Heb. 11:6, 33, 34; Mark 11:23; James 1:6.
3. Lack of self-denial; v. 29. "Fasting." 2 Sam. 24:24; Acts 20:24; 1 Peter 2:11; 1 Cor. 9:25-27.

III. The Boy's Father. V. 17.

1. His reproach; v. 22. "If thou canst."—Note the "ifs." (1) Of divine willingness; Luke 5:12. (2) Of divine power; Mark 9:22. (3) Of personal fitness; Matt. 9:21. (4) Of divine word; Matt. 14:28. (5) Of divine providence; 2 Kings 7:2.
2. His appeal; v. 22. "Have compassion." Cp. Isa. 63:9; Lam. 3:22, 23; Isa. 42:3; Matt. 14:14.
3. The answer; v. 23. "If thou canst believe." Here is Christ's answer to the man's "If Thou canst." Faith is the channel through which omnipotence works. Faith believes God's word, counts on God's power, receives God's Son and glorifies God's name. Cp. Mark 5:36; Acts 16:31; Eph. 2:8; Luke 1:45, etc.
4. His cry; v. 24. What a depth of meaning is in this cry that has been re-echoed by thousands since! Cp. Heb. 11:6; Psalms 40:17; 25:1, 2; 56:3; Matt. 8:30; Luke 8:50; John 6:29; 11:40; 20:27, 29.

IV. The Savior. Vs. 19-27.

1. The Invitation; v. 19. "Bring him to Me." This is the solution of all our problems, and how slow we are to do it! Cp. Matt. 11:28; John 5:40; 6:37; 7:37; 14:6; 10:9, etc.
2. The Command; v. 25. Cp. Romans 1:4; Luke 5:24; Acts 2:22; 10:38; Matt. 28:18; 2 Chron. 16:9; Psalms 33:9; 62:16; Romans 1:16, etc.

V. The Result. Vs. 26, 27.

1. Complete deliverance; vs. 26, 27. Cp. Acts 13:38.
2. The disciples' question answered; vs. 28, 29. Does this explain our fruitlessness in the service of Christ? Are we laying hold upon God for the souls of our classes or hearers?

THE GOOD SAMARITAN

Luke 10:25-37

Golden Text: 1 John 4:9**I. The Circumstances.** Vs. 25-29.

1. The lawyer's question: v. 25. Cp. Mark 10:17.
2. The law's demands; vs. 6, 27. Absolute perfection. Romans 7:12, 7; James 2:10; Gal. 3:19, 21-24.
3. The Saviour's reply; v. 28. Note Christ did not say: "This try to do and thou shalt live," but "This do." Many imagine their attempts to keep the law will merit God's favor in spite of their failure to keep it. The law demands perfection which no one can give. Cp. Romans 2:17-21; Romans 8:3.

II. The Man. V. 30.

1. Where he went: (1) "Down." Cp. Isa. 53:6; Romans 3:12; Psalm 14:2, 3. (2) To Jericho (the place of the curse). Cp. Joshua 6:17, 18, 26. From Jerusalem. He left the place of blessing—the place of vision—the place of possession for Jericho the place of the curse, of no vision and no possession. Cp. Gal. 3:10; Deut. 27:26; John 3:36; Job 36:18.
2. What happened to him; v. 30. (1) Fell among thieves. Cp. Isa. 44:22; 1 Peter 5:8; 2 Tim. 2:26 (2) Stripped. Sin strips of: (a) Purity, (b) Character, (c) Soul. Cp. Isa. 64:6; Zech. 2:2, 3. (3) Wounded. Sin wounds. Cp. Isa. 1:4-6; Prov. 23:32; Jer. 10:19; 30:12; Psalm 38:4-8. (4) Left half dead. Man, by nature, is half dead, physically alive but spiritually dead. Cp. Eph. 2:1; Col. 2:13; Ezek. 16:5, 6; James 1:15.

III. The Passers-by.

1. Priest—representative of Religion, and Ceremonialism. Ordinances, etc., cannot help the sinner. They can do for him just what the priest did—nothing! Cp. John 3:3; Isa. 1:11-16; Gal. 2:16; 3:10, 13; Romans 3:19, 20, 28; 4:5, 15; John 3:3.
2. Levite—representative of the law. The law demands what we cannot give. Romans 7:7-14. Therefore it cannot help the stripped wounded and half dead sinner. Cp. Eph. 2:8, 9; Romans 4:5; Gal. 2:16; Titus 3:4, 5.

IV. The Good Samaritan. Vs. 33-37.

1. Who he was—the despised one; John 4:9. Cp. Isa. 53:3. A picture of the Lord Jesus.
2. What he did: (1) Came to where he was. Cp. Heb. 2:14; Gal. 4:4, 5; Luke 19:10; John 3:17. (2) Had compassion. Cp. 1 John 4:9; 15:13; Exod. 34:6; 2 Cor. 8:9; John 1:14, 17, etc. (3) Bound up wounds. Cp. Luke 4:18; Matt. 9:13; Isa. 53:4, 5; 1 Peter 2:24, 25. (4) Placed him in his own place; v. 34. Cp. Psalm 40:1-3; 2 Cor. 5:21; Eph. 1:3; 2:5, 6. (5) Provided for him; v. 35. Cp. Eph. 1:3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 13; Matt. 6:33; Phil. 4:19; 2 Peter 1:3. (6) Promised to return; v. 35. Cp. John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18. (7) Promised to reward. "I will repay." Cp. 1 Cor. 3:11-15.

CHRIST AND VARIOUS CLASSES

Luke 9:46-62

Golden Text: Ecclesiastes 12:1

In this chapter Christ is seen dealing with various classes and dispositions, each of which requires a different method of procedure. We may learn much from the way the Lord meets and answers the various problems that arise.

- I. The Ambitious.** Vs. 46-48.
1. Ambition; v. 46. The old question of who shall have the preeminence; the cause of more trouble amongst the people of God than anything else. Cp. Matt. 18:1; 20:20-26; 23:11, 12; Jer. 45:5; Heb. 13:5.
 2. Perception; v. 47. Cp. Isa. 11:2, 3; Heb. 4:13; Psalm 139:1-12.
 3. Illustration; v. 48. Cp. Matt. 18:1-4; 20:28; Jer. 9:23, 24; Ezek. 28:17; 3 John 9; Gal. 6:3.
- II. The Bigoted.** Vs. 49, 50.
1. Its cause; v. 49. "Saw one." Here is the sectarian spirit that would forbid anyone to preach unless "he is one of us." Cp. Gal. 6:4; John 20:21, 22.
 2. Its consequence; v. 49. "Forbad." Cp. Phil. 1:15-18; Gal. 3:26-28.
 3. Its censure; v. 50. Luke 16:13; Matt. 12:30. Illus. 1 Kings 19:14, 18.
- III. The Revengeful.** Vs. 51-56.
1. The Savior's purpose; v. 51. From this purpose of going to the cross He allowed none to turn Him aside. Cp. John 3:14; 4:34; Psalm 40: 6-8; Heb. 12:1.
 2. The Savior's reception; v. 53. Cp. John 5:40; Rev. 3:20; Prov. 1:24, 25, 30, 31.
 3. The servant's haste; v. 54. Cp. Phil. 2:3; Prov. 10:19; 2 Kings 1:10-12.
 4. The Saviour's rebuke; vs. 55, 56. How little the disciples realized the new era of grace that had come by Christ; John 1:17. Cp. Romans 12:19-21; John 3:17; Mark 10:45. etc.
- IV. The Calculating.** Vs. 57, 58.
1. The proposal made; v. 57. We would gladly have enrolled him as a convert, but Christ saw his shallowness and fickleness. He had emotion without motion. Cp. Luke 22:33.
 2. The cost propounded; v. 58. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:9; 2 Cor. 11:23-28; Luke 14:25-33.
- V. The Procrastinating.** Vs. 59, 60.
1. The command; v. 59. Cp. John 1:43; 10:27; Matt. 11:28, etc.; Mark 10:21.
 2. The excuse; v. 59. His father was not necessarily dead but probably was aged. What he said in effect, was: "Let me wait until my father dies." Cp. Luke 14:18.
 3. The application; v. 60. Cp. Eph. 2:1, 2; 2 Cor. 6:14-18; 1 John 2:15-17.
- VI. The Hesitating.** Vs. 61, 62.
1. The offer—with a "but;" v. 61. Cp. Acts 26: 28; 24:25.
 2. The statement; v. 62. Cp. 1 Cor. 9:24-27; Heb. 10:38, 39; Phil. 3:13, 14; Heb. 12:1, 2.

THE CROOKED WOMAN

Luke 13:10-17

Golden Text: Hebrews 2:14, 15

- I. The Needy Sinner.** Vs. 10, 11.
- Infirm; v. 11. Cp. Gen. 6:5, 12; 8:21; Eccles. 7:29; Psalm 14:2, 3; 51:5; 58:2-5; Prov. 20:9; Phil. 2:15; Isa. 1:5; 48:8; Jer. 2:22; Romans 3:23, etc.
 - Helpless; v. 11. The words "in no wise lift up" are translated "uttermost" in Heb. 7:25. Here is the "gutter-most" of need met by the "uttermost" of salvation! Cp. Romans 5:6; 8:8; Job 25:4-6; 14:4.
 - Bound by Satan; v. 16. Cp. Acts 8:23; 2 Tim. 2:26; Luke 11:21, 22; John 8:44; Acts 26:18; 2 Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:2; 1 Tim. 5:15; 1 Peter 5:8.
- II. The Ready Savior.** Vs. 12, 13.
- He called her to Him; v. 12. Cp. Matt. 11:28; John 6:37; Matt. 9:13; Rev. 22:17; John 11:28; Isa. 43:2.
 - He spake to her; v. 12. John 5:24; Isa. 55:3; 55:11; Romans 10:17; John 7:46; 1 Peter 1:23.
 - He touched her; v. 13. Cp. His touch for: (1) Healing; Luke 22:51. (2) Cleansing; Luke 5:12. (3) Life; Luke 7:14. (4) Blessing; Matt. 10:16. (5) Strength; Luke 13:13. (6) Help; Mark 9:27. (7) Deliverance; Matt. 14:31.
- III. The Astounding Result.** V. 13.
- Made staight, Solomon, with all his wisdom, had much to learn. He declared "that which is crooked cannot be made straight" Eccles. 1:15. Here Christ makes the crooked straight so that she may walk the straight path. Psalm 5:8; Isa. 40:4; Jer. 31:9. Christ makes straight to go straight. Cp. Romans 3:25; 2 Cor. 5:21; Eph. 4:17; Heb. 12:13; Phil. 2:15.
 - Glorified God. This is the Divine purpose in salvation; the glory of the One Who has saved us. Are we living God-glorifying lives? 1 Peter. 2:9; 2 Thess. 1:12; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20; 3:21-23; 1:30, 31.
- IV. The Fault-Finding Hypocrite.** V. 14. This generation of fault-finding hypocrites hasn't died out. Wherever there is a work for God these carping critics will be found.
- Found fault with Christ. Cp. Luke 7:30-35; Titus 1:15, 16.
 - Found fault with the woman. Matt. 9:13; Luke 19:10.
 - Found fault with the people. "six days."
- V. The Public Rebuke.** Vs. 15, 16. Cp. Matt. 23:1-33.
- His description of the critical hypocrites; v. 15. A hypocrite is one who pretends to be what he doesn't intend to be!
 - His illustration; v. 15. The common decencies of life demand kindness to animals that they be loosed on the Sabbath to drink water.
 - His application; v. 16. Apply this to all those who are still bound in their sins! "Ought not (this boy or girl) to be loosed this day?"
- VI. The Joyous Sequel.** V. 17.
- The adversaries ashamed. Cp. 1 Peter 2:12; Phil. 1:28; 1 Tim. 5:14.
 - The people rejoicing. Romans 1:16; Acts 8:6-8; Mark 12:37.

THE GOOD SHEPHERD

John 10:1-18

Golden Text: John 10:11

1. **He Seeks the Sheep.** Read Luke 15:3-5. The condition of the sheep. Luke 19:10; Ezek. 34:16.
1. **Astray.** Isa. 53:6; Psalm 119:176; Matt. 9:36; Ezek. 34:11.
2. **Lost.** 2 Cor. 4:4; Ezekiel 34:12; 33:4-6.
3. **Helpless.** John 8:34; Romans 7:19, etc.
4. **In danger.** Job 36:18; John 3:18, 36. A lost sheep, like a lost sinner, is in danger of (1) The storm. That is, God's wrath revealed from heaven. Romans 1:18. (2) An attack from a lion. That is, the Devil, who lies in wait to blind, rob and take captive unwary souls. 1 Peter 5:8. (3) An attack from a wolf. That is, a teacher of false doctrine. See Matt. 7:15.
- II. He Laid Down His Life for Them.** Vs. 15, 11, 17, 18.
 1. The solicitude. Cp. John 3:16; Hosea 11:4; Jer. 31:3; Acts 20:28; Eph. 5:25.
 2. The sacrifice. Mark 10:45; John 3:14; 10:10; Gal. 2:20; 1 Cor. 15:3, 4; 2 Cor. 5:21; 8:9.
 3. The salvation. Cp. Acts 13:38; 10:43; John 10:9; Isa. 45:22, etc.
- III. He Gives His Life to the Sheep—**Here is regeneration; v. 28. John 5:24; 3:36; 1 John 5:9-13; John 1:12; Col. 3:4; John 5:40.
 1. As the Good Shepherd He gives His life for the sheep. John 10:11.
 2. As the Great Shepherd He gives His life to the sheep. John 10:28; Heb. 13:20.
 3. As the Chief Shepherd He will glorify His sheep. 1 Peter 5:4.
- IV. He Knows His Sheep.** Vs. 4, 14, 27. Note the two marks of His sheep:
 1. **Ear—**They hear His voice: (1) In believing. John 5:24; Isa. 55:3. (2) In obedience: (a) Baptism. Mark 16:16; Acts 2:41. (b) Breaking bread; 1 Cor. 11:25, 26. (c) Witnessing. Matt. 28:18-20; Acts 1:8.
 2. **Foot—**They follow Me. The walk. Cp. 1 John 2:19; 2:15, 16; 3:3; John 17:14-19; Eph. 4:1; Hosea 6:3.
- V. He Keeps His Sheep.** Vs. 28-30. Their eternal security. Due to:
 1. Their acceptance of Him. John 1:12; 2 Tim. 1:12.
 2. Their position in Him. Cp. Eph. 1:6; 1 John 4:17; 1 Cor. 1:30; Col. 2:9, 10.
 3. His ceaseless intercession for them. Heb. 7:25; Romans 5:10; 8:34-39.
- VI. He Provides for His Sheep.** V. 9. "Pasture."
 1. He supplies their temporal needs. Psalm 23:1; Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:26-34; Ezek. 34:14, 15.
 2. He meets all their spiritual needs, as (1) Forgiveness. 1 John 1:9; 2:1, 2. (2) Grace. 2 Cor. 12:9; 9:8, etc. (3) Guidance; John 10:4. He leads; Psalm 23:4.
- VII. He Will Enfold All His Sheep.** John 10:16.
 1. The place prepared; John 14:2.
 2. The gathering shout; 1 Thess. 4:13-18.
 3. The heavenly home. Rev. 21:1-5; 22:1-7, 22; John 17:24.

THE GREAT SUPPER

Luke 14:12-24

Golden Text: Revelation 19:9

- I. The Feast Prepared.** V. 16.
- In honor of the King's Son Cp. Matt. 22:2. Not for convenience of guests. Cp. Matt. 3:17; John 12:28; Col. 1:18. All that a king's power and wealth could procure was there.
 - It was a feast—not a funeral. Salvation a joyous fact. Cp. Luke 2:9-14; Romans 10:15.
 - All was provided by the King—even to the garment. Cp. Matt. 22:11-13. Titus 2:11; Eph. 2:8; 2 Cor. 5:18; 2 Cor. 5:21; Romans 3:22; Isa. 61:10, etc. The guests were not expected to invite themselves, i. e., prayer; or earn their meal by their own efforts, i. e., good works; nor were they asked to pay for their supper. It was all of grace and apart from human merit.
 - "All ready—Finished!" John 19:30; 17:4. Picture the gospel supper and the provision of Forgiveness, Peace, Salvation, Eternal Life. Justification, etc., on the table. Cp. Romans 4:24—5:1; Mark 7:37.
- II. The Invitation Given.** V. 17. Matt. 22:3, 4.
- The messengers—the servants. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:20; 6:1; James 1:1; 2 Peter 1:1; Phil. 1:1; Mark 16:15; Acts 1:8.
 - The message: "Come, for all things are now ready." (1) Invitation—"Come." Cp. The "Comes of the Bible. Gen. 7:1; Isa. 1:18; 55:1; Matt. 11:28; Rev. 22:17, etc., etc. (2) Inclusiveness—"All things." Cp. Acts 13:38; John 19:28; 17:4; Luke 22:44. (3) Urgency—"Now ready." 2 Cor. 6:2; Romans 10:6-8; Acts 17:30, 31; Isa. 55:6, 7; Prov. 8:17.
- III. The Excuses Made.** Vs. 18-20. Matt. 22:5.
- Their Attitude—"Made light of it." Cp. Acts 17:31; Psalm 106:24, 25; Prov. 1:20-26; 9:12; 8:36; Acts 13:41.
 - Their Excuses; vs. 18-20. Note they gave no reasons but simply excuses. Their excuses but covered the underlying motive which was contempt for the King's Son. (1) Something to see; v. 18. Cp. Eccles. 1:8; 1 John 2:16, etc. (2) Something to prove; v. 19. Mark 8:36—Here is a good problem to prove. (3) New relationships. Cp. Isa. 28:17. (4) Give some present-day excuses and show their fallacy.
- IV. The Further Invitation.** Vs. 21-23.
- The poor, maimed, halt and blind. Here is a graphic picture of each unsaved one. He is a (1) spiritual bankrupt. Luke 7:42. (2) Maimed or not complete. He has lost his innocence, truthfulness, honesty, etc. (3) Halt or lame. He hasn't walked straight. Romans 3:12. (4) Blind. 2 Cor. 4:4.
 - The servant's announcement; v. 22. "Yet there is room."
 - The outcasts brought in; v. 23. The homeless, outlaws and friendless.
- V. The Result Upon the Rejecters.** V. 24.
- They were excused. God, one day, will take the excusers at their word. Prov. 1:31.
 - The house filled without them. Matt. 22:10.

THE RICH FOOL

Luke 12:13-32

Golden Text: Mark 8:36

- I. His Description.** Vs. 15, 16, 17.
1. Rich; v. 16. Cp. 1 Tim. 6:17; 6:9, 10; Jer. 9:23; Mark 10:24.
 2. Successful; v. 16. Cp. Psalms 49:11-18; 73:3-22.
 3. Covetous; v. 17. Cp. Psalms 62:10; 119:36; Prov. 30:8.
 4. Anxious; v. 17; Cp. Phil. 4:6-8; Matt. 6:25-34. The three rich men of the New Testament are nameless and combine to present a forceful picture of what covetousness leads to. (1) The choice of a rich fool; Mark 10:17-22. (2) The covetousness of a rich fool; Luke 12:15-19. (3) The consequence of dying as a rich fool; Luke 16:19-31.
- II. His Resolution.** Vs. 17-19. Note the personal pronouns.
1. Its source—himself; v. 17. 2 Tim. 3:2; Phil. 2:21. He was all wrapped up in himself. He was self-horizoned and saw nothing beyond his own ease, comfort and pleasure. How like thousands today!
 2. Its object—himself; vs. 18, 19. Hosea 10:1; 1 Cor. 10:24. "He was a self-made man and, as such, was a horrible example of unskilled labor!"
- III. His Delusion.** Vs. 17-19. Prof. Orr points out that this rich man made three fatal errors.
1. He mistook his body for his soul; v. 19. "Soul." Cp. Rev. 3:17; Luke 12:23; Mark 8:36. All the goods were laid up for his sleek, well-fed body. His soul was bankrupt!
 2. He mistook himself for God; v. 19. "My and "I"—no God; Psalms 10:4; 14:1.
 3. He mistook time for eternity; v. 19. "Many years." Eccles. 12:1; James 4:13-15. He spoke of "many years." God said: "Tonight."
- IV. His Summons.** V. 20.
1. The Summoner—God; v. 20. Cp. Heb. 4:13; 1 Kings 8:39; 1 Chron. 28:9; Job 34:21; Psalms 33:13-15; 90:8; Jer. 17:10; Ezek. 11:5.
 2. The summons; v. 20. (1) The name—Fool. What is a fool? Prov. 1:7; Psalm 53:1; Prov. 14:9; Matt. 7:24-29; Prov. 19:1; 15:2; 22:3. (2) The message—"soul required." Ezek. 18:4; Matt. 10:28. (3) The time—"this night." Cp. Jer. 28:16, 17. Cp. 2 Cor. 6:2. (4) The question—"whence?" Prov. 10:2; 11:4; 13:7; 23:4; Zeph. 1:18; Eccles. 5:15, 16.
- V. The Application.** Vs. 21-32.
1. The believer is the object of the Father's care; vs. 22-30. Illustrated by: (1) The ravens. (2) The lilies. Cp. Phil. 4:19; 4:6-8, etc., etc.
 2. The exhortation; v. 31. Cp. Matt. 6:33; 2 Cor. 4:17, 18.
 3. The encouragement; v. 32. Cp. Isa. 41:1; Psalm 37:1; 2 Cor. 4:6.

JESUS THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

John 8:12-25; 1:1-9; 3:19-21

Golden Text: John 8:12

- I. The Circumstances;** V. 1:11.
1. The homeless Stranger. Cp. John 7:53 and 8:1. Cp. Luke 9:58. A stranger in the world His hands had made; John 1:10.
 2. The sinful woman; vs. 3, 4. Cp. Romans 3:22, 23; Gal. 3:22.
 3. The crafty accusers; vs. 4-6. Cp. Luke 20:20.
 4. The searching reply; vs. 7, 8. The only one that had the right to throw the stone was in their midst, but instead, He bowed Himself to the dust of the earth. Cp. John 3:17; Phil. 2:5-8; Eccles. 7:20; Prov. 20:9. Note the other occasions when Deity is said to write.
 5. The result; v. 9. Conviction. Cp. John 16:12; Romans 2:15; Gen. 42:21.
 6. The message; vs. 10, 11. Romans 8:1; John 3:18.
- II. Darkness.** Type of sin. 1 John 1:5.
1. Man is in spiritual darkness. Col. 1:13; Acts 26:18; Eph. 4:18; 1 Peter 2:9; 2 Cor. 4:4.
 2. He is in sinful darkness—the gross sins; Romans 1:21. Vile conduct, etc. (Illust. Judas, John 13:20. etc.).
 3. He is in moral darkness—He may have an outwardly good character but be indifferent to the Gospel (Illust.). Rich young man. Mark 10:1; John 2:11.
 4. He is in religious darkness. Illust. Pharisees; John 9:40, 41. Nicodemus; John 3.)
 5. The ruler of darkness—Satan. Eph. 6:12; Luke 22:53; Eph. 5:11; Col. 1:13.
 6. The end—outer darkness. Matt. 8:12; 22:13; Jude 13. Thus the sinner is described as having (1) A dark birth; Psalm 51:5. (2) A dark life; John 3:19. (3) A dark death; Romans 6:23. (4) A dark eternity; Matt. 8:12. Truly a black picture!
- III. Light—Christ as the Light.** Light is the only thing that can come into contact with defilement and remain pure. So Christ had no sin, knew no sin and did no sin, though He lived in a world that reeked with iniquity.
1. Searched. John 8:3-9; 15:22; Heb. 4:12; Jer. 17:10. (Illust. X-rays). All lives are to Him an open book and nothing can be hidden from Him.
 2. Warned. John 3:3; 8:21-24; Matt. 18:3; Luke 13:3. (Illust. Lighthouse).
 3. Guided. John 12:46; 12:35, 36; 14:6; 2 Tim. 1:10; Rev. 21:33. (Illust. Harbour light).
 4. Result. (1) To those who accept Him: (a) Life. John 1:4; 1 John 5:12, 13; Col. 3:3, 4. (b) Light. John 8:12; 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8. (c) Liberty. John 8:32; Gal. 5:1. (d) Glory. Rev. 20:21-25; 21:1-7. (2) To those who reject (Illust. Luke 16:19-31): (a) Darkness. Romans 1:21; Matt. 13:12-15. (b) Death. Romans 6:23; James 1:15; Ezek. 18:4; John 8:24. (c) Doom. Rev. 20:10-15; Matt. 22:13; John 3:36; Mark 16:16. (d) Despair. "weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth;" Matt. 25:30.

THE DEITY OF CHRIST

John 5:17-47

Golden Text: John 5:23

- .. **The Circumstances;** John 5:1-9, 14-16. The healing of the impotent man on the Sabbath day had aroused the enmity of the Scribes and Pharisees.
- II. The Claims.** Vs. 17-30. There are those who have the effrontery to say that Christ never claimed to be the Son of God; but that this claim was made for Him by His over-zealous disciples. This chapter gives the lie to this Devil's invention. The Deity of Christ is the keystone in the arch of Christianity. If this goes, there is nothing left.
1. He claimed to be doing the work of God; v. 17. Note (1) From the fall to the incarnation, the Father worked. (2) From the incarnation to the cross, the Son worked. (3) From Pentecost till now the Holy Spirit works. Note what the Jews understood by this; v. 18. Cp. John 10:30; Phil. 2:6.
 2. He claimed to be the Son of God; vs. 19, 20. (1) Loved by the Father. (2) The Confidant of the Father; v. 20. (3) Yet, in His humiliation, voluntarily dependent upon the Father; v. 19.
 3. He claimed Divine prerogatives; vs. 21-30.
 - (1) To quicken; v. 21. Only Deity can give life. See John 1:4. Cp. John 11:25; 6:44, 40.
 - (2) To be the Judge of all men; vs. 22, 27. John 12:47, 48; Rev. 20:11.
 - (3) Equal honor with the Father for He is co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and the Spirit. V. 23.
 - (4) To give life through His word; v. 24. Cp. John 3:16; 6:47, 48, 51.
 - (5) To deliver from the judgment due to sin; v. 24. John 3:16, 18; Romans 8:1. etc.
 - (6) To raise the dead; vs. 25, 28, 29.
 - (7) To have life in Himself; v. 26. John 6:51; 10:17, 18.
 4. He claimed a perfect life of obedience; v. 30. Cp. John 8:29, 46; 6:38, etc.
- III. The Witnesses to This Claim.** Vs. 31-39. Cp. Deut. 19:15; 2 Cor. 13:1.
1. John the Baptist; vs. 33-35. What he said; John 1:22-36.
 2. His own works; v. 36. Cp. Luke 5:21-24; Matt. 11:2-6; John 4:50, etc., etc.
 3. The Father; vs. 37, 38. Cp. Matt. 3:17; 17:5, etc.
 4. The word of God; v. 39. Cp. Heb. 10:7; Luke 24:44; Gen. 3:15; Isa. 7:14. etc., etc. He was the theme of the Scriptures. Note vs. 45-47.
- IV. The Accusation.** Vs. 40-47. What a fearful indictment. Is it true of you? Here the Accused becomes the Accuser.
1. They would not come unto Him; v. 40. Cp. John 7:17; Rev. 22:17. The will appealed to.
 2. They had not the love of God in them; v. 42. The poverty of the sinner; no peace, life, etc.
 3. They received Him not; v. 43. Cp. John 1:11, 12; 12:47, 48.
 4. They sought not God's honor; v. 44. Cp. Isa. 55:6.
 5. They believed not on God's Son; v. 47. The damning sin. Mark 16:16; John 3:18; 3:36, etc.

THE SYROPHOENICIAN WOMAN

Matthew 15:21-28

Golden Text: Romans 10:12

- I. Her Position.** V. 22. A Gentile and, as such, a stranger from the covenants of promise to Israel. Read Eph. 2:11, 12 and cp. Romans 9: 4, 5; 3:1, 2, etc., etc.
- II. Her Need.** V. 22. Twofold.
1. For herself—Mercy. (1) The need of mercy—all have sinned and sin must be punished. Romans 6:23; Ezek. 18:4, etc. (2) The Supplier of mercy—the Lord. See Psalm 103. (a) Its quality—tender; v. 4. (b) Its measure—plenteous; v. 8. (c) Its magnitude—"great;" v. 11. (d) Its duration—"everlasting;" v. 17. Cp. Matt. 9:13; Luke 18:13.
 2. For her daughter—healing. (1) Devil possessed and vexed. Cp. Eph. 2:2, 3; 1 John 5: 19; 2 Cor. 4:4; 2 Tim. 2:26. (2) Helpless to save or cure herself. Cp. Titus 3:3-5; Eph. 2:8, 9, etc.
- III. Her Ignorance**—v. 22—of the true way of blessing. She called Him "Son of David." As such, He came only for Israel; v. 24. The ignorance of the sinner. Eph. 4:18; 1 Peter 1:14; Acts 17:23; Romans 10:3; 1 Cor. 14:38.
- IV. The Lord's Silence.** V. 23. No doubt to test her faith and to show her her true condition.
- V. The Disciples' Request;** v. 23.
1. Their heartlessness. What a contrast to the compassionate Savior. See V. 32. Cp. Lam. 3:22.
 2. Their selfishness "crieth after us."
- VI. Her Persistence.** Vs. 24-27.
1. The Savior's reply. As Son of David. He came for lost of Israel and she was outside of Israel. Luther said, "This woman learned to wring a 'yea' from God's 'nay'; or rather to hear the 'yea' which many times lurks under His seeming 'nay'."
 2. Her attitude; v. 25. "Worshipped."
 3. Her cry; v. 25. "Lord, help me."
 4. The Savior's response; v. 26. He put her in her true place—that of a Gentile dog whose place was outside.
 5. She took her place and claimed the blessing; v. 27. **Truth**—Lord. She owned her position, stated her need, and pled her cause. Cp. Luke 14:11; Isa. 57:15.
- VII. Her Faith.** V. 28.
1. Tried by His (1) Silence; v. 23. (2) Refusal; v. 24. (3) Rebuke; v. 24.
 2. Commended by the Lord; v. 28. Christ did not say "Great is thy argument, patience and love," although these were great; but he saw the source of all these things—faith—and commended it. Heb. 11:6; Luke 1:45; John 3: 33; Gal. 3:6, 7; Eph. 2:8; 1 John 5:4.
- VIII. Her Reward.** V. 28. The daughter cured. Faith is the key that unlocked the store of blessing which she needed so much and which He was so eager to give.

THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP

Luke 14:25-35

Golden Text: Luke 14:27

- I. The Historic Setting.** V. 25. The multitudes that followed Him during His life gathered around Him for various motives. With some it was curiosity as Luke 19:3. Other came for gain John 6:26. Still others approached Him for political intrigue; John 6:15. Some came to praise Him; Matt. 21:8. Many came only to add their mockery; Matt. 27:27-31. The same crowd of Matt. 21:8 surrounded Him in Matt. 27:22. Great crowds is no indication of true discipleship. The narrow road is not the popular road. Matt. 7:13, 14.
- II. Definition of Discipleship.** A disciple is a learner, believer, and follower of Christ. Cp. John 1:35-42; 10:27; 8:31; 15:8; 9:28, etc. A disciple, then, in its proper sense, is one who has come to Christ, learns of Christ, follows Christ and serves Christ.
- III. Cost of Discipleship.** Vs. 26-33. Christ did not minimize what was involved in discipleship. He did not seek to make it attractive to the flesh by painting a rosy picture, but told them frankly what the cost of following would entail.
1. Discipleship enjoined; vs. 26, 27.
 - (1) As to his own family life; v. 26. "Hate" here means to "love less." Cp. Matt. 10:37, 38; Phil. 3:7. Illus. Phil. 3:4-9. Cp. Mark 10:29, 30.
 - (2) As to his own life; vs. 26, 27. Self-denial. Cp. Mark 8:35; Matt. 10:24; 2 Tim. 3:12; Acts 14:22. Cp. Romans 9:3.
 - (3) As to his own possession; v. 33. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:1-7. Worldly possessions is often the acid test for true discipleship. Illust. of one who failed this test; Mark 10:21, 22. Illust. of one who succeeded; Phil. 3:7, 8.
 2. Discipleship illustrated; vs. 28-32.
 - (1) The unfinished tower; vs. 28-30. How many unfinished towers there are of those who made a profession of faith in Christ, but soon gave it up when they saw what it meant to live an out and out life for Christ!
 - (2) The ambassage of peace; vs. 31, 32. Cp. Psalm 2:12. The believer can only face the enemy that approaches to oppose as he enjoys the assurance that obedience brings, and clothes himself with all the armor of God. See Eph. 6:11-18; 1 Tim. 6:11, 12.
- IV. The Reward of Discipleship.**
1. Worldly loss. Luke 14:33; Heb. 10:34; Gal. 6:14.
 2. Present joy. Phil. 3:8; John 16:22, 24; 17:13; 15:11; Hebrews 12:2.
 3. Eternal gain. Mark 10:30; John 14:1-3; 17:24. One moment in glory will amply compensate the believer for all the renunciations of earth. See 2 Cor. 4:16-18.

THE LOST SHEEP

Luke 15:1-7

Golden Text: Isaiah 53:6

- I. The Setting of the Story.** Vs. 1-3.
1. The Publicans and sinners; v. 1. (1) Drew near. Cp. Isa. 46:12, 13; Matt. 11:28. (2) Heard His word. Romans 10:17; John 5:24; Mark 12:37.
 2. The Pharisees and Scribes. (1) Self-righteous; Luke 18:11, 12. (2) Proud; Matt. 23:6, 7. (3) Despisers; Matt. 23:13. (4) Murmuring; v. 2. Which class represents you?
- II. The Wandering Sheep.** A graphic description of us all.
1. Straying. The most natural thing for a sheep to do is to stray. Cp. Isa. 53:6; Psalms 58:3; 119:176; Romans 3:12; 2 Peter 2:15, etc.
 2. Lost; v. 6. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:3; Luke 19:10; Jer. 50:6; Matt. 10:6.
 3. In Danger of: (1) The lion—the devil. Cp. 1 Peter 5:8. (2) Wolves—false-teachers. Acts 20:29, 30; John 10:12. (3) The storm—God's wrath. Cp. John 3:36; Romans 1:18; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9.
 4. Helpless to save itself. Cp. Romans 5:6; 7:14.
 5. Perishing. John 3:36; 1 Cor. 1:18. Here is a test. Is the preaching of the cross to you, foolishness? Then you are included amongst those described as "perishing."
- III. The Seeking Shepherd.** V. 4.
1. He loved the sheep. It was love that brought Him down from the glory of heaven. Cp. John 3:16; Romans 5:7, 8; 1 John 3:16; 4:10; Matt. 9:36; 12:12.
 2. He sought the sheep. (1) His purpose in leaving heaven. Luke 19:10; Ezek. 34:11, 12. (2) The awful cost—Calvary's deepest woe. Quote, "There were ninety and nine." He endured the storm and defeated Satan; Heb. 2:14. Cp. Isa. 53:5; 1 Peter 2:24; John 10:11, 15; Psalm 88:3-18; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 12:2. (3) The finished work. Attested to by resurrection; Heb. 13:20.
 3. He found the sheep. "Until—he found it." Cp. Ezek. 34:12, 16; 16:6-10. Ill: The dying thief found; Luke 23. Saul found; Acts 9, etc., etc. Have you been found?
 4. He cared for the sheep. (1) On shoulders; v. 5. The place of strength and security. Cp. John 10:27-30. (2) Safe home; v. 6. Cp. John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18. The safety of the sheep was inseparably linked with the strength of the Shepherd. He has never lost a sheep. John 17:12; 10:26-30.
- IV. The Rejoicing.** Vs. 6, 7. All heaven is interested in the salvation of souls. Note who rejoices when a sinner is saved.
1. The Father's joy; Zeph. 3:17.
 2. The Son's joy. Luke 15:6; Hebrews 12:1. 2.
 3. The Spirit's joy; Romans 14:17.
 4. The sinner's joy. 1 Thess. 1:6; Psalm 32:1; Romans 15:13.
 5. The Christian's joy. Every believer rejoices when he hears of the salvation of a sinner. Acts 11:23; 1 Thess. 2:20.

THE LOST COIN

Luke 15:8-10

Golden Text: Luke 15:10

This depicts another phase of the sinners' state; i. e., he is without life—dead in trespasses and in sins, and therefore utterly helpless to save himself. Eph. 2:1-3. In Luke 15 there is a fourfold picture of the sinner.

1. In the lost sheep he is seen as a **senseless** sinner.
 2. In the lost coin he is viewed as an **insensible** sinner.
 3. In the prodigal son he is described as a **sensual** sinner who fulfills the base passions of his fallen nature.
 4. In the elder brother he is seen as the **sanctimonious** sinner, filled with the pride of his own fancied self-righteousness.
- I. The Coin—Typical.** The coin is typical of the sinner in many ways.
1. It was obtained from the earth. Cp. Gen. 2:7; 3:19; Psalm 139:15, 16. Picture the cost and trouble of obtaining ore from earth and compare the marvelous construction of man. The most complicated piece of machinery cannot begin to compare with man—God's masterpiece.
 2. It was of value—it could be exchanged for something else, so we. Cp. Mark 8:36. See some of the bad bargains of scripture. Esau's; Heb. 12:16. Judas'; Matt. 27:3, 4. The sinner's; Isa. 50:1; 52:3.
 3. It had the image of the king on it. Cp. Gen. 1:27. Although man has fallen, yet traces of this image still remain, such as his spirit, soul, conscience, intelligence, will, etc.
- II. The Coin—Fallen.** V. 8.
1. Through the fault of another. So we all fell through Adam's sin. Cp. Romans 5:12, 15, 17-19.
 2. Lost in the house. Lost because (1) Dead; i. e., lifeless. Cp. Eph. 2:1; 4:18; 1 John 5:12; John 3:36. (2) Hidden by dirt. Eph. 2:2, 3; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; Romans 3:10-19. (3) In the darkness. John 3:19, 20; Acts 26:18; Romans 1:21; Eph. 4:18; Col. 1:18; 1 Peter 2:9.
- III. The Coin—Sought.** V. 8. Note the means used.
1. Light. The word of God. Cp. Psalm 119:105; Eph. 5:13. What the light revealed—the dirt. Cp. Mark 7:21; Jer. 17:9; Heb. 4:12.
 2. The broom—the Spirit's conviction; 1 Cor. 2:10. Cp. Acts 2:36, 37; 9:5; 16:29; John 16:8.
 3. The diligence. She searched until she found it. Doubtless lots of dust was raised during the process, but she didn't mind the dust. There will always be plenty of the dust of criticism. Cp. Ezek. 33:11; 1 Cor. 9:19-22.
- IV. The Coin Found.** V. 9.
1. Found just where it lay, as a result of the light and broom. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:6.
 2. The rejoicing that followed. Cp. Acts 8:8; 15:3.
 3. The application made; v. 10. What repentance means. Cp. Matt. 21:28-31. Cp. Acts 17:31; Luke 13:3; Acts 20:21.

THE LOST SON

Luke 15:11-32

Golden Text: Ezekiel 33:11

- I. His Home.** V. 11. Picture the home of a prosperous farmer of those days. The comfort, care, counsel, provision and protection of a kind father were all his. Illust. this by the goodness of God to His creatures and to man. Health, strength, food, clothing, etc., etc.
- II. His Request.** V. 12. Apparently no gratitude. Why the desire to leave? Perhaps bad companions and bad books, and an evil heart of unbelief. Cp. Romans 2:4, 5; Heb. 3:12. Note the father grants request. Often God allows us our own way so that we learn by bitter experience the folly of sin.
- III. His Departure.** V. 13. He turned his back on a good home, father, care, provision, advice. Cp. Isa. 53:6; 59:1, 2; Romans 3:12; Ezek. 33:11; Isa. 1:4; Jer. 7:23, 24. The far country is a picture of the world opposed to God's will and ways. Cp. 1 John 2:15, 16; James 4:4; 1 John 5:19; 2 Cor. 4:4.
- IV. His Folly.** V. 13. What he wasted—his money, his health, his strength, his character and his time on the Devil's baubles. So with every unsaved person. Cp. Isa. 55:2; Mark 8:36. All the world has is but lust and pride, yet millions waste all they have to get it. 1 John 2:16; Jer. 2:13.
- V. His Destitution.** V. 14. "Spent all."
1. His bankruptcy. Cp. Luke 7:41-43.
 2. The famine—the drought—the bubble had burst. All his so-called friends have disappeared with his money.
 3. The need: no food, no friends, no clothes, no money. What a picture of the sinners' need, poverty and ruin. Cp. Jer. 2:19.
- VI. His Degradation.** V. 15.
1. The citizen—a picture of the devil—the prince of this world. Friend at first; now employer.
 2. The task—feed swine. Feeding the unclean, base lusts of the flesh. Note: No famine in husks! Gal. 6:7.
- VII. His Deliberation.** V. 17. "Came to himself." Cp. "Consider." Deut. 4:39; Hag. 1:5, 7; Deut. 32:29. (Ill.: Stop! Look! Listen! sign.)
- VIII. His Resolution.** Vs. 18, 19. The result of consideration.
- IX. His Return.** V. 20. He not only resolved but performed.
- X. His Reception.** Vs. 20-24. What he received:
1. The kiss of reconciliation. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:19, 21; Eph. 2:13; 1:6.
 2. Doubtless a good bath which speaks of regeneration. Titus 3:5; John 13:10.
 3. The best robe, which speaks of righteousness. Cp. Romans 3:22; 4:3-8; Isa. 61:10.
 4. The ring—eternal love, life, and link. John 10:27-30; Jer. 31:3.
 5. The shoes—sonship. John 1:12; 1 John 3:1; Romans 8:15-17.
 6. The feast—provision. Cp. Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:33, etc.
 7. The joy. Cp. Luke 15:10; Romans 15:13; John 15:11.
- XI. The Elder Brother.** Vs. 25-32. Self-righteous and proud. Left outside the door of father's house. Cp. Luke 13:24-30, etc. Cp. Romans 10:1-3.

THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

Luke 16:19-31

Golden Text: Luke 16:18

This has been called a parable but Christ did not term it thus. In this incident Christ draws aside the veil between time and eternity and gives us a glimpse of what comes after death.

I. Life and Its Inequalities.

- The rich man; v. 19. What he had. (1) Riches. Note the perils of riches. (a) Pride; 1 Tim. 6:17. (b) Worldly ease; Luke 16:19. (c) Neglect of God; Prov. 30:8. (d) Selfishness; Luke 12:17. (e) Covetousness; Luke 12:15. (f) Lying; Acts 5:3. (g) Trusting in them; Mark 10:24. (h) Disregarding the gospel; Matt. 13:22. (2) Power—"purple." plenty of servants, etc. (3) Popularity—"plenty of friends," well thought of, etc. (4) Pleasure—His life was one ceaseless whirl of gaiety. (5) No preparation for eternity—No thought of God, of his soul, of death, and of eternity.
- Lazarus; vs. 20, 21. (1) His name means, "God my help." (2) Poor—he was a beggar. (3) Despised—not allowed in the house. (4) Sick—full of sores. (5) Prepared for eternity and right with God. What a contrast between the two! Cp. 1 Sam. 16:7.

II. Death and Its Equalities. V. 22. They both died.

- Death is a fact. Heb. 9:27; Zech. 1:5. Both scripture and experience testify to this. On an average about 78 persons die each minute.
- Death is a power. None can gainsay, bribe, or evade it; Heb. 2:14. Sooner or later all must come under its power unless the Lord comes prior to that time.
- Death is an equalizer. Eccles. 5:15; Psalm 49:10. Both rich and poor alike die and both look alike in a shroud.
- Death is the determinator of our eternal destiny. Rev. 22:11; Dan. 12:12.

III. Eternity and Its Distinctions.

- The rich man's awful discoveries. (1) That hell was a reality; Psalm 9:17. (2) That death is not soul sleep. The moment he died he was conscious of what was happening to him. (3) That death doesn't end all. Death simply introduced his spirit into a different sphere. (4) That his faculties were present—sight, feeling, conscience, memory. (5) That punishment is eternal; v. 26. Cp. Rev. 14:11; 20:10; Matt. 25:41-46; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9. (6) That there is no mercy in hell; v. 25. "Tormented." (7) That there is only one way to escape it, v. 29. The word of God heard, believed and acted on.
- Lazarus discovered he was in (1) A place of rest; v. 23. (2) A place of blessing—"Abraham's bosom." (3) A place of comfort; v. 25. What a contrast! The believer, at death, goes to be "with Christ, which is very far better." Phil. 1:23. To be "absent from the body" is to be "present with the Lord." 2 Cor. 5:6-8. The great question each one must face is, "Where shall I be in eternity?"

THE TEN LEPERS

Luke 17:11-19

Golden Text: Romans 12:1

- I. Their Condition.** Vs. 11, 12. Typical of the unsaved.
1. Unclean. Cp. Lev. 13:45; Isa. 64:6; Psalm 14:2, 3; Job 15:14-16; 9:30, 31; Isa. 6:5. Though they were different racially, there was no difference between them physically. Romans 3:23.
 2. Afar off. Cp. Eph. 2:13. Note "Afar off." (1) By sin. Eph. 2:13; Isa. 59:2. (2) By wandering. Luke 15:13; Isa. 53:6. (3) From grace; Luke 18:13. (4) For judgment; Rev. 18:10. (5) For eternity; Luke 16:23.
 3. Without hope—No cure for their leprosy. Helpless to cleanse themselves—Doomed. Cp. John 3:18; 3:36. etc., etc.
- II. Their Cry.** V. 13.
1. Earnest. "Lifted up." Cp. Jer. 29:13; Isa. 55:6; Romans 10:13. They realized their fearful condition—Do you?
 2. Humble—"Mercy." They did not demand their "rights" but pled for mercy. Cp. Micah 7:18, 19; Psalms 103:8, 10, 11, 17; 51:1; Matt. 9:13; Titus 3:3-5, etc.
 3. To the right Person—"Jesus." Matt. 1:21; Acts 4:12; John 14:6; 1 Tim. 2:5; Heb. 7:25, etc.
- III. Their Cure.** V. 14.
1. The word given, "Go." Cp. Romans 10:6-9. Cp. "Come;" Matt. 11:28. "Look;" Isa. 45:22. "Hear;" John 5:24. "Receive;" John 1:12, etc.
 2. The word obeyed—the obedience of faith. Romans 16:26; 6:17; Heb. 4:2. Note it was "as they went, they were cleansed." They were cleansed in the act of obedience as they exercised simple faith in the spoken word of the Son of God.
- IV. The Thankful One.** Vs. 15-19. His gratitude was expressed in a four fold way.
1. In turning back from types and shadows of the law to the antitype Himself. While the others went to the priests, he went to Christ the Fountain-Head of all blessing. Cp. Matt. 8:4; Gal. 4:9; Heb. 10:1-14.
 2. In praise; v. 16. Cp. Psalms 50:23, 14, 15; 100:4; 107:1, 2; 147:7-12; Eph. 5:20; Phil. 4:6; Col. 1:12; 1 Thess. 5:18; Heb. 13:15.
 3. In humility—"At His feet." Cp. Luke 7:38; 8:35; 10:39; Eph. 4:1, 2.
 4. In worship—"On his face." John 4:23, 24; Heb. 10:19-22.
 5. All this glorified God; v. 15.
- V. The Application.** Vs. 17-19. Where are the nine? Are you amongst the nine or the one? The effect of salvation should be manifested in—
1. Praise to God. Psalm 40:2, 3; Heb. 13:15.
 2. Confession to our fellow men. Romans 10:9, 10; Mark 5:19.
 3. Whole-hearted devotion to the Lord Jesus. Gal. 2:20; 6:14; Phil. 1:20, 21.
 4. Whole souled service for Him. Romans 12:1, 2; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15.

THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN

Luke 18:9-14

Golden Text: Romans 5:8

I. Two Men. V. 10.

1. The Pharisee. What the Pharisees were. (1) Proud; Matt. 23:5-12. (2) Self righteous. Luke 18:9; 16:5. (3) Religious outwardly. Matt. 23:14, 23, 28; 9:14. (4) Self sufficient; Luke 18:11, 12. (5) Ostentatious. Matt. 23:5; 6:5; Luke 21:2. (6) Hypocritical. Matt. 23:15, 25-28. (7) Despisers of others; Luke 18:9. What a picture of the present day religious professor who has never been regenerated!
2. The publican. What he was: (1) A tax-gatherer; Luke 5:27. Very often used his power to defraud; Luke 3:12, 13. (2) Scorned by Pharisees; Luke 15:1, 2. (3) Despised by the public; Matt. 11:18, 19. (4) A sinner who knew his need, hence came to hear Christ.

II. Two Prayers. Vs. 11-13.

1. The Pharisees; vs. 11, 12. (1) Where he prayed "with himself." He had an audience of one! (2) How he prayed—"he stood" full of pride, self-importance and self-righteousness. (3) What he prayed about—himself. Self-congratulation, self-complacency, self-sufficiency. "I," five times. His religion began and ended in himself. Note the Devil's five "I's." Isa. 14:12-14. Also Paul's five "I's," but they were all crucified with Christ. Gal. 2:20. This is the only place for the "I." The cross is a capital "I" crossed out!
2. The Publican's; v. 13. (1) His position, "afar off," an acknowledgement of his state before God. Eph. 2:13; Isa. 59:1, 2; 53:6, etc. (2) His attitude: (a) Humility—eyes to earth. His sense of sin humbled him before God as well it might. Ill.; Dan. 9:7-9; Isa. 6:5; Luke 5:8; Job 33:27, 28. (b) Repentance—"beat upon breast"—the seat of iniquity. Jer. 17:9; Mark 7:21; Luke 13:3; Acts 17:31. (3) His cry; v. 13. Literally, "Be unto me as when Thou lookest on the atoning blood." Doubtless he saw the evening sacrifice being offered, and realized that the lamb was bearing his sins, dying in his stead and accepted by God on his behalf. This is the very heart of the Gospel, the substitutionary work of Christ. One trusted in his own fancied self goodness, the other in the God-provided sacrifice. Herein lies the difference between a mere religionist and a truly regenerated person. Cp. Romans 3:25, 26; 1 John 2:2.

III. Two Results. V. 14.

1. The Pharisee—He walked out as he had walked in—self-righteous. Romans 10:3.
2. The Publican—Justified. Cp. Romans 5:1; Acts 13:38, 39; Romans 3:24. Made acceptable to God through faith in the offering. Heb. 10:14; 9:14, etc.

BARTIMAEUS

Mark 10:45-52

Golden Text: Mark 10:52

- I. His State.** V. 46.
- Blind; v. 46. Blind to beauties of nature, etc. What a picture of the sinner blind to beauties of Christ, salvation, new birth, peace with God, etc. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:4; Eph. 4:18; 5:8; Acts 26:18; John 3:3. "Cannot see." John 3:19, 20; 2 Peter 1:9.
 - Poor—"begging." The poverty of the sinner and his dependence upon God's bounty for food, clothing, health, strength, soundness of mind, etc. Romans 5:8-8; Eph. 2:11-12; Matt. 5:45; Acts 14:17; James 1:17.
- II. His Opportunity.** V. 47.
- This was Christ's last visit to Jericho and was Bartimaeus' last chance. Every man hears the gospel for the last time. This may be God's farewell address to you! Prov. 27:1; 29:1; Luke 13:24, 25.
 - He heard of Christ. V. 47. What had he heard? Doubtless of Christ's power to heal and to forgive. Perhaps he had met some who had been wonderfully healed from blindness. Cp. Romans 10:17. Have you heard? Cp. John 12:47, 48; 5:24; Mark 4:24, 25.
- III. His Cry.** Vs. 47, 48.
- Its earnestness—"cried . . . more." Cp. Isa. 55:6; Prov. 2:3-5. No opposition could silence him for he knew his need better than anyone else.
 - Its subject—"mercy." Cp. Luke 18:13; Matt. 9:13; Psalm 130:7. He did not demand to be cured; but he cast himself on the Merciful One.
 - Its individuality, "me." Salvation is a personal thing. Ill.: Acts 16:30; Luke 18:13, etc.
- IV. His Privileges.** Vs. 49-51.
- He was called; v. 49. Cp. Matt. 11:28; Isa. 55:1; 45:22; John 7:37; Rev. 22:17; Acts 17:31. "Whosoever;" John 3:16. God calls now through the preaching of the gospel.
 - He cast away his garments. Cp. Isa. 64:6. Rid himself of all encumbrances. Some of our garments that would prove good riddance to bad rubbish are pride, religiousness, and self-righteousness, etc.
 - He came to Jesus; v. 50. The only One Who could meet his need.
 - He was questioned by Jesus; v. 51. "What wilt thou?" Apply individually. What is the supreme desire of your heart? Now cp. Psalm 37:4.
- V. His Cure.** V. 52.
- Received sight; v. 52. Immediately. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:6; 1 Peter 2:9. Who was the first person he saw when his eyes were opened? The Son of God, and it was a case of love at first sight!
 - Followed Christ; v. 52. Cp. John 10:27; 12:26; Matt. 16:24.
 - Glorified God. Luke 18:43; Psalm 50:23.
 - Caused praise to God; Luke 18:43. Cp. Psalm 40:3; Romans 1:8.

ZACCHAEUS

Luke 19:1-10

Golden Text: Luke 19:10

- I. His Opportunity.** V. 1. The last visit of Christ to Jericho. He was on His way to Calvary. It was Zacchaeus' last chance to see, hear and meet the Saviour. Perhaps this is your last chance to be saved. Prov. 27:1; 29:1; 2 Cor. 6:1; Heb. 3:7, 8.
- II. His Desire.** Vs. 2, 3.
 1. What he was: (1) Chief of the Publicans. Hated and despised by all. (2) Rich in this world's goods but poor towards God. Riches does not bring joy, peace and satisfaction. Cp. Eccles. 1:2, 14; 2:8-11. (3) A sinner; v. 7. Romans 3:23, etc.
 2. What he wanted—To see Jesus. Perhaps he had heard of Matthew's call; who was a fellow tax gatherer. Matt. 10:3; Luke 5:27. Perhaps of Christ's wondrous words and works. Perhaps there was soul thirst and a desire for forgiveness, salvation and peace with God. Have you sought to see Jesus? Cp. John 12:21; 1:38, 39.
- III. His Obstacles.** V. 3. Wherever there is a genuine desire to be saved, the Devil will see to it that there is plenty of opposition.
 1. Little of stature; v. 3. Physical disability.
 2. The crowd. How often the "crowd" keeps the sinner from seeing Jesus! Fear of man; Prov. 29:25. Fear of laughter, ridicule, persecution, loss of popularity and esteem keep many from Christ. What keeps you?
- IV. His Plan.** V. 4. Showed his earnestness. Cp. Jer. 29:13. He thought he was hidden in the tree, but cp. Heb. 4:13; Psalm 139:1-10.
- V. His Invitation.** V. 5. The seeking sinner and the seeking Savior soon meet. What the Savior did:
 1. Came to where he was. Cp. Luke 10:33; 2 Cor. 5:21; Luke 19:10; 14:4, etc.
 2. Saw him in all his sin and need, and knew about him. Amos 5:12; John 2:25.
 3. Called to him—"Come down." Salvation is a "come-down." Many up the tree of self-righteousness, pride, morality, respectability, religiousness, etc. Luke 14:11; Matt. 18:3, 4.
 4. Promised to abide with him; v. 5. What the presence of the Saviour means; Rev. 3:20.
- VI. His Response.** V. 6.
 1. Quick; v. 6. "Haste." He was in a hurry to see Jesus and to obey Him—are you? Prov. 27:1; 2 Cor. 6:1, 2; Heb. 3:7, 8.
 2. Joyful; v. 6. Think of Who he came to meet—the Saviour—Forgiver—Peacemaker—Creator—Redeemer. Who wouldn't be joyful!
- VII. His Testimony.** V. 8. Proof of his true conversion. Money is often the acid test! Zacchaeus made a right about turn. Here is true conversion. Cp. 1 Thess. 1:9, 10; 2:13; 2 Cor. 5:17; 1 Peter 2:9.
- VIII. The Savior's Declaration.** Vs. 9, 10. The assurance of salvation; v. 9. "This day has salvation come." Why? Because the Savior came. Cp. 1 John 5:9-13; 10:27-30, etc.

RAISING OF LAZARUS

John 11:1-46

Golden Text: John 11:25

I. The Message. Vs. 1-16.

1. The place—Bethany. One of the homes that the Lord Jesus loved to be in. Is He in your home? Your heart? Your life? Rev. 3:20.
2. The message; v. 3. "He whom Thou lovest." Cp. 1 John 4:10, 19; John 17:23; 1 John 3:1. Therefore, Phil. 4:6-8.
3. The effect of it; vs. 4-16. Sickness and death can be to the glory of God if it be in the will of the Lord.
 - (1) For God's glory; v. 4. Cp. Romans 8:28; 1 Peter 4:11, 16.
 - (2) For His own glory; v. 4. John 12:28; 13:31; 17:5; 14:13.
 - (3) Yet He lingered; v. 6. Apparent indifference but all for glory of God; v. 15. Cp. John 13:7.

II. The Death of Lazarus. Vs. 11-17.

1. Cause; Gen. 2:17. Cp. Gen. 3:7, 8. Sin. Romans 5:12, 15; 6:23. Cp. Eph. 2:1; Col. 2:13; 1 Tim. 5:6. The natural condition of all men. Various stages in decomposition as seen in Jarius' daughter; widow's son; Lazarus; but no difference in the fact of all dead.
2. Effect of spiritual death. (1) No communion with God. (2) No obedience to God. (3) No hope in God.

III. The Sorrow. Vs. 19-31.

1. Their only brother—possibly the wage-earner.
2. Their reproach; vs. 21, 32. "Blind unbelief is sure to err." Cp. 1 Cor. 13:12; Job 33:13.

IV. The Sympathetic Savior. Vs. 33, 35. Though verse 35 is the shortest verse in the Bible, it is full of precious truth. The Eternal Son of God has wept through human eyes. He knows all the sorrows, trials and perplexities of life and can sympathize with all His own. Cp. Heb. 4:15, 16; 2:16-18; Isa. 53:3; Heb. 12:2, 3; Isa. 63:9; Exod. 3:7, etc.**V. The Promise.** Vs. 25, 26, 40. The two-fold result of His coming:

1. The dead raised; v. 25. John 5:25.
2. The living changed; v. 26. 1Thess. 4:13-18.
3. Note v. 40. A reversal of human judgment. The world's axiom is "Seeing is believing." God reverses it and says "Believing is seeing." See John 20:25, 29.

VI. The Quickening Word. Vs. 43, 44. It has been suggested that had not Christ said, "Lazarus come forth," all the dead would have come forth from their graves. Cp. Luke 8:54, 55; 7:14, 15; John 5:25; Isa. 65:3; John 5:24; Eph. 2:5, 6; Romans 6:4. Have you heard? Believed?**VII. The Result.** V. 45.

1. Life; v. 45. Cp. Eph. 2:1; Col. 2:13; 2 Tim. 1:10.
2. Liberty; v. 45. "Loose him." The grave clothes of legalism, tradition, prejudice, etc., must be removed for "He whom the Son makes free is free indeed." John 8:36. Gal. 5:1; Col. 2:16, 17, etc.
3. Testimony; v. 46. The new life is the best evidence of Christ's power to save. See 1 Thess. 1:3, 9, 10; Eph. 2:1, 10.

ANOINTING BY MARY

John 12:1-11; Matthew 26:6-16

Golden Text: 2 Thess. 1:12

- I. The Home.** V. 1. What memories cluster around Bethany. It was the place of:
1. Death and resurrection; John 11.
 2. Service and instruction; Luke 10:38.
 3. Worship and communion; John 12.
 4. Blessing and ascension; Luke 24. Note also the various homes Christ entered and for what purpose: (1) Luke 7:36-50, as Forgiver. (2) Luke 19:5-10, as Savior. (3) Mark 1:30, 31, as Physician. (4) Luke 8:49-56, as Comforter. (5) John 2:1-11, as Provider. (6) Luke 22:7-12, as Master. (7) Luke 10:38-42, as Friend. (8) Luke 24:29-32, as Revealer. (9) John 20:26-29, as Restorer. Is He in your home in any of these ways? Rev. 3:20. Let Him in!
- II. The Feast.** V. 2.
1. The purpose, "For Him." Here is a lovely picture of the Lord's Supper at which believers only gather in His name to remember and adore Him. Cp. Luke 22:19, 20; 1 Cor. 11:23-26. It was that He might be pre-eminent, and remembered. They had every reason to remember and love Him.
 2. The guests—"With Him." What company! Matt. 18:20. At home in His presence.
- III. The Anointing.** V. 3. Cp. Matt. 26:7. What she did:
1. She loved the Lord Jesus. Do you? 1 Cor. 16:22; 1 John 5:19.
 2. She brought her most precious possession to Him. Love is ever measured by sacrifice. God loved and gave His best. Christ loved and gave His life. How much do we love Him?
 3. Brought her glory to His feet. "Wiped feet with hair;" 1 Cor. 11:15.
 4. Filled the house with fragrance. A beautiful illustration of worship which results from heart occupation with Christ.
 5. Understood His words. Matt. 26:12; John 12:7. Do you? The reason; Luke 10:39. Cp. Matt. 11:29. She had learned of Him.
- IV. The Murmuring.** Matt. 26:8. The carnal mind cannot appreciate the value of worship.
1. Pharaoh, who is a picture of the world, says: "Ye be idle;" Exod. 5:17.
 2. Carnal Christians say, "Wherefore is this waste?" Matt. 26:8.
 3. Legalists speak of it as "heresy;" Acts 24:14. Is anything too precious to give Him?
- V. The Commendation.** Vs. 7-9. Matt. 26:10-13.
1. She did what she could. The highest commendation ever given; Mark 14:8.
 2. Perpetuation of its history commanded; Matt. 26:13. This is the value He set upon worship; John 4:23, 24, etc.

CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

Luke 19:28-48

Golden Text: Luke 19:38

- I. The Preparation.** Vs. 29-35. The ass in Scripture is a beautiful illustration of salvation by grace. Note:
- The ass by nature—(1) Its home—the wilderness; Job 39:5. (2) Its dwelling—barren lands; Job 39:5. (3) Its attitude (a) scornful; v. 7a. (b) heedless; v. 7b. (c) restless; v. 8a. (d) searching; v. 8b. Cp. Job 11:12; Gen. 16:12; Prov. 26:3; Romans 8:7.
 - The ass under the curse. Exod. 13:3; Eph. 2:3. (1) Unclean; Lev. 11:3, 4. Cp. Isa. 64:6, etc. (2) Condemned. Exod. 13:13; John 3:18, 36; Romans 3:19; 6:23, etc.
 - Redeemed. Exod. 13:3; 1 Peter 1:18. By the blood of the Lamb. Gal. 3:13; John 1:29; Mark 10:45; 1 Tim. 2:5, 6.
 - Loosed. Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-35. Note: (1) Where it was. (a) Tied; Luke 19:30. A true description of all. (b) Outside; Mark 11:4. Cp. Eph. 2:13, etc. (c) "Where two ways met;" Mark 11:4. The crossroads—one led to Christ, the other to oblivion. Cp. Deut. 30:19, etc. (2) What was done to the colt. (a) Loosed—made free. John 8:32, 36; Romans 6:18; Gal. 5:1. (b) Brought to Jesus. Cp. Romans 12:1; 6:13; Matt. 11:28. (c) Used by Jesus. The Lord hath need of him. Not that He cannot do without us, but He is pleased to use us. He can use our faith to please Him. Heb. 11:6. Our love to minister to Him; John 12:3. Our service to work through us; Eph. 3:7. Our heart to live in us; Gal. 2:20. Our house to be received in it; Luke 10:38. Our possessions that He may use them. John 12:14; Luke 5:3, etc. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:15, 20; Mark 16:15; Acts 1:8.
- II. The Entry.** Vs. 36-38.
- The disciples. Obedient and rejoicing. Luke 19:34-37.
 - The multitude; Matt. 21:8, 9. Paying homage, but this same crowd a little later demanded His death! Matt. 27:20-24.
 - The Pharisees; Luke 19:39. Self-righteous, envious, and murmuring.
 - The rebuke; v. 40. Cp. Matt. 21:16.
- III. The Prophecy.** Vs. 41-44.
- The weeping Savior; v. 41. Cp. Matt. 23:37; Isa. 53:3. Would that they had wept!
 - The doomed city; vs. 42-44. Fulfilled in A. D. 70 under Titus.
 - The cause; v. 44. "They knew not." How sad! Their ignorance. Cp. Mark 9:32; Acts 13:27; Romans 10:3; 2:3; 2 Peter 3:5.
- IV. The Cleansing.** Vs. 45-48. The great eviction. When Christ comes in sin must go out. See Col. 3:8-17. Note the attitude of chief priests, v. 47; and of people, v. 48. Cp. Acts 17:32-34. What is your attitude? Are we willing to allow Him to turn our "den of thieves" (Jer. 17:9; Mark 7:21) into a temple of praise? (1 Cor. 6:19, 20).

THE VISIT OF THE GREEKS

John 12:20-36

Golden Text: John 12:24

I. The Historic Setting. V. 1.

1. The period. The passover. The last one that Israel should ever fightily celebrate, for He was the Lamb that fulfilled all the types and offerings of the Old Testament scriptures. See 1 Cor. 5:7. Cp. The type with the anti-type.
2. The occasion. After Christ's triumphant entry into Jerusalem.
3. The place. Jerusalem, the city of the great King.

II. The Seekers. Vs. 20, 21.

1. Greeks or Gentiles. Eph. 2:11, 12; Romans 3:9; 10:12. As such they were outside the commonwealth of Israel, but not outside the sphere of God's superabounding grace.
2. Their request; v. 21. Is it yours? The Bible given for this purpose. Heb. 10:7; John 5:39; Luke 24:27. Would you see Jesus? Then see (1) His incarnation; Luke 2:15. (2) His spotless life; John 1:36. (3) His sufferings; Heb. 2:9. (4) His resurrection; Matt. 28:7. (5) His ascension; Acts 1:9, 10. (6) His exaltation; Heb. 2:9; 12:2. (7) His coming again; Rev. 1:7. Here are the greatest sights possible to humanity. God will open your eyes to see them if you really desire it.

III. The Servants. Vs. 21, 22.

1. Received the message; v. 21.
2. Brought it to Jesus; v. 22. Note what Andrew did. (1) He brought his own brother to Christ; John 1:40, 41. He began in the right place. Cp. Luke 8:20; Romans 10:9, 10. (2) He brought a lad to Jesus; John 6:8, 9. (3) He brought certain Greeks; John 12. Are you a bringer?

IV. The Savior. Vs. 23-33.

1. Stated the necessity for His substitutionary death; v. 24. He illustrated, by the simplest natural law, the most profound spiritual truth. Our life is based on His death. Mark 10:45; John 3:15. "Must."
2. The application of this principle to His disciples; vs. 25, 26. Cp. Matt. 10:37-39; 1 John 3:16; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15. Only as the believer dies to sin and self shall he really live, in the true sense of that term, unto God. Romans 6:1-23; 1 Peter 2:24; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15.
3. The Father's testimony; vs. 27-30. (1) The cross foreshadowed; v. 27. "The hour." An eternal past had looked toward this hour. (2) The words from Heaven. Cp. Matt. 3:17; 17:5. (3) The misconception; v. 29. They had no ears for the voice of God and mistook it for thunder. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:14.
4. The Son's declaration; vs. 31-33. His own prophecy as to the manner and purpose and result of His death. Think of the mighty multitude who have been drawn to Him!

THE PARABLE OF THE VINEYARD

Matthew 21:28-46

Golden Text: Matthew 21:44

- I. The Two Sons.** Vs. 28-31. An illustration of what repentance is. Not sorrow for sin merely, or tears, but a change of mind resulting in a changed attitude towards God.
1. The command—v. 28—"Go and work!"
 2. The refusal; v. 29. Rebellion. Cp. Romans 8:5-8.
 3. The repentance; v. 29. A changed mind, attitude, and employment.
 4. The application; vs. 31, 32. Repentance an absolute necessity. (1) Its need. (a) Because of sin. Romans 3:10-19, 23; Acts 8:22. (b) Because commanded. Mark 1:15; Acts 17:30; 20:21; Luke 13:3. (2) Its nature—a change of (a) Mind about yourself—instead of self-complacency now self-abhorrence. (b) Attitude. Toward God—instead of turned from God; Isa. 53:6, etc.; turn to God, Acts 26:20; 1 Thess. 1:9, 10. (c) Leads to faith in Christ; Acts 20:21; Matt. 9:13. (3) Means used: (a) Goodness of God; Romans 2:4. (b) Preaching of Gospel, Acts 20:21; 26:20; 17:30, 31, etc.
- II. The Householders.** V. 33. God's goodness to men. Note: This parable, though primarily applicable to Israel, can in principle be applied to all men. God's goodness seen in
1. His creation. All perfectly ordered for man's benefit.
 2. His provision. Harvest, food, clothing, health, strength, soundness of mind, faculties, etc.
- III. The Vineyard.** V. 33.
1. Israel. Cp. Isa. 5:1; Psalm 80:8-11; Jer. 2:21.
 2. World; v. 43. In one sense all men should bring fruit to God; Gen. 1:28.
 3. The purpose—fruit. Matt. 3:8; 7:16; Phil. 1:11; 2 Tim. 2:6.
- IV. The Husbandmen.** V. 33.
1. Israel; Isa. 5:7.
 2. Men; Romans 10:18. Man's responsibility to God. Romans 14:12; Matt. 12:36.
- V. The Harvest;** v. 34. The time of fruit. Every one is producing fruit.
1. Of sin. Cp. Romans 6:21. The black, blasted fruit of sin. Jude 12; Matt. 12:33.
 2. Of salvation. Romans 6:22; Gal. 5:22; Heb. 13:15; John 15:5; Romans 7:4; Col. 1:6.
- VI. The Rebellion.** Vs. 35-39. Culminating in murder of God's Son. Cp. Romans 8:5-8; Acts 4:25-27; :23, etc.
- VII. The Application.** Vs. 41-46.
1. To Israel as a nation; vs. 41-43. Cp. Romans, chapter 11.
 2. To each one as an individual; v. 44. Cp. John 3:36; 3:18; Mark 16:16; Romans 10:9, 10, etc.

THE WEDDING GARMENT

Matthew 22:1-14

Golden Text: Philippians 3:9

- I. The Feast Provided.** Vs. 1-4.
1. The feast was in honor of the King's Son; v. 2. Vp. Phil. 2:9-11; Rev. 19:7-9. What the King's Son has done. 2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Cor. 15:3, 4; 1 Peter 3:18, etc.
 2. The feast was all provided by the King; v. 4. Even to the wedding garment for each guest. This is grace. Cp. Titus 2:11; 3:5; Eph. 2:8, 9. Man helpless to provide anything himself. Romans 3:20; 5:6; 8:32; 11:6; Gal. 2:16, etc.
- II. The Invitation.** V. 4.
1. Through His servants. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:20; 4:5; Phil. 1:1; Romans 6:22; 1 Peter 2:16.
 2. Its content, "Come." (1) To a work done; v. 4. Cp. John 19:30; Romans 6:10; John 17:4. (2) To a feast prepared; v. 4; "Ready." Cp. Rev. 22:17. (3) To honor the Son. Cp. Matt. 3:17; John 5:23, etc.
- III. The Rejection.** Vs. 5, 6. "Made light;" same word as "neglect" in Heb. 2:3.
1. Some neglected; v. 5. Cp. Acts 17:32; 24:25; 26:28.
 2. Some rejected; v. 6. Cp. Acts 17:32; John 12:47, 48.
 3. Some despised and ill-treated the servants. Ill.: Acts 4:17, 21; John 5:40, 41; 7:54-60; 1 Thess. 4-8, etc.
- IV. The Condemnation.** V. 7. Cp. Mark 16:16; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; John 3:36; Job 36:18; Rev. 6:16, 17.
- V. The Proclamation.** Vs. 8-10. The universal invitation to all "whosoever."
1. God loves all; John 3:16.
 2. Christ died for all; 2 Cor. 5:15.
 3. That all might be saved. John 3:17; 1 Tim. 2:4.
 4. Salvation offered to all; Acts 13:38. Have you accepted?
- VI. The Question.** Vs. 11, 12.
1. The man. He thought his own robe was good enough. Cp. Romans 10:3; Isa. 64:6. In spite of King's provision. 2 Cor. 5:21; Romans 3:20-22; 1 Cor. 1:30; Gal. 2:16; Phil. 3:9.
 2. The question: v. 12. Cp. Heb. 2:3; Jer. 13:21; Hosea 9:5; Matt. 27:22.
 3. The answer—speechless. No excuses in day of judgment; 1 Thess. 5:3. All the glib excuses and objections to God's salvation that come so readily to the lips of the Christ rejecter, shall die unuttered as he stands before the searching eyes of the Judge of all the earth in that day. Rev. 20:11-15.
- VII. The Sentence.** V. 13. Have you on the garment? Cp. Isa. 61:10. Can you say this? This garment
1. Has been provided. Romans 3:22; 2 Cor. 5:21.
 2. Is being offered; Romans 4:24, 25.
 3. Is placed upon every believer the moment he trusts in Christ; Romans 4:5.

THE TEN VIRGINS

Matthew 25:1-13

Golden Text: Matthew 25:13

- I. The Circumstances.** The Lord Jesus wished to impress His audience with at least five facts in connection with His second coming:
1. The certainty of His coming; John 14:1-3.
 2. The uncertainty of the time He would come; Matt. 24:36, 43.
 3. The necessity for preparedness; Matt. 24:44; 25:13. "Ready."
 4. The blessedness of the prepared; Matt. 25:10.
 5. The wretchedness of the unprepared. Matt. 24:51; Luke 13:24-28. These five facts are all indicated in this parable.
- II. The Ten Virgins.** Vs. 1-4. Represent professing Christians.
1. Their similarity. (1) They were all called virgins, as today many call themselves Christians. (2) They looked alike. So today moral, clean, sincere, church-going, yet not saved. (3) All carried a lamp; i. e., all had a profession or testimony. (4) All on same errand—"meet bridegroom." So today S. S. class, preach, charity work, yet unsaved.
 2. Their dissimilarity. (1) Five wise, five foolish—only two classes saved, lost, etc. (2) Difference was inward. The vessel is the body. 2 Cor. 4:7. Oil=Holy Spirit. Five were indwelt. Cp. John 3:3, 5; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19, etc. (3) How this oil is obtained. By the new birth. Eph. 1:13; Romans 8:9; 1 Cor. 12:13, etc.
- III. The Slumbering Guests.** V. 5. All alike slept.
1. The cause of Christian's sleep: Lack of (1) study of the word; (2) Prayer; (3) witnessing; (4) self-denial, etc.
 2. The effect of this sleep: Loss of (1) communion; (2) joy; (3) usefulness.
 3. The command to such. Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11, 12; 1 Peter 1:23; Eph. 2:8.
- IV. The Midnight Cry.** V. 6.
1. The time—midnight. The hour of darkness. Cp. 2 Tim. 3:1-5; 1 Tim. 4:1-3; Luke 22:53.
 2. The manner: Unexpected, Sudden. Matt. 24:44; 1 Cor. 15:52.
 3. The cry: "Behold," etc.
 4. The message: "Go ye."
- V. The Prepared Virgins.** Vs. 7-10.
1. Arose. Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11.
 2. Trimmed lamps; Rev. 3:3.
 3. They were ready—Preparation. Ill.: 1 Thess. 1:9, 10. Are you ready?
 4. They went in—Salvation. Heb. 9:28; Romans 13:11.
 5. With Him—Fellowship. John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:13-18.
 6. Marriage—Blessedness; Rev. 19:6-9.
 7. Door shut—Division; Rev. 21:27.
- VI. The Foolish Virgins.** Vs. 8, 10-12.
1. Unprepared. Are you? Amos 4:12.
 2. The shut door. Rev. 3:7; Luke 13:24-28 (Ill. Gen. 7:16).
 3. The awful cry; v. 11. Cp. Luke 16:24-26.
 4. The sad answer; v. 12. John 10:27.
 5. The pointed application; v. 13. 2 Peter 3:8-14.

THE TALENTS

Matthew 25:14-30

Golden Text: 1 John 2:28

Note: In the parable of the ten Virgins the test of reality lay in the unseen—the oil in the lamp. Here it lies in the seen—active, devoted, loyal service. Both profession and possession are viewed.

I. The Commission. Vs. 14, 15. This teaches:

1. The Lord has servants. All true Christians are Christ's servants. Phil. 1:1; Eph. 6:6; Col. 3:24, etc.
2. These servants all have ability for service. 2 Tim. 4:14; Romans 12:6; 1 Cor. 12:4.
3. To such He gives gifts, according to their ability. 1 Cor. 7:7; Eph. 4:8; Mark 13:34.
4. Their work is to administer the gift given. 1 Peter 4:10; 1 Cor. 9:1; Gal. 6:4.

II. The Departure. V. 15. Cp. Luke 19:12, 13. "Till I come;" John 14:1-3. The servants' attitude: "Till He come," should be:

1. Remembrance; 1 Cor. 11:26.
2. Steadfastness; Rev. 2:25.
3. Service; Luke 19:13.

III. The Service. Vs. 16-18.

1. On the part of two: busy in the Master's service. Cp. 1 Cor. 9:20-23; 15:58; 2 Cor. 1:12; 6:3-10; 4:5.
2. One the part of mere professor—nothing. Activity is an indication and proof of life.

IV. The Return. V. 19.

1. The time of it uncertain. Cp. Matt. 24:44; 25:13.
2. The suddenness of it: "Moment," etc.; 1 Cor. 15:52, etc.
3. The certainty of it. John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:15.

V. The Result. Vs. 20-30.

1. Reward; vs. 20-23. To the good and faithful servant. Cp. 1 Cor. 3:11-14. Cp. (1) The soul winner's reward. Phil. 4:1; 1 Thess. 2:19. (2) The warrior's; 2 Tim. 4:6-8. (3) The runner's; 1 Cor. 9:24-27. (4) The shepherd's; 1 Peter 5:24. (5) The endurer's. Rev. 2:10; James 1:12.
2. Judgment upon the mere professor; vs. 24-30. (1) His accusation; vs. 24, 25. (2) His answer; vs. 26-29. God, in a sense, has given abilities to all men (a) To hear the word—have you heard? Mark 16:15; Romans 10:17. (b) To believe on His Son—have you believed? John 3:17; Acts 16:31, etc. (c) To confess Him as Lord of the life; Romans 10:9, 10. (3) His sentence; v. 30. How sad an ending to a professor. Cp. James 1:22; 2:14-26. Emphasize this.

WASHING OF THE DISCIPLES' FEET

John 13:1-17

Golden Text: Philipians 2:8

- I. The Occasion.** Vs. 1, 2.
1. The night of His betrayal; the cross and all its fearful sufferings just before Him.
 2. The hour of His sacrifice at hand. Cp. John 7:30; 2:4; 12:23, 27; 17:1. The hour to which all the prophets pointed, "the consumation of the age;" Heb. 9:26. The most fateful hour of all eternity, towards which an eternal past looked forward, and to which an eternal future shall look backward.
 3. The feast of the Passover of which He was the antitype; v. 1.
 4. The traitor in the midst; v. 2. What were his thoughts as he faced the One he was to betray so treacherously?
 5. His ceaseless love for His own; v. 1. Cp. John 17:12; 15:9; Rev. 1:5 (R. V.).
- II. His Matchless Humility.** Vs. 3-5. Who He was; v. 3. His eternal Deity, His absolute authority. Cp. John 8:42; 16:28, etc. Col. 1:16, 17.
2. What He did; vs. 4, 5. (1) Took the place of a slave; v. 4. Cp. Phil. 2:6-8; Mark 10:45; John 4:34. (2) Washed His disciples' feet; v. 5. What wondrous humility! What Divine condescension! What infinite grace! Cp. Heb. 1:1-3; John 1:14.
- III. Peter's Objection.** Vs. 6-11.
1. Due to false humility; v. 6. True he was not worthy but Christ knew that.
 2. Due to hasty judgment; vs. 7, 8. Christ never makes mistakes; v. 7. Cp. John 14:26; 1 Peter 5:5.
 3. The answer; v. 7. Peter learned his lesson. See 1 Peter 5:5, 6.
- IV. The Teaching.** V. 10.
1. The Bath: "Washed"—bathed all over. This is regeneration, which is done once and for all, never to be repeated! Titus 3:5; 1 Peter 1:23; Heb. 10:1-12; John 15:3; Heb. 10:14.
 2. The Bason "for the feet." Daily cleansing is necessary. As the word of God, like a mirror, reveals our defilement, we are to judge, confess and turn from all known sin and thus realize what "the washing of water by the word" really means. By the bath we are made clean. By the bason we are kept clean. Eph. 5:26; 1 John 1:7; Psalm 119:9. *Ill.*: Exod. 40:6, 7; first the altar, then the laver.
 3. The Bosom; v. 23. For communion and fellowship. Cp. 1 John 1:3; John 14:23.
 4. The Badge; v. 35. His disciples are to be known, not by the great sermons they preach, or the great miracles they perform, but by their love for each other. Cp. 1 John 4:7-12.
- V. The Application.** Vs. 12-17.
1. The Lord's example; vs. 13-15. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:9.
 2. The lesson to His disciples; vs. 14-17. Cp. Phil. 2:3; 1 Peter 5:6.

THE COMFORTER

John 14:16-26; 16:7-15

Golden Text: John 16:8

- I. The Promise of the Comforter.** John 14:16
Luke 24:49; Acts 1:4.
1. His work in the Old Testament. He came "upon" certain ones. See Exod. 31:3; 1 Sam. 10:10; 2 Chron. 15:1; 2 Peter 1:21; John 16:17. For specific service.
 2. The Divine expediency; 16:7. It was better for the disciples that He went and that the Holy Spirit came. His coming was dependent on Christ's going.
- II. The Personality of the Comforter.** John 14:17; 16:7, 8, 13, 14. Not an "influence" but a Person who
1. Can be Grieved; Eph. 4:30.
 2. Interceeds; Romans 8:26.
 3. Searches and knows; 1 Cor. 2:10, 11.
 4. Reveals and speaks; Acts 10:9; 13:2.
 5. Hears, etc.; John 16:7-15.
 6. Can be Quenched; 1 Thess. 5:19.
 7. May be despised; Heb. 10:29.
- III. His Titles:**
1. "Comforter" or "Paraclete," which means "one called to the side of another." Same word as advocate; 1 John 2:1.
 2. Holy Spirit; John 14:26. Cp. Eph. 4:30, etc. Emphasizing His infinite holiness.
 3. Spirit of Truth; John 16:13.
- IV. His Deity.** Cp. John 15:26; 14:26; with John 13:3 and 16:28. Note passages where Father, Son and Holy Spirit are seen working together. Matt. 3:16, 17; John 15:26; Eph. 2:18; 2 Cor. 13:14; Acts 5:3, 4. He is the third Person in the Trinity.
- V. His Work.**
1. In relation to the world; John 16:8-11. To convince, convict or reprove the world of (1) Sin, because of unbelief; v. 9. Cp. Acts 2:37; 7:54; 9:5; 16:29; 24:25, etc. Conviction of sin is produced by the Spirit. (2) Righteousness by the resurrection of Christ. Proof of His sinless life, finished work, accepted sacrifice. Cp. Acts 2:24; 17:31; Romans 4:24, 25. (3) Judgment: Its certainty because Satan has been judged. Acts 17:31; Heb. 9:27, etc.
 2. In relation to the Believer: (1) To baptize into the body of Christ upon his believing. John 3:5; 1 Cor. 12:13; Eph. 1:13. (2) To indwell every believer. 1 Cor. 3:16; John 14:27; 1 Cor. 6:19; Eph. 4:30. (3) To produce fruit in the Christian's life as He is allowed to be ungrieved; Gal. 5:22, 23. (4) To reveal Christ through the word. John 14:26; 16:13. (5) To guide into all truth; John 16:13. (6) To intercede for us; Romans 8:26. (7) To comfort and give victory over the flesh; Gal. 5:17, 18, 25.

CHRIST'S TEACHING ON FUTURE

RETRIBUTION

Matthew 12:36, 37, 41, 42; Luke 12:1-5;
Mark 9:43-48; Matthew 25:41-46

Golden Text: Luke 12:5

- I. Certainty of It.** Attested to by:
1. The word of God. Psalm 9:17; Isa. 66:24; Job 36:18; Heb. 9:27; 2 Thess. 1:8, 9; Jude 14, 15; Rev. 20:10-15, etc.
 2. The words of Christ, ten passages in which He used "Gehenna." Think of Who it is that speaks. Matt. 5:22, 20, 30; 8:12; 10:28; 13:41, 49, 50; 23:15; 23:33. Note for whom prepared; Matt. 25:41. He did not lie, deceive or merely frighten but spake as God.
 3. Christ's sufferings. Why the need of His birth, His infinite sufferings, His death for sin, if no eternity of woe? (1) He died to save from hell; John 3:16, etc. "Should not perish." (2) He lives to deliver from the pit. 1 Thess. 1:10; Job 33:24.
- II. The Description of It.** Matt. 8:12; 13:41, 42; 25:30, etc.
1. Sorrow—"weeping." Ill.: Luke 16:24. Weeping that's too late.
 2. Misery—"wailing." The cry of the lost soul: "O that I had been saved when I had the chance." The bitter regrets. Memory is active in this fearful place. See Luke 16:25. "Son, remember." The worm that dieth not. Mark 9:43-48; Luke 13:38.
 3. Torment, "gnashing of teeth." The fearful fire! How solemn. Matt. 25:41; Mark 9:43, 45, 47; Rev. 20:14; Luke 16:24.
- III. The Duration of It—Everlasting.** The word "Alonlos" translated "everlasting" and "eternal" is used in these scriptures: Matt. 18:8; 19:16; 25:46; Mark 3:29; Luke 14:9; 18:30; John 3:15, 16, 36; 5:24; Romans 16:26; 2 Cor. 4:17, 18; 2 Thess. 1:9; 2 Tim. 2:10; Heb. 5:9; 9:14; 9:12; 2 Peter 4:11; 1 Peter 5:10; Jude 7. The same word that describes the lifetime of God, and the duration of the glories of heaven is used to denote the duration of punishment. How unspeakably solemn! The "gulf fixed" of Luke 16 eliminates all "larger hope" theories.
- IV. The Cause of It:**
1. Sins. Matt. 12:36, 37; Deut. 24:16; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Rev. 20:12; Heb. 9:27.
 2. Rejection of Christ. Mark 16:16; John 3:18; 3:36; 5:40; 8:24, 21; 1 Peter 4:17. This is the damning sin; John 16:9.
- V. The Escape From It.** Only one way. John 14:6; 10:9; 3:16.
1. Hearing the word. John 5:24; Romans 10:17. (1) As to your need. (2) As to Christ's work. (3) As to way of salvation.
 2. Believing the Person. Mark 16:16; Acts 16:31, etc.
 3. Confessing His name; Romans 10:9, 10.

THE LORD'S SUPPER

Luke 22:1-20; Cp. 1 Corinthians 11:23-28

Golden Text: Mark 10:45**I. The Circumstances.** Vs. 1-6.

1. The Passover feast; v. 1, 7, of which He was to be the antitype. Cp. Ex. 12:3-13; 21-24; 1 Cor. 5:7; John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18.
2. The fearful bargain; vs. 2-5. What an awful exchange! Cp. Mark 8:37. What are you exchanging Him for?
3. The fateful night—the night of His betrayal. The dark shadows of Gethsemane and Calvary just ahead. With all this before Him He instituted the memorial feast.

II. The Place. Vs. 7-13. The upper room.

1. The commission; vs. 7, 8. His commands are His enablings.
2. The revelation; vs. 9-13. Another proof of His omniscience.
3. The man of the city; vs. 10:12. (1) He was a servant; v. 11. "Master." Are you? Cp. Luke 16:13; Eph. 6:6; Phil. 1:1, etc. Who is your Master? Romans 6:16. (2) He had room for Christ in his house; v. 12. Have you? Luke 19:5. Is He in your heart? Rev. 3:20; Eph. 3:17; Col. 1:27; John 14:23.

III. The Persons.

1. Christ the Lord of Glory, Creator of all things, the eternal Son of the eternal God. John 17:24; 1:1-3; Heb. 1:1-38.
2. The disciples. Poor, failing, weak, all of whom were to forsake Him; Matt. 26:56. Yet He loved them and they loved Him. Do you? John 14:23. This supper is only for those who are born again. Judas went out after the Passover supper. See John 13:30.

IV. The Purpose—Remembrance; vs. 15-20. Distinguish between the Passover supper and the Lord's supper. Note Matt. 26:17-25—the Passover; vs. 26-28—the Lord's supper.

1. The Bread. Symbol of
 - (1) The bruising of Christ by scourge, nails and spear as the wheat is bruised between the upper and lower millstone.
 - (2) His death as "corn of wheat." John 12:24; Heb. 2:11.
 - (3) The fire of God's wrath. The bread goes into the oven. This speaks of Christ's unseen sufferings. Psalm 88:7.
 - (4) The union of Christ with His own. They are one. It is one loaf and speaks of the believers union with Christ in
 - (a) Substance. John 17:21; Heb. 2:11.
 - (b) Destiny; John 17:24.
 - (c) Eternal union; Rev. 19:9.
2. The Cup—reminder of
 - (1) Life given. John 10:18; Isa. 53:12.
 - (2) Life taken. Heb. 9:22; Lev. 17:11.
 - (3) Life received; John 6:55.
 - (4) Life in its fullness of joy. John 15:11; Psalm 104:15.

Emphasize that the bread and fruit of the vine are but **symbols** and merely picture to us the body and blood of Christ.

JESUS THE COMING SAVIOR

John 14:1-14

Golden Text: John 14:1, 2

- I. The Circumstances.** John 13.
1. The betrayer gone; v. 30. "Into the night." What a tragedy! John 3:19. Cp. Eph. 5:11; Jude 13.
 2. The Lord's supper observed; Matt. 26:26-28.
 3. Peter's rash avowal; John 13:36-38.
- II. The Person Who Promised.** V. 1. The Lord Jesus. His promises rest on three pillars:
1. His truth—He cannot lie. Matt. 24:35; John 14:6.
 2. His love—He will not falter. John 17:26; 13:1; 14:21, etc.
 3. His power—He will perform. Matt. 28:18; John 5:26, 27; Romans 1:4, etc.
- Note in vs. 1, 2. Three great problems are solved.
- (1) The problem of this present providence—"Ye believe in God." This will satisfy the believer.
 - (2) The problem of sin—"Believe also in Me." Faith in Christ will settle this.
 - (3) The problem of the future—"I go to prepare a place."
- III. The Promise Made.** Vs. 2-4.
1. To go and prepare a place. This has been done; Acts 1:10, 11.
 2. To come again. This is the great subject of the N. T. On an average one out of every twenty-five verses refers to the second coming. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1:10; 2:19; Acts 1:11; Romans 8:23; 1 Cor. 1:7, etc.
 3. To receive all His own to Himself; v. 3. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:23; 1 Thess. 4:14, 17.
 4. To be forever with Him; v. 3. (1) To see Him; 1 John 3:2. (2) To be like Him; 1 John 3:2. (3) To dwell forever with Him; Rev. 19:7-9; 21:3; 22:3. (4) The effect of this hope on the life. 1 John 3:3; 1 Thess. 1:9, 10; 1 John 2:28, etc.
- IV. The Question Asked and Answered.** V. 5.
1. The question; v. 5. Where is the way? The question of the hour: Man lost in sin needs a way, needs the truth, needs the life.
 2. The answer: Christ the way, truth and life. (1) The way (a) of salvation. Acts 4:12; 13:38; 16:31, etc. (b) Of access. Heb. 10:20; Eph. 2:8. (c) To heaven; Rev. 21:27. (2) The truth because (a) Truth exposes error. John 3:19, 20; 15:22. (b) Makes free; John 8:34-36. (3) The life (a) He came to give it; John 10:10. (b) He died to procure it; John 12:24. (c) He lives to impart it. John 10:27-30; 5:12, etc.
 3. The question of Philip; v. 8.
 4. The answer; vs. 9-14. How sublime and yet how simply expressed. (1) The Father revealed in the Son; vs. 9-11. Cp. John 1:18; 5:19, 30; 17:8, 23. (2) The promise of future miracles; v. 12. See the triumphs of the gospel in all the world. The spiritually dead raised; Eph. 2:1, etc. (3) The encouragement for prayer; vs. 13, 14. A blank check on the Bank of Heaven.

JESUS THE TRUE VINE

John 15:1-27

Golden Text: John 15:6

I. The Necessity For This Union.

1. Man is separated from Him. Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; Eph. 2:12.
2. Man is dead and without life. Eph. 2:1; 4:18; Col. 2:13.
3. Man is fruitless; vs. 4-6. Luke 13:6-9; Matt. 3:10; 21:19. Ill. Isa. 5:1-7.

II. The Means of This Union.

1. The ploughing of the soil in preparation for the planting. Here is the conviction of the Spirit. John 16:8; Hosea 10:12, 13; 6:1; Isa. 28:24, etc.
2. The sower. The Lord Jesus. By His death and resurrection. Matthew 13:37; John 12:24.
3. The seed. The word of God. 1 Peter 1:23-25; James 1:18; Heb. 4:12. Living, powerful, life giving.
4. The soil—the human heart; Luke 8:15.
5. The result. Life in Christ; Col. 3:3.

III. The Results of This Union. Vs. 2-25.

1. Fruit; vs. 2-6. Note the various fruits that should be seen in every Christian's life.
 - (1) Of the Spirit; Gal. 5:22, 23—ninefold.
 - (2) Of righteousness; Phil. 1:11. In a righteous life before men.
 - (3) Of holiness—separation; Romans 6:22.
 - (4) Of lips—thanksgiving. Heb. 13:15; Psalms 92:1-4; 50:23.
 - (5) Of work; Col. 1:10. Consistency and constancy.
 - (6) Of soul-winning. Romans 1:13; 1 Cor. 9:20-23.
 - (7) Of generosity. Phil. 4:17; 2 Cor. 8:1-9; 9:6-15.
2. Abiding in Christ. Note its consequences in the prayer life of the believer. Vs. 7-9.
 - (1) The condition, "abide."
 - (2) The privilege, "ask." Note the fourfold conditions for prayer. (a) Ask believingly; Matt. 21:22. (b) Ask in His Name; John 14:13. (c) Abiding in Him; John 15:7. (d) According to His word; John 15:7. (e) According to His will; 1 John 5:14.
 - (3) The result, "love and joy."
3. Obedience; vs. 10, 14, 17. Note the emphasis on obedience. There is no substitution for this in the Christian life. "If any will do he shall know;" John 7:17.
4. Joy; v. 11. Cp. Phil. 2:2; 3:1; 4:4-7; 1 John 1:4; Romans 15:13.
5. Love to others; vs. 12-14, 17. Cp. 1 John 2:9-11; 3:14-18.
6. Communion and fellowship; v. 15. Note the threefold division of this chapter.
 - (1) "My disciples"—known by what we are; Vs. 1-8.
 - (2) "My friends"—known by what we do; vs. 9-15.
 - (3) "My witnesses"—known by what we say; vs. 16-27.
7. Service; v. 16. Here is "the mighty ordination of the pierced hands," the only ordination required for service for Him.
8. Separation from the world; vs. 19-25. Cp. John 17:15-17; 1 John 2:15, 16.

IV. The Power to Maintain This Union. V. 26

The Spirit. Cp. Romans 8:8, 9. etc.

THE LORD'S PRAYER

John 17:1-26

Golden Text: John 17:4

- I. The Setting.** On the eve of the most momentous events of His life. His betrayal, judgment, passion and death. With all this before Him, yet in calm, unbroken confidence in the Father, He prays this High Priestly prayer. This chapter has well been called, "the holy of holies," and every believer should study it upon his knees and meditate much on its marvelous unfoldings of Divine revelation.
- II. The Testimony.** Vs. 1-4.
1. As to His Deity, "Thy Son," etc. He claimed full and essential Deity. See John 5, etc.
 2. As to His purpose—"The hour." What hour? The hour to which an eternal past pointed—the hour of redemption. Cp. Gal. 4:4; Romans 5:6; (marg.) Rev. 13:8; Matt. 26:45; Mark 14:34; Luke 22:53; John 7:30; 12:23, 27; 13:1.
 3. As to His power; v. 2. "Over all flesh." His eternal prerogative. Cp. John 5:21, 26.
 4. As to His perfect life; v. 4. Cp. John 8:29. His whole spotless life glorified God. Matt. 3:17; 17:5; John 12:28.
 5. As to His work, "finished;" v. 4. Cp. Luke 2:49; John 4:34; 9:4; 19:30.
- III. The Prayer.** Vs. 5-26.
1. For Himself; vs. 5-8. (1) Co-glorification with the Father as in the eternal past. (2) The believer referred to as God's gift to Him: "Thou gavest them me." Cp. Vs. 6, 9, 11, 12, 24. The believer is Christ's by donation. (3) The words of the Father given to His own; v. 8. Note the order "gavest . . . received . . . known."
 2. For His Own; vs. 9-26.
 - (1) That they might be kept; vs. 9-12. Cp. John 10:27-30; 1 Peter 1:5; Jude 1, 24, 25; Romans 16:25-27.
 - (2) That they might be separated; vs. 13-19. The believer, like the Lord Jesus, is not of this world as to his (a) birth. Luke 1:35; John 1:13; 2 Peter 1:4. (b) Father. John 5:18; Romans 8:15; He the Son; we, the sons. (c) Experience. John 4:32; 1 Cor. 2:9, 10. (d) Power. John 10:32; Phil. 4:13. (e) Home. John 14:3; 2 Cor. 5:1-8. Note carefully the believer's sevenfold relationship to the world. He is chosen and given to Him out of the world; v. 6. He is in the world; v. 11. He is not of the world; v. 16. He is sent, by Christ, back into the world; v. 18. He is hated by the world; v. 14. He is kept from the evil in the world; v. 15. Through his testimony the world is to believe; v. 21.
 - (3) That they might be united; vs. 20-23. Cp. 1 Cor. 12:13, 27; Eph. 4:3-6; 3:5, 6; 1:22, 23; Gal. 3:28.
 - (4) That they might be with Him in glory; vs. 24-26. What marvelous words—what a wonderful prospect! Cp. 1 John 3:1, 2; Rev. 5:9-14; 19:7-9; 22:1-7, etc.

THE BETRAYAL

Matthew 26:14-29, 49, 50; John 13:27-30; Matthew 27:3-5

Golden Text: Mark 8:37

I. The Betrayer. Matt. 26:14.

1. His character. (1) Unregenerate. Judas was never born again or saved. Cp. John 13:11; 3:5. Note John 17:12. Literally it reads: "But there is one soul that is lost, even the son of perdition." (2) Devil possessed. Luke 22:3; John 13:27. Cp. Eph. 2:2. (3) Son of Perdition; John 17:12.

2. His privileges. Think of his unparalleled opportunities. (1) He was one of the twelve. Mark 3:13-19. Called by Christ. Cp. Matt. 11:28. Have you been called? John 7:37. (2) He saw the power of Christ in His miracles. Cp. Matt. 11:4, 5, etc. Every born again person is evidence of Christ's power. (3) He heard the word of Christ. Words of comfort, advice, invitation, warning, denunciation. What a responsibility to hear the word. Cp. John 12:47, 48. (4) He was definitely warned. Matt. 26:24, 25; Mark 14:21. Yet in spite of all these privileges he went on in his sin and to the awful eternity for which he had fitted himself by his devilish treachery. Before we judge him let each ask himself, "What have I done with Jesus?"

II. The Bargain. Matt. 26:15.

1. What he got. (1) Thirty pieces of silver (\$15.00). The price of a slave; Exod. 21:32. (2) The name of a betrayer or traitor. John 18:2; Matt. 26:16. (3) Undying contempt and execration of all men. (4) Hell as his eternal portion; Acts 1:25.

2. What he lost. (1) The Lord Jesus Christ the Son of God, Savior and Redeemer. (2) Salvation from his sins. (3) Peace with God. (4) Heaven and eternal glory. Was it a good or bad bargain?

3. Many are exchanging Him for (1) Pleasure. (2) Popularity. (3) Power. (4) Treasures of earth. (5) Business. (6) Friends. (7) Ambition. What will it profit?

III. The Betrayal.

1. The false kiss; Matt. 26:48--50. Note: Judas did not call Him, "Lord." Cp. 1 Cor. 12:3.

2. The remorse; Matt. 27:3. It was not repentance but remorse, and this remorse drove him on to suicide.

3. The confession; Matt. 27:4; to Christ's sinlessness. Note also the demon's confession; Mark 1:24. Pilate's; John 19:4-6. Both enemies and friends alike bore testimony to His absolute purity.

4. The awful end; Matt. 27:4.

5. The fearful doom. Acts 1:25; Matt. 26:24. He went to "his own place." Someone has said (1) Every man has his own place, both here and in eternity. (2) Every man fits himself for his own place. (3) Every man will find himself in his own place. (4) Every man will feel it is his own place when he gets there. Cp. The believer's "place." John 14:2. A place of eternal joy. Where is your place?

THE TRIAL OF CHRIST

Luke 22:54—23:24

Golden Text: Matthew 27:22

- I. Gethsemane.** Luke 22:39-46.
- The prayer; vs. 41-43. Cp. John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; Psalm 40:6-8. (1) It was a lonely prayer. "He was withdrawn." (2) A humble prayer; "fell on His face." Mark 14:35. V. 41. (3) A filial prayer; "Father." He was One with Him. Mark 14:36. (4) An earnest prayer—blood like sweat; v. 44. (5) A persevering prayer. Three times repeated. Mark 14:39. (6) A resigned prayer. "Not My will." Mark 14:36; Matt. 26:42. (7) An answered prayer; v. 43. The angel strengthened Him. His perfect submission to the Father's will. The cup of sacrifice and suffering was His that the cup of salvation might be ours. Psalm 118: 12, 13; 1 Cor. 10:16.
 - The agony; v. 44. Unfathomable were His sufferings. Cp. 1 Peter 3:18. The heavenly visitant; v. 43.
 - The sleeping disciples; v. 45. How dull they were of hearing and slow to learn! Eph. 5:14; Romans 13:11-14, etc.
- II. The Arrest.** Vs. 47-53.
- The betrayal; vs. 47, 48.
 - The hasty blow; vs. 49-51. Cp. Matt. 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-11.
 - The submission; vs. 52, 53. The hour of man and the power of darkness. What a wealth of meaning is contained in these words.
- III. Before the High Priest.** Vs. 66-71.
- The accusation; vs. 66, 67.
 - The proclamation; vs. 67-70. The force of the words, "Ye say that I am" is "You have said it exactly."
 - The effect; v. 71. The high priest understood Christ's words and realized He definitely claimed Deity, and for this claim condemned Him.
- IV. Before the Soldiers.** John 19:2, 3; Luke 22: 63-65. The brutality of the Gentiles here shown against God's Christ. Cp. Acts 4:27; Psalm 2:2, 3.
- V. Before Pilate.** Luke 23:1-5.
- The false accusation; vs. 1, 2.
 - The confession; v. 3.
 - The acknowledgement; v. 4. Cp. John 18:38; 19:4, 6.
- VI. Before Herod.** Luke 23:8-12.
- Pilate's quandary; v. 7. Tried to escape responsibility.
 - Herod's curiosity; vs. 8-10. Christ doesn't satisfy mere curiosity.
 - The soldier's mockery; vs. 11, 12. Note v. 12. They were united because of their common rejection of Christ.
- VII. Before Pilate Again.** Luke 23:13-24.
- Pilate's testimony; vs. 4, 14, 22. Cp. 1 Peter 2:22, 23.
 - Pilate's suggestion; Matt. 27:17. (1) Barab-bas?—Murderer. Picture of world's representative. (2) Christ?—Sinless Son of God. God's representative. Which? Matt. 27:22.
 - Pilate's condemnation; v. 24. (1) It was against his right judgment; vs. 22-24. In this trial it was the Judge who became the accused and the condemned. (2) It was for the purpose of pleasing the public. John 19: 12, 13; Acts 3:13. Many a person since has sold his soul for popularity. (3) What are you doing with Him?

PETER'S DENIAL

Luke 22:31-34; Mark 14:26-31, 50-72

Golden Text: Galatians 6:3

God's biographies, unlike man's, not only emphasize the good points of a person's life for our encouragement; but depict his failings for our warning.

- I. The Prayer.** Luke 22:31, 32.
1. Satan's desire; v. 31. Cp. 1 Peter 5:8; 2 Tim. 2:26. To sift as wheat. In Satan's sieve. (Illust. Job 1:6-12; 2:1-8). Temptation comes from the devil, testing from God; James 1:13.
 2. Christ's prayer; v. 32. An illustration of Christ's advocacy for His people. Cp. 1 John 2:1; Heb. 7:25; 9:24; 4:12-16; John 17:15. Note the content of this prayer. For (1) Unfailing faith. (2) A changed attitude, "converted." See Acts 2:14; 4:13, etc. (3) A useful service, "strengthen." Cp. 1 Peter 1:3-9; 2:20, 21, etc.
- II. The Avowal.** V. 33. Cp. Mark 14:29. All "I."
1. Due to self confidence. Cp. 1 Cor. 10:12; Prov. 28:26; Psalm 30:8; Prov. 3:5, 7; 26:12; 28:26; Isa. 5:21; Romans 12:16, etc.
 2. Due to ignorance of himself. Cp. Jer. 17:9. He little knew the deceit and wickedness of his own heart. Do we?
 3. Due to desire to make a "fair show in the flesh." Gal. 6:12; John 6:63; 1 Cor. 1:29.
- III. The Warning.** V. 34. The Lord knew Peter, though Peter did not know himself; John 2:25, etc.
- IV. The Test.** Mark 14:43-53. Cp. 1 Peter 1:7; James 1:2-4. Tested by Christ's betrayal, arrest and trial.
- V. The Denial.** Mark 14:50, 53, 54, 66-71.
1. His backsliding was not sudden. It never is. Note steps. (1) His carnality; Matt. 16:21-23. Cp. 1 Cor. 3:1-3. (2) Self confidence; Mark 14:26-31. (3) Open denial; Mark 14:66-71. (Illust. Abraham—"he journeyed toward Egypt. Gen. 12:9, 10. David, etc.).
 2. His attitude. (1) Forsook Him and fled; v. 50. (2) Followed afar off; v. 54. (3) Sat with his Master's enemies; v. 54. Cp. Psalm 1:1. (4) Warmed himself at their fire; v. 54. No wonder he denied the Lord.
 3. His denial; vs. 66-71. (1) The cause—"A maid." Three times he had the opportunity to fulfill his boast; Mark 14:31. (3) The denial—three times, punctuated by the old Galilean oaths and curses! How are the mighty fallen! (4) The cock crow; v. 72.
- VI. The Repentance.**
1. The word; Mark 14:72. Cp. Psalms 119:11, 59.
 2. The look. What a look it must have been! Luke 22:61.
 3. The effect of the word and look—Repentance! Luke 22:62. Cp. 2 Cor. 7:9-11; Psalm 119:59, etc.

THE CRUCIFIXION

John 19:14-42

Golden Text: Isaiah 53:5

I. The Person on the Cross.

1. The Lord—He was God. Heb. 1:1-3; John 1:1. Think of it! God, clothed in humanity, expiating sin by the sacrifice of Himself! Heb. 9:26.
2. Jesus—He was a Savior; Matt. 1:21. He came for this. Mark 10:45; John 10:15-18.
3. Christ. He was "the Anointed." The Messiah; Matt. 26:63, 64.

II. The Path to the Cross. It was

1. A path of rejection; vs. 14, 15. Cp. Isa. 53:3. Does your cry resemble theirs?—"Away with Him."
2. A path of surrender; v. 16. They led Him—He did not resist. Isa. 53:7; 1 Peter 2:21, 22.
3. A path of labor; v. 17. "Bore His cross." He knew what it was to sweat and thus assumed the curse that sin had brought; Gen. 3:19.
4. A path of physical suffering; v. 18. The scourging. The crown of thorns. The buffeting of men. The nail pierced hands and feet. The tortured body. Isa. 53:5; Zech. 13:6, 7.
5. A path of ignominy and shame; Mark 15:19-32. Cp. Psalm 69:4-14.
6. A path of darkness; Mark 15:33. Three hours of it. How dark the world was when its Light (John 8:12) was despised and rejected!
7. A path of infinite suffering. Sin laid upon Him. Isa. 53:6; 1 Peter 2:24; 2 Cor. 5:21; John 1:29; 1 Cor. 15:3. The awful cry; Mark 14:34. Who can comprehend it? Cp. Psalm 88:6, 7, 16, 18.
8. A path of substitution. Barabbas could say, "He died instead of me." Cp. 1 Peter 3:18; Gal. 2:20. Can you?
9. A path of a completed work—"It is finished!" Cp. Luke 2:49; John 4:34; 17:4; 19:30. All the work that saves the sinner has been fully done.

III. The Words From the Cross.

1. Intercession, "forgive;" Luke 23:34.
2. Promise; Luke 23:43.
3. Love; John 19:26.
4. Spiritual suffering; Mark 14:34.
5. Physical suffering; John 19:28.
6. Victory; John 19:30.
7. Authority; Luke 23:46. "He dismissed His Spirit."

IV. The Work on the Cross. Emphasize this aspect.

1. It is an historic fact.—Christ died. Romans 14:15; 8:34; 1 Cor. 8:11.
2. It was substitutionary in its character—for the ungodly, etc. Romans 5:6-8; 1 Cor. 15:3; 1 Peter 3:18; Gal. 2:20; Romans 4:24, 25.
3. It is complete in its work, "once." Romans 6:9, 10; Heb. 9:12, 28; 10:12, 14.
4. It is delivering in its purpose. 2 Cor. 5:15; Romans 5:17; Luke 11:21, 22; 1 Thess. 1:10.
5. It is practical in its aim. To deliver the believer (1) From the consequences of his sin; 1 Cor. 15:2-4. (2) From the control of sin; Romans 6:14. (3) From the committal of sin at His coming; Rev. 22:3. See also Romans 14:9; Gal. 1:4; Romans 6:10, 11; Gal. 6:14.

THE DYING THIEF

Luke 23:27-43

Golden Text: Ephesians 2:8, 9

From the Gallows Through Grace to Glory.

I. His Character. Of all people, the most undeserving.

1. He had wasted his life in a criminal career. Spent all his health, strength, money, time and opportunities on sin of desperate character. Now cp. Romans 3:22, 23; 3:10-19.
2. He had lived on bounties of God, breathed His air, eaten His food, etc., and yet had given Him not a moment of his time—have you? See David 5:23, last clause.
3. He had stolen from himself, his fellow man and God. He was a thief, robber and outlaw. Luke 10:27; Mark 8:37; Mal. 3:8.
4. He was a rejecter and blasphemer of the Son of God. See Mark 15:32; Matt. 27:41-44. Have you rejected Him and despised Him?

II. His Condition.

1. He was suffering for his own sins; v. 23. Sin brings its own punishment. Gal. 6:7; Hosea 8:7; Prov. 13:15.
2. He was unworthy of the least mercy. He was a rebel sinner. Cp. Romans 8:5-8; Eph. 2:1-3, 12, 13.
3. He was helpless to save himself. (1) Couldn't work for his salvation—his hands were nailed. Eph. 2:9; Gal. 2:16; Romans 4:5. (2) Couldn't go down on his knees in attitude of prayer; Romans 6:23. (3) Couldn't pay for his salvation—he was penniless. Isa. 55:1; Rev. 22:17. (4) No ordinance or ceremony could be received by him. He could not be baptized or take communion, or join the church, etc. If he is to be saved it must be on the ground of free, full and sovereign grace.

III. His Confession. Vs. 40, 41.

1. Its source—the fear of God. V. 40. Eternity had been coming before him with judgment to follow. Heb. 9:35; Matt. 12:36, 37.
2. Its content. (1) As to his sinfulness. V. 41. Cp. Luke 18:13; 15:18, etc. (2) As to his punishment. V. 41. "Justly." Do you deserve to go to hell? (3) As to sinlessness of Christ. "Nothing amiss." Cp. 1 Peter 2:22; Heb. 7:26, etc.

IV. His Cry. V. 42. Note what he saw.

1. He saw in Christ a Substitute—If "nothing amiss"—then He must be there for someone else—could it be for him?
2. He saw in Christ a Savior—"Jesus"—Savior; Matt. 1:21.
3. He saw in Christ—Deity, "Lord;" 1 Cor. 12:3. Cp. Romans 10:9, 10.
4. He saw Christ on the cross where every sinner must see Him; John 1:29.
5. He anticipated a resurrected Savior—"When Thou comest;" Romans 4:24, 25.
6. He had the word of Christ to rely on. V. 43. Cp. John 5:24, etc.
7. He heard the triumphant cry "finished;" John 19:30.

V. His Comfort. V. 43. He had

1. The best Promiser—"Jesus."
2. The best place—"Paradise."
3. The best time—"today."
4. The best company—"with Me."

THE RESURRECTION

John 20:1-18, 24-31

Golden Text: 1 Corinthians 15:3, 4

- I. The Guarded Tomb.** Matt. 27:62-66.
1. The world had crucified its Creator. The darkest period in the world's history. Gen. 1:2; Matt. 12:38-40.
 2. The powers at the tomb. (1) The civil power—the seal. (2) The religious power—the temple watch. (3) The military power—the Roman soldiers. (4) The Devil—He that had the power of death. All these four powers combined to keep Him in the tomb. Imagine trying to bind the Creator!
 3. The power in the tomb! The Son of God. "Death could not keep its prey." Cp. Acts 2:24; Romans 1:4; Eph. 1:19, 20. Read Matt. 28:2-4.
- II. The Visitors to the Tomb.** John 20:1-10.
1. The women. Cp. Matt. 28; Luke 24; Mark 16. Their message; Matt. 28:7, 8. Here is "the gospel according to the angels." It was a gospel of (1) Reassuring declaration, "fear not." (2) Fullest appreciation, "I know." (3) Divine substitution, "was crucified." (4) Unanswerable vindication, "as He said." (5) Joyous proclamation, "Go and tell." (6) Satisfying revelation, "Ye shall see Him."
 2. The disciples—Peter and John. What they found—an empty tomb. "The eloquence of the empty tomb."
 3. The angelic message; Luke 24:5-7; and its effect on the disciples; Luke 24:11. Christ's enemies remembered what His disciples forgot! Cp. Matt. 27:63.
- III. The Risen Savior.** Vs. 11-29. These appearances will be dealt with more fully in the next lessons.
1. Revealed to Mary; vs. 13-18.
 2. To the women; Matt. 28:8-10.
 3. To Peter; Luke 24:34. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:5.
 4. To disciples on way to Emmaus; Luke 24:30.
 5. To apostles; Luke 24:36-43.
 6. To apostles with Thomas; John 20:24-29.
 7. To disciples on the lake; John 21.
- IV. The Meaning of the Resurrection.** Too little is preached about the resurrection of Christ. It is a truth that is an essential part of the gospel and, apart from which, there is no gospel. See 1 Cor. 15:1-5; Acts 4:2, 33; 17:18; 23:6; 1:22.
1. It is the proof of His death; 1 Cor. 15:3.
 2. It is the proof of the completeness of His redemptive work. Romans 4:25; 1 Cor. 15.
 3. It is the unanswerable proof of His eternal Deity. Romans 1:4; Acts 2:24.
 4. It is the full proof of the Old Testament authenticity; Acts 2:24-32.
 5. It is the pattern and pledge of believers resurrection; 1 Cor. 15:19-22.
 6. It is the proof He will be Judge of all men; Acts 17:31.
 7. It is the full and complete vindication that He was all He claimed to be; John 10:18, 19. The resurrection was God's "Amen" to Christ's "It is finished!" The greatest Man alive today is the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the unescapable One Whom all must meet, either in time or eternity. Happy are those who are linked in life to "the Man in the glory!"

THE RISEN LORD COMFORTING AND RESTORING

John 20:11-18; Luke 24:34

Golden Text: Colossians 3:1, 2

The 40 days post-resurrection ministry of the Lord is an illustration of His present ministry as our great high Priest. What He did for His disciples in those days, He is doing for His disciples in these days.

I. Comforting the Sorrowful. John 20:11-18.

1. The sorrowing woman; vs. 11, 18. Mary Magdalene. Who she was; Mark 16:9. A miracle of grace and of testimony to the omnipotent power of the Son of God, as is every Christian. Eph. 2:1; Romans 1:16; Eph. 1:19, 20.
2. The sad lament; v. 13. The lost Christ. Cp. Luke 2:43-45. How forgetful she was! He had plainly taught His resurrection.
3. The unrecognized Master; vs. 14, 15. Cp. Luke 24:16. See Matt. 18:20. Do we always realize His presence? Why not? Unbelief, worldliness, self-seeking and sorrow, etc., often hide Him. Often "behind a frowning providence He hides a smiling face."
4. The blessed revelation; v. 16. "Mary." She recognized that voice and saw her risen Lord before her. The glad response, "Master"—Lord. Is it yours? Cp. Luke 16:13; John 13:13, 14; Romans 10:9, 10; 12:1, 2.
5. The wondrous commission; v. 17. (1) To whom. "My brethren." Cp. Heb. 2:11; John 1:12; Romans 8:14-17; Psalm 22:22. What an honor to be members of the royal family! Do we belong to "the brethren?" (2) Its content. "I ascend." Death forever past. In His resurrection and ascension all His own are linked with Him. "My God—your God," etc. Cp. 1 John 4:19; 1 Cor. 1:30; Isa. 8:18; Heb. 2:10. Note "the togethers." Rom. 6:5; Col. 2:13; Eph. 2:6; Romans 8:17.

II. Restoring the Fallen. Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:5; Mark 16:7.

1. The man. "Peter." The sad history of his denial. Picture his feelings. The Lord had been rejected, despised, crucified and entombed, and he, the proud boaster, had denied he ever knew Him! Mark 14:71.
2. The message of the angel. "And Peter;" Mark 16:7. Emphasize the "and Peter." The Lord knew what was going on in Peter's heart and, lest he should be "swallowed up with overmuch sorrow" (2 Cor. 2:7), sent this special message to him. How gracious of the Lord! The Lord was still unchanged as to His love. (John 13:1). His prayer (Luke 22:32) and intercession was restoring in its influence.
3. The interview. Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:5. What transpired we are not told, but we can well imagine that memorable interview. What humbling, sorrow, self-distrust, confession, etc., must have taken place! 1 John 1:9; Heb. 4:15, 16.
4. The result. Restoration. See his eagerness; John 21:7. Private restoration, in heart, unto the Lord, must always precede public restoration.

THE RISEN LORD, TEACHING

Luke 24:13-48

Golden Text: Luke 24:27

III. Teaching the Ignorant.

1. The unbelieving disciples. V. 11. In spite of the plain statements of Matt. 20:19, 10:21, 12:38-40; Mark 9:31; Luke 18:33, etc. They had seen His word verified in healing of sick and raising of dead, yet doubted this.
2. The sad walk. Vs. 13-17. All their hopes were gone. V. 21. Nothing left to live for. The light had departed from their lives. Try to imagine this world with no resurrected, living, loving and powerful Savior. How great the darkness! What it would mean; 1 Cor. 15:17-19.
3. The wondrous Stranger. Vs. 15-31. (1) The Person—"Jesus, Himself." Not an apparition, or influence, but Himself. Note "Himself" (a) Our Sacrifice; Heb. 1:3. (b) Our Substitute; Gal. 2:20. (c) Our Savior; Titus 2:14. (d) Our Uniter; Eph. 5:25. (e) Our Teacher; Luke 24:13. (f) Our Hope; 1 Thess. 4:13-18. (g) Our Presenter; Eph. 5:26, 27. (2) The question; vs. 17-24. Note the eagerness of Christ to hear from human lips the first news of His resurrection! (3) The answer; vs. 19-24. (a) Note their description of Him, "Mighty in deeds and words," etc. Cp. Moses, "Mighty in words and deeds." (b) Their disappointed hopes. V. 21. Their thoughts were far from God's thoughts. They could only see a reigning Messiah but forgot that the suffering Messiah of Psalm 22 must come before the reigning Messiah of Psalm 24. (c) The astonishing story; vs. 22-24. (3) The Royal reply; vs. 25-27. (a) Expostulation; v. 25. Cp. Heb. 5:11-14; 1 Cor. 3:1-3. (b) Elucidation; v. 26. The divine necessity. Suffering and glory are linked together. Cp. 1 Peter 1:11; Romans 8:18. (c) Exposition; v. 27. Note the Expositor—the greatest—Jesus Himself; Col. 2:3. The Authority, the surest. The Scriptures. Matt. 24:35; 1 Peter 1:23-25. The Theme, the grandest—Himself! John 5:39; Heb. 10:7; Luke 24:44. (4) The Invitation; vs. 28, 29. "Abide with us." Cp. John 15:4, 7; 14:23; Rev. 3:20; Eph. 3:17; Col. 3:16. (5) The revelation; vs. 30, 31. Note when and how. Doubtless they saw the nail-marked hands as He broke the bread. (6) The Testimony; vs. 32-35. The burning heart. Its cause. (a) Fellowship with Christ; 1 John 1:3-7. (b) Communion with Christ. (c) The opened The effect; vs. 33, 34. They returned to Jerusalem—opened by the Lord Himself. (7) salem with a change of heart, hope and pace to tell the glad news!

THE RISEN LORD CHEERING AND CONFIRMING

John 20:19-31

Golden Text: John 20:31

- IV. Cheering the Fearful.** John 20:19-23.
1. The fearful disciples; v. 19. They were beginning to realize the truth of John 15:20; Matt. 5:11.
 2. The comforting message; v. 19. Locked doors cannot keep Him out. Note the day; v. 19. Cp. V. 26. Acts 20:7. The message of peace. He was the Prince of Peace; Isa. 9:6. (a) He has made a peace possible with God; Romans 5:1. (b) The peace of God; Phil. 4:6-8. (c) The presence of the God of peace; Phil. 4:8, 9. Note. (1) He made peace; Eph. 2:15. (2) Is our peace; Eph. 2:14.
 3. The displayed wounds; v. 20. He left them in no doubt as to His identity. The wounds were fresh. What the wounds spoke of. (1) Sin punished; Isa. 53:5. (2) Sin put away; Gal. 3:13. (3) Sacrifice completed; Romans 4:24, 25. (4) Forgiveness obtained; 1 John 2:1, 2.
 4. The joyful disciples; v. 20. Seeing the Lord brings: (1) Conviction; Isa. 6:1. (2) Salvation. Exod. 14:13; Isa. 45:22. (3) Deliverance. Mark 5:6; John 1:29. (4) Joy; John 20:20. (5) Worship; Heb. 2:9. (6) Example; John 1:36. (7) Likeness. 1 John 3:2; 2 Cor. 3:18.
 5. The commission; vs. 21-23. (1) Its Authority—Himself; v. 21. (2) Its power—the Holy Spirit; v. 22. (3) Its Content; v. 23.
- V. Confirming the Doubtful.** John 20:24-31. There is a difference between doubt and unbelief. Doubt is the suspension of judgment because of the lack of evidence to confirm a statement. Unbelief is the suspension of judgment in the face of unimpeachable evidence that confirms that statement. Doubt is therefore quite proper, but unbelief—never.
1. The assertion; vs. 24, 25. He believed in the foolish proverb of an unbelieving world that "seeing is believing," but cp. John 11:40; Psalm 27:13. "Blind unbelief is sure to err." The believer is to walk by faith and not by sight.
 2. The revelation; v. 26. With the benediction "Peace," He purchased peace. He proffers peace. He bestows peace. Note the three peace proclamations: (1) The peace of an accomplished redemption; v. 19. (2) The peace of an imparted power; v. 21. (3) The peace of an assuring word; v. 26. The believer needs all three!
 3. The invitation; v. 27. Reveals Christ's omniscience. He knew Thomas' thoughts and had heard his words.
 4. The confession; v. 28. The Lordship and Deity of Christ. Can you say this?
 5. The application; v. 29. The blessedness of the believer. Cp. 1 Peter 1:8; 2 Cor. 5:7; 2 Cor. 4:18. Faith takes God at His word and trusts implicitly. Heb. 11:1, 6. Are you one of the blessed ones?

THE RISEN LORD MINISTERING AND COMMISSIONING

John 21:1-25

Golden Text: 1 Peter 2:7

VI. Ministering to His Own. John 21:1-14.

1. The proposal; vs. 1-3. Peter proposed to go back to the old occupation from which He had called them. Matt. 4:18-22; Luke 5:10, 11. Was this a backward step? Impetuous Peter could not wait for Divine directions so acted in self will.
2. The fruitless toil; v. 3. Its reason; John 15:5. This explains a lot of fruitless effort. Phil. 4:13; 1 Cor. 15:10.
3. The Divine command; vs. 4-6. Omnipotence is behind His word, "He spake and it was done." His commands are His enablings. Note His question: "Have ye any meat?" They had nothing either for Him or themselves. "The flesh profiteth nothing."
4. The recognized Lord; vs. 7, 8. Note who by and why; John 13:23. Do we see Him in the circumstances of life? Romans 8:28; Heb. 13:5; Matt. 6:26.
5. The Divine provision; vs. 9-14. He knew their needs and anticipated it with His own provision, "Come and dine." We must dine for ourselves first before we can feed others. (1) The question; v. 5, revealed their need. (2) His invitation; v. 12, revealed His provision. Cp. His care now for His own. (a) Temporal needs. Phil. 4:19; Matt. 6:33. (b) Spiritual needs. Heb. 7:25; 4:15, 16; 1 John 2:1, 2.

VII. Commissioning a Disciple. Vs. 15-25.

1. The repeated question; vs. 15-17. Three times Peter had denied he ever knew the Lord and three times he re-affirms his love.
2. The commission; vs. 15-17. "Feed my lambs." Feed my sheep. The sheep. (1) Astray; Isa. 53:6. (2) Sought; Luke 15:4. (3) Found; Luke 15:5. 2 Peter 2:25. (4) Shepherded—cared for; Ezek. 34:11-16. Christ the Shepherd. (a) The Good Shepherd Who died; John 10:11. (b) The Great Shepherd Who rose; Heb. 13:20. (c) The Chief Shepherd Who rewards; 1 Peter 5:4. The Under-Shepherd's responsibility to feed, care, protect, warn and guide; 1 Peter 5:1-4. Our responsibility as S. S. Teachers is to feed the lambs.
3. The prophesied death; vs. 18, 19. Cp. 2 Peter 1:14. Tradition tells us that Peter was crucified upside down as he refused to be crucified like His Lord.
4. The command, "follow me." Cp. John 10:27; Matt. 4:18-22; 1 Peter 2:21.
5. The deserved rebuke; vs. 20-22. (1) The question; v. 20. Peter in turning around lost sight of Christ. How often, like Peter, we are more concerned about what others are doing or not doing than seeking to follow the Lord closely ourselves. Gal. 6:4, 5. (2) The rebuke; v. 22. In other words: "Mind your own business, Peter, and follow me!"
6. The concluding words; v. 25.

THE ASCENSION OF CHRIST

Acts 1:1-11

Golden Text: Acts 1:11

- I. The Great Commission.** Matt. 28:18-20; Mark 16:15, 16.
1. The Person Who gave it. He had the right by virtue of His Person and His work.
2. The power for it—"Himself;" v. 18. Note the "power" as seen in (1) His birth; Luke 1:35. (2) Ministry; Luke 4:32. (3) Miracles; Luke 4:36. (4) Forgiveness; Matt. 9:6. (5) Death; John 10:18. (6) Resurrection. Romans 1:4. Col. 2:13-15. (7) Ascension; Eph. 1:20. (8) Coming; Matt. 24:30.
3. The plan of it. (1) The command "go ye." (2) The scope, "world." (3) The theme, "the Gospel." (4) The persons, "every creature."
4. The persons to whom given—His disciples. (1) Chosen. Mark 3:14; John 15:16. (2) Saved; Matt. 16:16. (3) Taught. (4) Commissioned. (5) Equipped.
5. The privilege of it. Ambassadors, co-workers, witnesses, trustees, servants of the Lord Jesus Christ.
6. The price of it. "Go" means leave. Cp. Luke 14:26.
7. The promise with it. "I am with you." Cp. Heb. 13:5.
- II. The Promise.** Acts 1:4, 5.
1. Promised in O. T. Isa. 32:15; Jer. 31:33; Ezek 11:19; Joel 2:28.
2. Promised in N. T. John 15:26—16:14.
- III. The Questioning Disciples.** Vs. 6-8.
1. The question; v. 6. (1) An earthly kingdom expected; Isa. 2:2-4. (2) The King being rejected, the kingdom is in obedience. Luke 19:14; Acts 3:14. (3) He will yet be King over the Earth; Psalm 2.
2. The answer; vs. 7, 8. (1) The time for the Kingdom not revealed. Cp. Matt. 24:36, 42, 44; 25:13. (2) The mission and commission to the church; v. 8. (a) To be indwelt by the Holy Spirit; v. 8. Cp. John 14:17. (b) To witness for Christ world wide. Note the work of witness—the duty of each Christian is to be a witness. The field of witness is the whole world. The power for witness is the Holy Spirit.
- IV. The Ascension.** Vs. 9, 10.
1. The attitude—Blessing. Cp. Luke 24:50, 51.
2. The significance of it. (1) The work of reconciliation completed; John 16:10. (2) The work of intercession begun. Romans 8:34; Heb. 7:25.
- V. The Promise of His Return.** V. 11.
1. The Person—This same "Jesus." Cp. 1 Thess. 4:16.
2. The certainty—"shall come." Cp. Heb. 10:37; John 14:1-3.
3. The result. (1) To believers—joy; 1 Cor. 15:55-57. (2) To unsaved—"woe." 2 Thess. 1:7-10; Luke 13:25-28.

PENTECOST

Acts 1:12-2:13

Golden Text: John 16:13

- I. The Choice of Matthias.** Acts 1:12-26.
1. The prayer meeting; vs. 12-14. Note their unity, "one accord." Cp. Acts 4:24; 2:1, 46; 5:12; 8:6; 15:25; Romans 15:6. Here also is the last view of Mary; v. 14. She is on her knees in prayer, with the rest of the disciples, a dependent suppliant. She is never mentioned again.
 2. Peter's address; vs. 15-22. (1) Prophecy fulfilled; v. 16. Cp. Psalm 41:9. This, however, did not interfere with Judas' free will. Cp. Acts 2:23; 4:27, 28. (2) The need for a twelfth Apostle; vs. 21, 22. His qualifications. (a) A disciple of Christ. (b) A witness of the resurrection. Cp. 1 Cor. 9:1.
 3. Choice of Matthias. Cp. Prov. 16:33. Since the advent of the Spirit and the gifts of the risen Lord to the church, and the completion of the word of God; it is no longer necessary to cast the lot. See John 16:13; Eph. 4:10-12; 1 Cor. 13:8-10.
- II. The Advent of the Holy Spirit.** Acts 2:1-4.
1. The unity of purpose and place; v. 1. Cp. Matt. 3:11; Luke 11:13; Mal. 3:1.
 2. The Spirit's advent; vs. 2, 3. (1) Who He is. "From heaven." Cp. John 15:26; 16:13. The third Person of the Godhead. 2 Cor. 1:14; Acts 5:3, 4. (2) What He came to do. In the Old Testament. (a) To inspire its writing. Cp. 2 Peter 1:21; 2 Tim. 3:16; 1 Peter 1:11; 2 Sam. 23:2, etc. (b) He came upon certain men for special service. Cp. Exod. 31:1-5; Judges 6:34; 14:6; John 14:26. In the New Testament. (a) To form the church, the body of Christ. Cp. 1 Cor. 12:13. (b) To reveal Christ; John 16:13. (c) To convince of sin, etc.; John 16:8. Cp. Acts 2:37. (d) To deliver from sin's power. 1 Cor. 6:11-19; Titus 3:5. (e) To inspire writing of New Testament. John 16:13; 1 Cor. 2:13. (3) How He came—The symbols used. (a) As a wind. Cp. Ezek. 37:1-10. (b) As a fire. Cp. Heb. 12:39. Note some other symbols used to illustrate the working of the Spirit of God. Water. John 3:5; 7:37-39. Oil; Zech. 4:2-6. Rain; Heb. 6:4-7. Dove; Matt. 3:16. Seal; Eph. 4:30. (c) Suddenly.
- III. The Result of His Advent.** Vs. 4-13.
1. Filled Disciples; v. 4. Distinguish between baptism with the Spirit which is once for all (1 Cor. 12:13), and the filling of the Spirit which may take place again and again. Eph. 5:18, etc.
 2. Witnessing servants; vs. 4, 5.
 3. Wondering multitudes; vs. 6-11. The purpose of these tongues was that all might hear, not an unintelligible jargon or meaningless mumble, but a clear statement of the gospel each in his own mother tongue.
 4. Mocking critics; vs. 12, 13. These will always be present. They did not mock because they could not understand what was said, but they mocked because of the message given of a risen and glorified Messiah.
 5. Saved souls; v. 41. Note what happened when the law was given; Exod. 32:28.

PETER'S SERMON

Acts 2:12-47

Golden Text: Acts 2:36

- I. The Speaker.** V. 14. Contrast Peter before and after Pentecost. Mark 14:69; Acts 2:14. What made the difference? Vs. 16, 17. Zech. 4:6; Gal. 5:22, 23.
- II. The Sermon.** Vs. 14-36. Here is a sermon that might well be a model for preachers today. It is full of Christ and the facts of His life, death and resurrection; and also full of Scripture quotations that gave the authority of the word of God to his utterances. "Go thou and do likewise."
- The appeal to the prophets; vs. 16-21. Cp. Joel 2:28-32. Note. This prophecy was not fulfilled in its entirety at Pentecost, but was only a foretaste. Its complete fulfillment is yet future.
 - The appeal to historical facts concerning (1) The Person of Christ; v. 22. (a) Who He was. "Jesus." (b) What He was. "Approved of God." (2) The ministry of Christ; v. 22. "Miracles, signs, wonders." Cp. John 10:37, 38; 3:2; 5:36, 37, etc., Matt. 3:16, 17. This was common history and could not be denied. "Ye know." (3) The death of Christ; v. 23. (a) Its foreordination; v. 23. Cp. Rev. 13:8; John 12:27; Luke 24:26; Isa. 53:5, 8; Dan. 9:26, etc. (b) Its responsibility. "Ye have taken." Cp. Matt. 27:23, 25, etc. Their fearful guilt—the murder of God's Son! (c) Note the sovereignty of God does not interfere with the free will of man. Cp. Romans 8:28-31; Acts 4:27, 28. (4) The resurrection of Christ; vs. 24-32. (a) Its prophecy; vs. 24-31. Cp. Psalm 16. Read it all. (b) Its historicity, "we are witnesses;" v. 32. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:4-9. The resurrection is the best attested fact of history. (5) The ascension of Christ; v. 33. His present position. (a) Authority, "right hand." (b) Glory, "exalted." (c) Power, "shed forth." (6) The descent of the Spirit; v. 33. (a) They could see the evidence of His work in the apostles. (b) They could hear the wondrous story. (7) The application; vs. 34-36. Here is an ideal Gospel sermon. Note the points and cp. 1 Cor. 15:3, 4, etc.
- III. The Sequel.** Vs. 37-47.
- Conviction; v. 37. "Pricked;" Acts 9:5. This was the work of the Spirit of God. Cp. John 16:8; Heb. 4:12; Hosea 10:9; Acts 5:33.
 - Contrition; v. 37. "What do?" Cp. Acts 9:5, 6; 16:30, 31.
 - Conversion; v. 41. "Received." They received both the spoken word and the living Word—Christ Himself. John 1:1. Cp. Matt. 18:3; John 1:21; 1 Peter 1:23.
 - Confession; v. 41. "Baptized." Cp. 1 Peter 3:21. By baptism they confessed their identification with the One Who had died, had been buried and was risen again for them. "What doth hinder you to be baptized?" Acts 8:36.
 - Communion; v. 42. "Breaking bread." Cp. Luke 22:19, 20; 1 Cor. 11:23-26.
 - Continuance; v. 42. "Steadfastly." They proved the reality of their discipleship by their continuance. Cp. John 8:31; 1 Cor. 15:58; Heb. 12:1, 2.
 - Consecration; vs. 44, 45. "Possessions." Cp. Romans 12:1; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20; 2 Cor. 5:15. Would that all sermons had the same effect upon one's audience!

THE LAME MAN HEALED

Acts 3:1-26

Golden Text: Acts 3:16

- I. The Helpless Cripple.** Vs. 1-3.
1. His condition, "Lame from birth;" v. 2. Cp. Psalms 51:3; 58:3; Romans 5:19; 3:12.
 2. His helplessness; "carried." The helplessness of the sinner to save himself; Romans 7:10-19. Cp. 8:5-8, etc.
 3. His poverty; "begged;" so with all. Cp. James 1:17; Acts 14:17.
 4. His expectancy. V. 4. His brightest dreams were to be realized though he knew it not. Cp. Eph. 3:20. Doubtless he considered his condition hopeless.
- II. The Apostle's Message.** Vs. 4-6.
1. They were men of prayer; v. 1. Cp. Acts 1:14; 4:24, etc. Cp. John 14:13, 14, etc.
 2. They were filled with the Spirit. Acts 2:4; 4:8. Cp. Eph. 5:18.
 3. They had a message from the risen Christ; v. 6. Note: (1) The earthly loss. "Silver and gold have I none." Job 22:25 (Margin); Job 28:15; Psalms 19:10; 119:72; Prov. 16:16. (2) The heavenly gain, "Such as I have."—What had they? What every child of God has. See Romans 5:1; Eph. 1:7; Heb. 8:1; Eph. 2:17; Heb. 6:19; 2 Cor. 5:1; Rev. 22:14. Have you got these things?
 4. They gave the message; v. 4. (1) Its authority, "In the Name." Cp. Acts 4:12; John 14:13, 14; Matt. 18:20; 1 Cor. 10:3; Acts 14:17, 18; 5:41; 1 Cor. 5:4, 5; Phil. 2:9-11. (2) Its power, "Rise up!" Cp. Eccles. 8:4; Matt. 28:18; Heb. 7:25.
- III. The Marvelous Result.** Vs. 7-11.
1. The immediate cure; v. 7. Salvation is sudden. John 5:24; 10:9, etc.
 2. The joyous testimony; v. 8. Psalms 92:4; 126:3; 40:3; 50:23; Phil. 3:1; 4:4; Romans 15:13.
 3. The amazed populace; vs. 10, 11.
- IV. The Christ-Honoring Explanation.** Vs. 12-26.
1. Peter's confession; v. 12. "Not I, but Christ." Gal. 2:20; 1 Cor. 15:10. What a rebuke to the priestly pretension of today!
 2. His charge; vs. 13-18. (1) The Diety of Christ—See the Titles: "His Son," "Jesus," "Holy One," "The Just," "Prince of Life." (2) Their fearful sin; vs. 13-15. (3) Their appalling ignorance; vs. 17, 18. In spite of the plain teaching of the Scriptures, of which they were the custodians, they had unconsciously fulfilled them, though this did not in the least mitigate their guilt.
 3. His appeal; vs. 19-26. (1) Repentance demanded; v. 19. Cp. Acts 17:31. (2) Conversion; the effect. Cp. Matt. 18:3. (3) Sins blotted out; the result. V. 19. Cp. Isa. 44:22, 23. (4) The second coming promised; vs. 20, 21. Note "All things." (a) The regeneration of all things; Matt. 19:28. (b) The restitution of all things; Acts 3:21. There is no thought in this that all will be ultimately saved. (c) The restoration of all things; Eph. 1:10. (5) The judgment of the Christ rejecter; v. 23. (6) The summary; v. 26. Note this verse carefully.

THE BOLDNESS OF PETER AND JOHN

Acts 4

Golden Text: Acts 4:12

I. The Arrest. Vs. 1-4.

1. Foretold. Cp. Matt. 10:16-22; John 15:20; 16:2; etc.
2. The reason; v. 2. It interfered with their own ideas; 1 Cor. 1:18, 22-29. Compare the modern reaction to the word of God on the part of the so-called "intelligentsia" because it conflicts with their own conceptions.
3. The effect of the preaching; v. 4. Mark 16:15, 16. 5,000 precious souls saved!

II. The Trial. Vs. 5-20.

1. The question; vs. 5-7. "The power and the Name"—what a theme! Cp. Romans 1:4, 16; Phil. 2:10. The Christians' sufficiency.
2. The reply; vs. 8-12. (1) The Enduement, "Filled with the Spirit." Cp. Luke 12:11, 12. (2) The Answer; vs. 10-12. (a) The Proclamation. "Know all." Cp. Acts 13:38; Isa. 33:13; 45:19; 1:8. (b) The Person—Christ in humility; "Nazareth," crucified, dead, risen, exalted, saving. They had but one theme—Christ crucified, risen and saving. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:2-5; 15:3, 4. How different from the "modernism" of today!
3. The proof; vs. 13, 14. They saw the power of the risen Lord in (1) The Apostles; v. 1^o. What a testimony! Is it ours? Romans 12:1, 2; James 1:22; 1 Peter 2:9-12; 2 Tim. 1:12; 4:2, 7, etc. (2) The healed man; v. 14. They couldn't get around this! The evidence of a born again man cannot be gainsaid. Psalm 40:3; 2 Cor. 3:2.
4. The council; vs. 15-17. And the conclusion; Psalm 2:4.
5. The charge; v. 18. An impossible one.
6. The reply; vs. 19, 20. Here is the believer's warrant for conscientious objection to a command that involves disobedience to the known will of God as found in His word. Cp. Phil. 1:20, 21. "We cannot but speak." Cp. Amos 3:8; Jer. 20:9.
7. The acquittal; vs. 21, 22.

III. The Result.

1. Testimony; v. 23. Note where they went, to "their own company" where Christ was honored, and God's Word believed. Here is assembly fellowship which every believer should enjoy.
2. Prayer; vs. 24-31. (1) Reverent; v. 24. (2) Scriptural; vs. 25, 26. Based on the word of God; vs. 25-27. Note carefully vs. 27, 28 as it answers the question as to responsibility for death of Christ. (3) Simple; v. 29. They spread all their needs before the Lord. (4) Definite; v. 30. They asked for definite things. (5) Believingly; v. 30. They expected an answer. (6) Dependently—in the name of Jesus; v. 30. Cp. John 14:12-14. (7) Answered; v. 31.
3. Unity; vs. 32-35. A description of the early church. There was unity (1) Of mind and heart; v. 32. (2) Of humility and love; v. 32. (3) Of liberality; v. 34. (4) The effect of this unity is great power in witness; v. 33. Does not this explain the powerlessness of many assemblies of believers? See James 3:16; Gal. 5:15.

ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA

Acts 5:1-42

Golden Text: James 1:22

- I. The Broken Vow.** Acts 3:34; 4:2.
1. The generous believers; Acts 3:34, 35. This community of property, however, was spontaneous. There was no command given regarding it and it was temporary—it soon passed away. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:5, 7, 9.
 2. Barnabas' gift; vs. 36, 37. Later the companions of Paul. His name means "Son of consolation."
 3. The deceitfulness of sin; Acts 4:1, 2. Cp. Heb. 3:12, 13; Eccles. 5:4, 5. (1) Its cause—unbelief. (2) Its effect. (a) Blindness and hardness of heart. (b) Deceit and open lying. (c) Partial conceit due to covetousness. Here is the curse of half-heartedness and luke-warmedness. Rev. 3:15, 16. Illust. 1 Sam. 15:20-23.
- II. The Swift Judgment.** Vs. 3-10.
1. The interrogation; vs. 3, 4. Note the testimony as to the personality and power of Satan. Also as to the personality, power, and Deity of the Holy Spirit, called "God;" v. 4.
 2. The judgment; v. 5. This does not necessarily mean eternal retribution. Cp. 1 Cor. 11:30-32; 1 John 5:16. God chastens His own children; Heb. 12:5-11.
 3. Judgment on Sapphira; vs. 7-10. Cp. Heb. 12:28, 29; 4:13. God looks for reality and reverence.
- III. The Salutory Effect.** Vs. 11, 13, 14.
1. Fear; v. 11. Heb. 4:1; Psalms 4:4; 119:161; Isa. 2:10; Prov. 1:7; 2:5.
 2. Respect; v. 13. "Durst no man join." The church and the world were separated then (Cp. 2 Cor. 6:14-18), and should be now.
 3. Testimony; v. 13. "Magnified them." Cp. Acts 4:21; 2:47, etc.
 4. Blessing; v. 14. "Multitudes added."
- IV. The Bitter Persecution.** Vs. 17, 18. Note the cause of this persecution—envy. (See margin). See Prov. 14:30; 27:4; Matt. 27:18; Acts 7:9; Titus 3:3; Psalm 106:16; 1 Peter 2:1.
- V. The Wondrous Deliverance.** Vs. 19-25.
1. The heavenly messenger; v. 19. Cp. Heb. 1:13, 14.
 2. The heavenly message; v. 20. "The word of this life." What a theme? Cp. Mark 16:15. "This life." John 14:6; 1:4; 1 John 5:9-13; John 4:14; 3:16; 17:3, etc.—"Wonderful words of life!"
 3. The obedient disciples; v. 21.
 4. The astounded critics; vs. 21-25. Acts 13:41.
- VI. The Further Examination.** Vs. 26-33.
1. The charge; vs. 26-28. Note what they hated and compare it with the modernist preacher. (1) The Name. (2) The doctrine. (3) The blood.
 2. The reply; v. 29. (1) The testimony; v. 29. (2) The charge; v. 30. Ye slew. (3) The theme; v. 31. An exalted Prince and Savior, the Dispenser of repentance and forgiveness. (4) The evidence; v. 32. Note to whom God gives the Holy Spirit.
- VII. The Wise Advice.** Vs. 33-42.
1. Gamaliel's good counsel; vs. 33-39.
 2. The further charge; v. 40.
 3. The continued testimony; vs. 41-42. Note this particularly.

STEPHEN

Acts 6:1-15; 7:54-60

Golden Text: 2 Corinthians 5:15

- I. His Character.** Ch. 6. Would that we had more men of the caliber of Stephen today. It is such that move the world for God.
1. A believer on the Lord Jesus Christ. What this entailed. (1) A knowledge of his need. Matt. 9:13; Luke 19:10; Matt. 18:3; John 3:3. (2) A knowledge of the way of salvation. Acts 4:12; Romans 10:14-17, etc. (3) A knowledge of Christ as his personal Savior. Cp. John 17:3; 2 Tim. 1:12.
 2. A good and honest life; v. 3. "Good report." Cp. Titus 3:8; 1 Peter 2:12; 1 Tim. 3:7; Matt. 5:14-16.
 3. Full of the Holy Spirit; v. 3. Cp. Eph. 5:18, 19. How could they tell? Cp. Gal. 5:22, 23, 16.
 4. Full of faith; v. 8. Cp. Romans 15:13; Heb. 11:6; Phil. 4:6-8; Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 5:7.
 5. Full of power; v. 18. But not his own power. Cp. 2 Tim. 1:7; Romans 1:16; John 14:12. He was a clean channel for the power of God to work through. 1 Tim. 4:12; 2 Tim. 2:21.
 6. Wise; v. 10. Cp. James 1:5; 3:17; Col. 2:3; 1 Cor. 1:30; 2:12-14.
 7. Active; v. 8. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:58; 2 Tim. 4:2; 1 Cor. 9:22; John 9:4, etc.
- II. His Arrest and Defense.** Acts 6: 12-7:53.
1. His arrest; 6:11-15. The false witnesses. The history of the church is full of such incidents. The most bitter of all persecutors are religionists whose way of life is condemned by the faithful preaching and living of the word of God. Cp. Mark 14:56; Matt. 5:11.
 2. His defense. Cp. 7:1-50. The history of God's dealing with Israel and of their unbelief and hardness of heart through their entire history. They rejected Joseph, v. 9; Moses, vs. 27, 35, 39; the prophets, v. 52 and crowned their rebellion by rejecting Christ and the Holy Spirit.
 3. His charge; 7:51-53. What a fearful indictment! (1) Note their character; v. 51. (2) Their conduct, "resist the Holy Spirit." The Holy Spirit can be resisted and insulted by the unsaved; and grieved, quenched and limited by the believer. (3) Their privileges and crime; vs. 52-54. The enormity of their sin is measured by the greatness of their privilege. See Matt. 11:20-24.
- III. His Martyrdom.** Acts 7:54-60.
1. Their fury; v. 54. Cp. John 16:8-11; Heb. 4:12; Acts 9:5.
 2. His vision; v. 55. An exalted and glorified Christ.
 3. His prayer; v. 60. Cp. Luke 23:34; Matt. 5:44-48.
 4. His testimony; v. 59. Cp. Luke 23:46.
 5. His home call; v. 60. "Asleep." Cp. Phil. 1:23; 2 Cor. 5:6, 8; 1 Thess. 4:14. It has been said that "the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church."

SIMON THE SORCERER

Acts 8:1-24

Golden Text: Romans 6:23**I. The Persecuted Church. Vs. 1-5.**

1. The leader of the persecution—Saul. Cp. Acts 7:58; 8:1, 2; 20:29, etc. His blind hate prompted by ignorance and unbelief—two twin foes to truth; 1 Tim. 1:13. Cp. Romans 10:3; 2 Cor. 4:4.
2. The effect of it—increased testimony; v. 4. The church shattered that it might be scattered. The church has ever thrived on persecution. Cp. Psalm 18:10; Matt. 5:14-16; Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:18-20.

II. The Mission of Philip. Vs. 6-8.

1. His character. Cp. Acts 6:3-5. He fulfilled the same exacting test as did Stephen. See 1 Tim. 3:1-7.
2. His message; v. 5. He did not preach a mere creed, denomination, social reform, social service, politics, but a Person—Christ. Christ in humiliation, propitiation, exaltation, and powerful in Salvation. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:1-4; 1:23.
3. The result; v. 6. (1) They gave heed. Cp. John 5:24; Isa. 55:3; Matt. 13:9. (2) They saw results; v. 7. Cp. Eph. 2:1-3. (3) There was great joy; v. 8. Cp. Luke 19:6; 15:10, 24.

III. Simon the Sorcerer. Vs. 9-24.

1. His character; vs. 9-11. (1) A spiritist; v. 9. Cp. Lev. 20:6; 19:31; Deut. 18:10-12; Isa. 8:19. (2) A bombastic humbug; v. 9. Self exalting. Cp. Luke 14:11; Isa. 13:11; Psalm 52:1-7, etc.
2. The effect of the gospel preaching; v. 12. He lost his customer's money and his own reputation. (Illust. this by modern examples.)
3. His profession; v. 13. Cp. Matt. 7:21. Doubtless he was occupied with the outward signs and the miracles. Cp. John 6:24-27; 6:66.
4. The visit of the apostles; vs. 14-17. Note their purpose; vs. 14, 15. This is no longer necessary now. This marks the introduction, into the Church of God, of Samaritans, and here we see Peter and John using the "keys." The Spirit now indwells each person the moment he believes. Cp. Acts 10:43-48; 1 Cor. 12:13; Eph. 1:13; 4:30; 1 Cor. 3:16. Make this clear.
5. Simon's proposal; vs. 18, 19. (1) To commercialize salvation. (2) To popularize himself. Alas how many today preach only for the money they get out of it. Cp. 1 Peter 5:2; 1 Tim. 3:3; Matt. 10:8.
6. Peter's reply; vs. 20-22. (1) As to his wicked proposal; v. 20. Yet many today tried to obtain the gift of God by good works, ordinances, prayers, resolves, etc. Romans 6:23; 3:24; Eph. 2:8, 9; Romans 11:6, etc. (2) As to his true condition and position; vs. 21, 23. Apply this to unsaved. (3) As to the remedy; v. 22. Cp. Acts 13:38. Salvation for all.

THE ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH

Acts 8:25-39

Golden Text: Acts 10:43

I. Philip's Commission. Vs. 25, 26.

1. The occasion—In the midst of good meetings; v. 25. God's ways are not ours. God saw the lonely stranger and knew his need. Cp. John 4:4; Luke 8:22, 27; 19:10; Ezek. 33:11, etc.
2. The commission; v. 26. Arise and go. Cp. Isa. 6:8; Eph. 5:14.
3. The obedient servant; "he went." V. 27. Cp. Acts 26:18, 19.

II. The Needy Stranger. Vs. 27-29.

1. His home—Africa; v. 27. Dark Africa. Picture the condition of the heathen with no Bible, no preacher and no gospel.
2. His purpose in visiting Jerusalem; v. 27. What he had found—Plenty of ceremonies, sacrifices, and laws, but no salvation, no peace, no life, no hope, because he had not Christ. Cp. Matt. 15:8, 3, 6; Heb. 10:11.
3. His treasure—The word of God; v. 28. (1) What it is—God's revelation of Himself, His mind and will, His way of salvation, the doom of sinners and joy of the saved. (2) What it does: (a) Brings responsibility; John 12:47, 48. (b) Produces conviction when applied by the Spirit; Heb. 4:12. (c) Leads to Christ. Luke 24:44, 27; Heb. 10:7. (d) Regenerates. 1 Peter 1:23; James 1:21. (e) Gives assurance; 1 John 5:13; Num. 23:19, etc.
4. His need—A teacher; vs. 30, 31. No one to tell him. Cp. Romans 10:13-17. The responsibility of every believer is to witness for Christ and preach the Gospel to the unsaved. See Romans 1:14-16. Emphasize this.
5. The message. He read Isa. 53:3-12, and "preached unto him Jesus." (1) The despised One; vs. 3, 4. (2) The redeeming One; vs. 5-9. (3) The risen and exalted One; v. 10. (4) The justifying One; v. 11. (5) The coming One; v. 12.
6. His conversion; vs. 32-35. (1) Willing to hear; v. 31. Cp. 1 Sam. 3:10. (2) Desirous to know; v. 34. He asked questions (Ill. Nicodemus). (3) Heard the true way of salvation—"Jesus." John 14:6; Acts 4:12. (4) Received the word and the One of Whom it speaks.
7. The result; vs. 36-39. (1) His confession; v. 37. By mouth. Cp. 1 John 5:1. Romans 10:9; 10. (2) His Baptism; vs. 36-39. (a) Obedience to Christ. Mark 16:16; Matt. 28:19, 20. (b) Identification with Christ symbolically. Cp. Romans 6:4; Col. 2:12. (c) Glorifying Christ—newness of life. Col. 3:1-5; Romans 6:4. Note also the mode suggested by the word used; vs. 38, 39. Undoubtedly immersion. (3) His rejoicing; v. 39. What a happy end to a sad beginning! The desert, to him, had become a paradise! Psalms 40:1-3; 5:11; 149:5; Isa. 61. The Word of God in his hand, and the Spirit of God in his heart. What more could be desired?

CONVERSION OF SAUL

Acts 9:1-25

Golden Text: 1 Tim. 1:15

I. His Character.

1. Well educated; Acts 22:3. Under the tuition of one of the great Jewish teachers. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:18-29; Jer. 9:23, 24; Prov. 1:7.
2. A religious zealot. Acts 22:3; Phil. 3:4-6; Acts 26:4. Cp. Romans 10:2.
3. Earnest. Acts 8:3; 9:1; 26:9; 1 Tim. 1:13. He was sincere, but alas, sincerely mistaken!
4. Proud. "A Pharisee." Matt. 23:5-7; Luke 18:11, 12, etc.
5. Persecutor of Christians and hater of Christ. Acts 22:4, 5. No wonder he called himself, "The chief of sinners." 1 Tim. 1:15.

II. His Vision. Vs. 1-5.

1. The persecuting Pharisee; vs. 1, 2. "Breathing out threatenings and slaughters," like a wild beast on a man hunt.
2. The light from heaven; v. 3. Cp. Matt. 17:2; Rev. 1:16; 2 Cor. 4:6; John 8:12; Rev. 21:23.
3. The voice; v. 4. "Persecutest Me." The Church, His body, was being persecuted on earth and the Head in Heaven protested. Cp. Eph. 1:22, 23; 3:6; 5:30; Matt. 25:40.
4. The question; v. 5. "Who art Thou, Lord?"
5. The answer; v. 5. What a revelation! Note "the pricks." Doubtless, since Stephen's speech and death, Saul had been pricked in heart and conscience (Acts 7:58; 8:1), by what he had heard and seen. Cp. Isa. 55:11; Heb. 4:12, etc.

III. His Conversion. V. 6.

1. Salvation, "Lord." Cp. 1 Cor. 12:3; Romans 10:9, 10. Notice Saul's first question had the word "Lord" at the end. This was what Christ had been to him previously. His second question put the Lord first, and this is where Paul kept the Lord from this time on. Here is the secret of a joyous and useful Christian life—Christ first.
2. Surrender "What . . . do?" No longer his own. Cp. 1 Cor. 6:20; Romans 1:1; Heb. 12:2; Romans 12:1; 2 Cor. 5:15.
3. Service; vs. 7-25. (1) Preparation; vs. 8, 9. Shut out from light for 3 days Shut up to God. What were his thoughts? Note his occupation; v. 11. Cp. Mark 6:31; Matt. 14:13; 1 Thess. 5:17. (2) Commission to Ananias; vs. 10-14. (3) God's purpose for Saul; vs. 15, 16. What an honor! Cp. 2 Cor. 5:19, 20. (4) The result; vs. 17-22. (a) The message; v. 17. Its authority and purpose. (b) Eyes opened; v. 18. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 1:18-20; Psalm 119:130, 18. (c) Baptized; v. 18. Mark 16:16, etc. (d) Food; v. 19. Cp. 1 Peter 2:1, 2, etc. (e) Met with God's people; v. 19. Acts 2:44; 5:13; Heb. 10:25; Matt. 18:20, etc. (f) Witnessed for Christ; v. 20. Note the theme—Christ the Son of God! What a theme! (g) Its effect on the people; vs. 21, 22.

THE RAISING OF DORCAS

Acts 9:23-43

Golden Text: Titus 3:8

- I. Saul's Deliverance.** Vs. 23-31.
1. The plot; v. 23. He was beginning to realize the truth of John 15: 20, and to have a taste of his own medicine; Acts 22:4.
 2. The escape; v. 25. Paul never forgot this "let down" he had! From the pinnacle of his profession as a Pharisee to the ignominious descent in a basket! 2 Cor. 11:13. Contrast his journey to Damascus with his journey from it; Acts 9:1, 2. What a change true conversion makes!
 3. The service; vs. 26-31. (1) In Jerusalem, the place where he led the persecution; vs. 26-29. (a) The disciples' diffidence; v. 26. (b) Barnabas' fellowship; v. 27. There was no jealousy in Barnabas' composition. He gladly commended Paul to the assembly in Jerusalem. (c) Saul's boldness; v. 29. Cp. Phil 1:20; Romans 1:16; 2 Tim. 1:12. (2) In Tarsus—his home town; Acts 22:3. Cp. Luke 8:39.
 4. The result; v. 1. The happy state of the Churches. (1) Rest. (2) Edified. (3) Walking in fear of Lord. (4) In the Spirit. (5) Multiplied. This verse marks a division in the Acts of the Apostles. Note similar expressions which indicate other divisions.
- II. Healing of Aeneas.** Vs. 32-35.
1. His condition—paralyzed and helpless. A fit subject for the grace of God and the power of the risen Son of God. Eph. 2:8, 9; Titus 3:5; Romans 5:7, 8, etc.
 2. His cure; v. 34. Its Authority—The Name above every name. Not Peter, nor his faith, but Jesus—the Savior, the anointed of God. Acts 4:12; 3:16; Phil. 2:10.
 3. Its effect; v. 35. Cp. Psalm 40:3.
- III The Raising of Dorcas.** Vs. 36-43.
1. Her character; vs. 36-39. (1) A believer and disciple of Christ; v. 36. John 10:27; 1 Peter 2:25, etc. (2) An active worker for Christ; v. 36. She was "full of good works." It was for this purpose the believer has been saved. See Eph. 2:10; Matt. 5:16. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:58; 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; Titus 3:8; Col. 3:23, 24, etc. (3) Her service for others; v. 39. 2 Cor. 5:15.
 2. Her death; v. 37; and its result—sorrow. She was missed because of her unselfish service for others. Shall we be missed for this cause or would our passing away evoke no comment and leave no gap to be filled?
 3. The miracle; vs. 39-41. (1) Prayer; v. 40. Peter was all alone with God, and was thus shut up to omnipotence. Cp. John 14:12-14. Based on the promise of His word; James 5:16. (2) The word of power; v. 40. Cp. John 5:24, 25; Eph. 2:1, etc.
 4. The result. "Many believed in the Lord;" v. 42.

CORNELIUS

Acts 10

Golden Text: John 10:16

- I. The Man—What He Was.** 10:1, 2, 22, 23.
1. Religious; v. 2. "Devout." Cp. V. 22; Acts 26:5; Gal. 1:14.
 2. Reverent; v. 2. "Feared God." Prov. 1:7; 2:3-5.
 3. Prayerful; v. 2. "Prayed."
 4. Benevolent; v. 2. "Alms."
 5. Influential; v. 22. "A centurion."
 6. Good; v. 22. "Good report."
 7. Teachable; v. 33. What a fine character he had.
- II. The Need—Salvation.** Acts 11:14. He needed someone to tell him words "whereby he might be saved." Though the qualities he had were good, yet he required something more, a saving knowledge of the Son of God. Cp. Nicodemus; John 3:3. Rich young man; Mark 10, etc.
- III. The Vision.** Vs. 3-8.
1. The vision; v. 3. Cp. Job 33:14, 15. No need of visions now that we have the Bible.
 2. The inquiry; v. 4. His willingness to hear and obey.
 3. The message; vs. 4-6.
 4. The commission; vs. 7, 8.
- IV. The Message to Peter.** Vs. 9-23.
1. His vision; vs. 9-12. Note his attitude—prayer.
 2. His message; vs. 10-17. Cp. Job 34:19; Deut 10:17; Romans 2:11; Eph. 6:9; Romans 3:22, 23. There are only two classes today—saved and unsaved.
 3. His obedience; vs. 17-24.
- V. Peter's Address.** Vs. 24-43.
1. The preparation; v. 24. God needs to prepare both the sinner to hear and the preacher to proclaim the message.
 2. The mistake; vs. 25, 26. Cp. Acts 14:13, 14; Rev. 19:9-10.
 3. The conversation; vs. 27-33. The providential guidance of God. Cp. 2 Peter 3:9; 1 Tim. 2:4; John 3:17. Note v. 33. (1) An ideal audience—ready to hear all things. (2) An ideal preacher—sent and equipped by God. (3) An ideal theme—The all sufficient Saviour. (4) An ideal result—All saved.
 4. Peter's sermon; vs. 34-43. Here is a good pattern for preachers today. Peter preached Christ. Note this very carefully. (1) The introduction; vs. 34, 35. (2) The life of Christ; vs. 36-38. (3) The death of Christ; v. 39. (4) The resurrection of Christ; vs. 40, 41. (5) The proclamation of Christ; v. 42. (6) The Gospel of Christ; v. 43. (7) The condition of salvation, "believe." "
- VI. The Result.** Vs. 44-48.
1. Belief of the truth. Cp. Acts 11:17.
 2. Salvation; v. 45. Cp. Romans 8:9. Note: Eph 1:13; 1 Cor. 12:13. This open manifestation was given to mark the introduction of the Gentiles into the body of Christ; Acts 11:1. There is no such manifestation needed today; Romans 6:3-6.
 3. Obedience; vs. 47, 48. Baptism. Acts 1:2; Mark 16:15, 16; Matt. 28:19, etc.

THE DISCIPLES CALLED CHRISTIANS

Acts 11:1-30

Golden Text: Acts 11:23

- I. The Conference.** Vs. 1-18.
1. The contention; vs. 1-3. Traditionalism dies hard. How slow they were to learn that the grace of God was not limited to Jews only!
 2. The explanation; vs. 4-17. The recital of God's grace manifested in reaching, saving and indwelling sinners of the Gentiles. Cp. Eph. 2:11-22. Read this carefully.
 3. The result; v. 18.
- II. The Scattered Testimony.** Vs. 19-21.
- A map should be procured showing the spread of the gospel in these parts.
1. Note who did the preaching. Not the Apostles; Acts 8:1, 4. How different from the modern and unscriptural system of clergy, with its one man priesthood and one man ministry!
 2. Note what they preached; v. 20. Not themselves, not some man's ideas, not current topics—but the Lord Jesus.
 3. Note the result; v. 21. (a) The cause—the hand of the Lord. Cp. Isa. 53:1; Deut. 5:15; Exod. 33:22; John 10:28-30. (b) The effect "turned to the Lord." Cp. 1 Thess. 1:9, 10. What they turned from—sins, unbelief, fear, sorrow, wrath. What they turned to—The Lord in Whom alone is found forgiveness, faith, peace, joy, security, glory, etc.
- III. The Assembled Saints.** Vs. 22-30.
1. The visit of Barnabas; vs. 22-24. (1) The cause; v. 22. (2) The character of the man; v. 24. (a) Good. (b) Full of the Holy Spirit. (c) Full of faith. (d) Fruitful. "Much people added." Here is the secret of a happy and useful Christian life. (3) His visit; (a) What he saw—the grace of God. How could he see it? By the fruits of it which were manifested in the lives of those who had professed faith in Christ. Cp. Matt. 7:16-20; Romans 1:8, etc. (b) What he was—"glad." He could joy in the work and blessing of others. Here is a proof of real spirituality. (c) What he did—exhorted them to continuance. Cp. Col. 2:6, 7; 1 Cor. 15:58; John 8:31; 2 Peter 1:5-10.
 2. The new name; vs. 25, 26. (1) Saul's ministry; vs. 25, 26. (2) The name—Christians. A Christian is one who belongs to Christ, who is in Christ, who lives for Christ, who serves Christ and who looks for Christ. Compare some of the other names of the believer. "Brethren;" Acts 6:3. "Sons;" Romans 8:4. "Saints;" Acts 9:13. "Servants;" Acts 2:18. "Strangers;" 1 Peter 2:11. "Believers;" Acts 5:14. "Disciples;" Luke 14:26, 27. "Friends;" John 15:15. "Children;" Romans 8:16. "Pilgrims;" 1 Peter 2:11.
 3. The Christian's generosity; vs. 27-30. One of the acid tests of true discipleship is the giving of one's substance to the Lord. Every Christian should be a systemic and proportionate giver. It is not for nothing that God devotes two chapters to the grace of giving. See 2 Cor. 8:1-9; 9:5-15, etc.

PETER'S IMPRISONMENT AND RELEASE

Acts 12:1-19

Golden Text: Psalm 50:13**I. The Persecution.** Vs. 1-3.

1. The instigator—Herod. One of a line of bloody men. There are four Herods of the N. T. (1) Herod the Great who killed the children; Matt. 2:7, 8, 16-19. (2) Herod who killed John the Baptist; Mark 6:17-28. (3) Herod who killed James; Acts 12:2. (4) Herod Agrippa before whom Paul appeared; Acts 26.
2. The martyr, "James." See Matt. 20:20-23. One of the inner circle—Peter, James and John.
3. The prisoner, Peter; v. 3.

II. The Imprisonment. Vs. 3-6.

Peter is here a good illustration of the sinner; his condition, need and deliverance.

1. In the prison. Cp. The prison house of sin in which all are shut up. Cp. Romans 11:32 (margin); Gal. 3:22; Romans 3:23; 5:12. Sin has turned the world into a prison; Luke 4:18.
2. Bound with chains; v. 6. Cp. Prov. 5:22; John 8:34. The chains of habit, lust, pride, religion, legalism, etc.
3. Kept by guards—The world, flesh and the Devil all combine to keep the sinner in his sins.
4. The object of much prayer; v. 5. Cp. James 5:16-18, etc. The prayers of godly parents, Sunday school teachers, Christian friends, etc.

III. The Deliverance. Vs. 7-10.

1. The light; v. 7. This surely speaks of God's word. Cp. Psalm 119:105, 130; John 8:12; 2 Cor. 4:4; John 3:19.
2. Smitten; v. 8. Note where—not on head, hands or feet, but nearest his heart. This illustrates conviction of sin. Cp. Jer. 17:9; Romans 10:9, 10; Acts 2:37; 7:54; John 16:13.
3. The command: "Rise up." Psalm 40:1. Salvation is "up." "Up" from spiritual death. "Up" from the pit of sin. "Up" from one's standing in Adam. Cp. Luke 7:13; 15:18; Eph. 1:3, 20; 2 Sam. 22:17.
4. Freedom: "Chains fell off." His commands are His enablings. Cp. John 8:36; Gal. 5:1; Isa. 61:11; Romans 8:21; 1 Peter 2:16.
5. Girded; v. 8. Equipped for the journey. Cp. Eph. 6:13-18; 1 Peter 1:13.
6. Led, "follow me." Cp. Luke 14:27; Matt. 4:19; John 10:27; Romans 8:14; Heb. 12:2; 4:13.
7. Opened doors; v. 10. Service. God opens the doors. Cp. Rev. 3:8; 1 Cor. 16:9; Acts 14:27; Gen. 18:14; Mark 10:27; Matt. 6:33. See Wesley's hymn: "And can it be."

V. The Result. Vs. 11-19.

1. Went to God's people; v. 11. Cp. Psalm 119:63; Mal. 3:16; Heb. 10:25.
2. The interrupted prayer meeting; vs. 12-16. Note their surprise! What unbelieving believers they were! How often true of us. Isa. 65:24; Psalm 50:13; Jer. 33:3.
3. The testimony; v. 17. Cp. Luke 8:39, etc.

THE CALL OF BARNABAS AND SAUL

Acts 12:20—13:4

Golden Text: Isaiah 6:8

- I. The Death of Herod.** Acts 12:20-23.
1. His wickedness. Acts 12:1-3; Psalms 7:11; 9:17; 37:7-16, 35, 36, etc.
 2. His pride; vs. 22, 23. Prov. 6:16-19; Psalms 12:3; 75:5, 6; 101:5; 138:6.
 3. His fearful end. Matt. 23:12; Gal. 6:3; Psalm 9:17.
- II. The Progress of the word of God.** Acts 12:24.
1. The word has life. Heb. 4:12; Acts 7:38.
 2. Its begets life. 1 Peter 1:23; James 1:18; 1 Thess. 2:13, etc.
 3. It develops that life. 1 Peter 2:3; Acts 20:32; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17.
 4. It multiplies as it is preached. Illus.: Acts 2:41; 12:24; and by modern missionary movements.
- III. The Character of Barnabas and Saul.**
1. Barnabas. He was a (1) Happy man; Acts 11:23. (2) Holy man; Acts 11:24. (3) Strong man; Acts 11:24. (4) Gifted exhorter; Acts 11:23. (5) Consecrated; Acts 4:36, 37. (6) Fearless; Acts 15:25, 26. (7) Reliable; Acts 15:35. (8) Beloved brother; Acts 15:25.
 2. Saul. (1) A fearless witness; Acts 9:20. (2) Strong in the Lord; Acts 9:22. (3) Powerful in preaching; Acts 9:22.
- IV. Their Call.** 13:1-4.
1. When? (1) While they were serving the Lord; v. 2. They were busy in the Master's service; not idly waiting. They were already ready for service. It was while Elisha was busy plowing that God called him. (1 Kings 19:19). It was while Simon and Andrew were casting their nets that Christ called them. Mark 1:16. God does not call lazy Christians into whole time service. (2) While they were fasting. They were in the right spiritual condition. By fasting they denied the demands of the flesh that they might live more devotedly unto the Lord. Cp. Matt. 9:37, 38; 28:19; Mark 16:15, 16; John 4:35-37.
 2. How? (1) By the Holy Spirit; vs. 2, 4; 16:6, 7, etc. (2) How God leads today. (a) By His word; 2 Tim. 2:15. (b) By the leading of His Spirit. Romans 8:14; Gal. 5:16; John 16:13. (c) By His providences. He brings certain circumstances and events to pass which opens this door of service and shuts that one. (See Acts 16:7-10). (d) By the advice of godly Christians who by age and experience in the things of God are fitted to advise others.
 3. The result; vs. 3, 4. (1) Fellowship of the assembly. Their identification and commendation. The laying on of the hands of the assembly simply expressed their approval of God's call, and their fellowship and identification with Paul and Barnabas for the whole time service to which God had called them. (2) Obedience; v. 4. Note Who sent them forth. Not a missionary board, but the Holy Spirit. O for more Spirit-called, Spirit-equipped, and Spirit-sent evangelists!

ELYMAS THE SORCERER

Acts 13:4-13

Golden Text: Matthew 18:7

- I. The First Missionary Tour.** Use a map to illustrate these journeys.
- The journey; v. 4. Cyprus was Barnabas' own country; Acts 4:36. He was returning to tell of the "great things the Lord had done for him." Cp. Luke 8:39.
 - The message—the word of God; v. 5. Sufficient for every emergency. Efficient for every need. It is a (1) Sword; Heb. 4:12; to cut, discern, defend; Eph. 6:17. (2) A hammer; Jer. 23:29; to break the rock of indifference, unbelief, false hope. (3) A fire; Jer. 23:29. To test, consume and burn the dross. (4) Milk. 1 Peter 2:2; Heb. 5:12; 1 Cor. 3:2; to feed, to nourish, to develop. (5) Meat. Heb. 5:12-14; 1 Cor. 3:2; to strengthen and equip for service. (6) Seed; 1 Peter 1:23; Luke 8:11; to sow, reap, and enjoy; John 4:36; Psalm 126:6. (7) A light to guide, reveal and warn; Psalm 119:105. (8) Water to refresh and cleanse. Psalm 119:9; Eph. 5:26.
- II. The Sorcerer.** Vs. 6-8.
- His description; v. 6. (1) A false prophet (Ill. Balaam). (2) A spiritist, or "sorcerer." In Scripture spiritism is seen to be (a) A fact. 2 Thess. 2:9-12; Eph. 6:12; Acts 16:6; Lev. 19:31. (b) Condemned by God. Lev. 20:6; 19:31; Deut. 18:10-12; Isa. 8:19. (c) Example. 2 Kings 21:6; 1 Chron. 10:13. It is the devil's territory—beware of any contact with it. (3) A child of the Devil; v. 10. John 8:44. What a fearful description. Cp. Eph. 2:2, 3. (4) An enemy of righteousness; v. 10. 1 John 5:17.
 - His attitude; v. 8. (1) He opposed them and the word of God. Cp. John 5:40; Matt. 23:37; Proverbs 1:24-31. (2) He sought to hinder others. Matt. 23:13; 18:6, 7.
- III. The Punishment.** Vs. 9-11.
- Paul's condition; v. 9. Is it ours? Eph. 5:18, 19. Note the change here from Saul to Paul. From this point on he is always referred to as Paul.
 - His rebuke; v. 10. Cp. 2 Tim. 4:1-4. What awful words of denunciation were these! Elymas was not left in any doubt as to his condition after Paul got through with his description of him. There was no mincing of words, or toning down of God's message to him.
 - His authority; v. 11. "The Lord." Cp. 2 Cor. 5:18-20. Cp. the blindness which shall come upon those who refuse the truth of God and prefer the Devil's lie. John 12:37-40; 2 Thess. 2:8-12. He who will not believe will discover he cannot believe.
- IV. The Result.** V. 12. Note the effect of it on Sergius Paulus.
- Desired to hear God's word; v. 7.
 - Saw God's power; v. 12.
 - Believed on God's Son; v. 12. Is this true of you?

PAUL'S SERMON

Acts 13:13-52

Golden Text: Acts 13:38, 39

- I. The Place.** Vs. 13, 14.
- Note their journey and trace it by means of a map.
 - The departure of John; v. 13. Cp. Acts 15:37, 38. (Ill. Jonah). Here is the tragedy of a young man who turned back when he should have gone right on. (Col. 4:10). Fortunately he was restored, both to the Lord and Paul. Described afterward as "profitable." 2 Tim. 4:11.
 - The synagogue. They went to the people. They didn't wait for the people to come to them. Mark 10:15. As a fisherman goes to the fish, so the preacher must go where the people are.
- II. The Address.** Vs. 16-41.
- The invitation. V. 15. They were courteous.
 - The history of Israel. A wonderful picture of the salvation of a soul. Vs. 16-22. (1) Their slavery; v. 17. Cp. John 8:34; Romans 6:16. (2) Their redemption (a) by blood; (b) by power. Exod. 12-14. Cp. 1 Peter 1:18; 2:9; Col. 1:13, 14. (3) Their deliverance. V. 17. Cp. Romans 6:13, 14. (4) Their separation—the journey. V. 18. Cp. 1 Peter 2:11, etc. (5) Canaan; v. 19. Cp. Eph. 1:3, etc.
 - The prophecy of the Old Testament; vs. 23, 27. All pointing to Christ. 1 Peter 1:10-12, 2 Peter 1:19-21; John 5:39; Luke 24:44.
 - The Gospel; vs. 26-41. (1) Their responsibility. Vs. 26, 27. To hear the word of God. (2) The spotless life of Christ. V. 28. (3) The vicarious death; vs. 28, 29. Note "When they had fulfilled." Cp. Luke 24:25-27. (4) The victorious resurrection; vs. 30, 31. Cp. Romans 4:24, 25, etc. (a) Witnessed; v. 31. Cp. 1 Cor. 15:1-9. (b) Its significance. Vs. 33-37. Fulfilled scriptures and glad tidings. Vs. 32, 33. (5) The application—salvation. Vs. 38-41. (a) Proclaimed. "Be it known." Cp. Mark 16:15; Isa. 55:1; Rev. 22:17. (b) Individual—"You." Cp. Romans 10:9. "Thou;" John 3:5. "Ye;" Matt. 22:22. "I." Isa. 12:2; Luke 1:47. (c) Personal—"This man," no other name. Acts 4:12. "Way." John 14:6, etc. (d) Precious—"forgiveness of sins"—what a boon, what a treasure! Eph. 1:7; Luke 5:24; Acts 10:43; 1 John 2:12. (e) Present—"are justified." Cp. Eph. 2:8; 1 Cor. 6:11; 1 John 4:19; John 3:18. (f) Sufficient—"all that believe." "Who-soever." John 3:16; Rev. 22:17, etc. (g) Plentiful—"all things." Cp. Gal. 2:16; 1 Cor. 3:21-23; Romans 8:1.
 - The warning; v. 40. "Beware." Cp. Job 36:18; Prov. 1:24-31. Paul pressed home to them the solemn responsibility of the hearer of the word. The gospel is both glad and solemn news.
 - The result; vs. 42-52. (1) Some desired to hear more; v. 42. (2) Some flatly rejected the message; v. 45. (3) Some believed; v. 43. (4) Some persecuted the messengers; v. 50. The gospel preacher's audience is the same today. All four classes are represented.
 - The disciples' joy; v. 52. Cp. Gal. 22, 23; Romans 15:13.

PAUL AT LYSTRA

Acts 14:1-28

Golden Text: Galatians 6:14

- I. At Iconium.** Vs. 1-6. Locate it on a map.
- The fruitful work. V. 1. "So spake." What a wealth of meaning lies in these two words! May it be ours to "so speak," "so teach," and "so live," that the same results shall follow. The power of the gospel seen on every hand. Romans 1:16.
 - The enemy's work; v. 2. The Devil gets busy when God's word goes forth in power. See Eph. 6:11-13; 1 Thess. 2:18; 2 Cor. 2:12. His work thrives on unbelief. John 8:44.
 - The Apostle's boldness. V. 3. And God's blessing. 2 Tim. 1:7, 12; Phil. 1:20, 21, 28.
 - The persecution. Vs. 4, 5. The city divided, as all humanity is divided, by Christ the Divider of men. John 7:43; 9:16; 10:19; Matt. 10:34-39. There is no possibility of a neutral position. There are divided families, classes, and audiences, each time the claims of Christ are presented. Press this home to the hearer.
- II. At Lystra.** Vs. 6-20.
- Their occupation; v. 7. A simple statement with a wealth of meaning. 1 Cor. 15:1-4.
 - The lame man. Vs. 8-10. (1) His pitiful state—unable to walk straight. Cp. Romans 3:12; Isa. 53:6; Eccles. 7:29. (2) His wonderful privilege—he heard the Gospel. V. 9. His need and God's remedy for the first time. How often have you heard the same story! Romans 10:17, etc. (3) His marvellous cure. Vs. 9, 10. (a) Through faith. V. 9. Romans 5:1; Eph. 2:8. (b) Instantaneous. V. 10. John 5:24, etc. (c) Complete, "leaped and walked." Cp. Eph. 4:1-3.
 - The idolatrous people. Vs. 11-18. (1) Their rash conclusion due to ignorance and blindness of heart. Vs. 11-13. Eph. 4:18; 2:1-3. (2) The apostle's protest. Vs. 14-18. (a) The foolishness of idolatry; v. 15. (b) The witness of the true God. V. 17. Draw particular attention to this. The heathen do not need a Bible to demonstrate the existence, wisdom and power of God. God has witnessed to them by His creative hand and His providence. Cp. Psalm 65:10-13; Matt. 5:45; Romans 1:20.
 - The stoning of Paul. Vs. 19, 20. How soon they changed their minds! The public is very fickle. It exalts one to the stars today and debases him to the stones the next! Cp. Acts 28:3-6. This incident of his stoning is referred to by Paul in 2 Cor. 12:1-4.
- III. The Return to Antioch.**
- The visit to Derbe; v. 20.
 - The revisit to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch; vs. 22, 23. Note their purpose. Here is true confirmation. Not the laying on of hands as an ordinance, but the encouragement of God's born again people with the word of God.
 - The return to Antioch; vs. 24-26. What a triumphant journey it had been! Think of the thousands of souls saved and what it meant to them and to us as we read the Epistles to these churches.

THE COUNCIL AT JERUSALEM

Acts 15:1-35

Golden Text: Romans 3:25

- I. The Cause of It.** Vs. 1, 5. Judaizing teachers had followed Paul and sought to teach the young converts that obedience to the law of Moses was necessary to salvation as well as faith in Christ, thus mixing law with grace. This pernicious doctrine of legalism still exists in this day, creating bondage, confusion and despair. Cp. Gal. 3:1-14; Romans 2:25-29; 4:9-12; 3:20-26; John 8:36; Eph. 2:8, 9, etc.
- II. The Controversy.** V. 2. Note Paul's firm stand against this perversion of the doctrine of grace. Cp. Gal. 2:1-5, 11; 1:6-10; Romans 10:1-12. Have we ever thanked God for the Apostle Paul?
- III. The Council.** Vs. 5-21. The subject—The relation of the law to Gentile believers.
 1. The assertion; v. 5. Thus the issue was made clear by this proposition.
 2. The evidence. Vs. 6-21. (1) Peter; vs. 7-11. (a) His call; v. 7. Cp. Acts 10:9-18, 34-48; 11:1-18. (b) The seal of it—The Spirit of God. V. 8. This is the new birth. John 3:3-8. (c) The result of it. V. 9. "No difference," the only obvious conclusion. Cp. Romans 10:12, 13; 3:22, 23, etc. (d) A reasonable deduction; v. 10. Cp. Matt. 23:4; Gal. 3:10. (e) A frank statement—salvation by grace. V. 11. Note this particularly. We are saved by grace. Eph. 2:8; Romans 3:25; 11:6, etc. We stand in grace. Romans 5:2; 1 Cor. 15:10. We are to grow in grace. 2 Peter 3:18. (2) Barnabas and Paul. V. 12. Their witness to the triumphs of God's grace and His power through them. (3) James. Vs. 13-21. (a) The appeal to the Scriptures. Vs. 13-18. Cp. Isa. 8:20; 1 Cor. 2:13; Amos 9:11, 12. Note v. 4. This gives key to God's programme for the present age, not the conversion of the world, but a separated people taken out from it. John 17:6-16; 1 Peter 2:9. The church is the "ecclesia"—the called out assembly. (b) The conclusion. Vs. 19-21. The liberty of the Gospel.
- IV. The Consequence.** Vs. 22-35. The epistle to the Gentiles.
 1. The unanimity. Vs. 22.
 2. The purpose. Vs. 3, 24. To settle once for all the fact that salvation was of grace and therefore apart from all human merit and works of the law. (1) The law demands absolute obedience for acceptance with God, and declares "Do and thou shalt live." Romans 10:5; Ezek. 20:11, 13, 21. The Gospel proffers to the vilest sinner a free pardon on the ground of absolute grace, on the condition of faith in the finished work of Christ and acceptance of Him as Savior and Lord. Romans 4:5; 3:21-26; 4:24, 25; 5:1, 6-10; 10:6-11, etc., etc. (2) The law brings man under a yoke of bondage. Acts 15:10. The Gospel brings life (John 3:16, 36), light (2 Cor. 4:6), liberty (Gal. 5:1).
 3. The content. Vs. 28, 29. Note the superintendency of the Holy Spirit in the assembly. He was not only resident but president in the church. Note also the testimony to Barnabas and Paul. Vs. 25, 26.
 4. The consequence. Vs. 30-35. Joy, peace, edification and blessing on the world.

THE MACEDONIAN CALL

Acts 15:36 to 16:15

Golden Text: Isaiah 45:22

- I. **The Proposal.** V. 36. Paul had the true pastor heart. He had seen heathen in pagan darkness made "brethren." Heb. 2:11; Acts 15:23. Note the prominence of this word in Acts. Now he desired to see their spiritual condition. Progress and growth should be characteristic of "the brethren." 2 Peter 3:18; Heb. 6:1; Phil. 3:14; Col. 2:6.
- II. **The Contention.** Vs. 37-41. Its cause. John Mark; vs. 3:38. Note his history. (1) Instructed at Jerusalem. Acts 12:12. (2) Trained at Antioch. Acts 12:25. (3) Tried and found wanting at Perga. Acts 13:13. (4) Restored at Antioch; Acts 15:39. (5) Approved at Rome. Col. 4:10, 11; 2 Tim. 4:11. Here is a true history of one who failed but "came back" by the grace of God.
 2. Its result—A new worker with Paul—Silas Vs. 39-41. Note their service—confirming the churches. How? By the word of God. This is the only confirmation known in Scripture.
- III. **The New Worker.** 16:1-5. Timothy, the mar of God.
 1. His ancestry. 2 Tim. 1:5. Who can estimate the value of Godly parentage! Cp. Samuel, Moses, etc.
 2. His upbringing—In the nurture and admonition of the Lord; Eph. 6:1-4.
 3. His education—The word of God. 2 Tim. 3:14, 15.
 4. His conversion. Acts 14:6, 7.
 5. His character. Acts 16:2. "A good report." Cp. Phil. 2:15, 16; Col. 4:5, 6; Matt. 5:16.
 6. His call. Acts 16:3. This time God uses a human agent.
 7. His continuance. 2 Tim. 1:2. Many years later he is a comfort to the aged Paul and still going ahead. O, for more Timothys!
- IV. **The Macedonian Call.** 16:6-15.
 1. Divine guidance. Vs. 6-8. The Holy Spirit is the believer's Guide. See John 16:13, 14. Here His guidance is direct and the Apostle was sensitive to His leading. Are we? Eph. 4:30; 5:18; 1 Thess. 5:19; Gal. 5:22-25, etc.
 2. Divine call. Vs. 9, 10. (1) Its source—God. God often spake in visions in the Acts. (Acts 9:10; 10:3, 17, 19; 11:5; 12:9; 18:9.) We now have the complete revelation in His word. (2) Its content. "Come and help." This is the inarticulate call of the heathen today. Have we responded? Isa. 6:8; Mark 16:15; Matt. 28:19, etc. (3) Its effect. V. 10. Prompt obedience based on assurance. Note the "we" of v. 10. Luke now joined them.
 3. Divine blessing. Vs. 11-15. (1) The place. V. 13. (2) The method. V. 13. Personal work. (3) The result. Vs. 14-15. Note what she was, moral, intelligent and pious. (b) What she did—She heard, her heart was opened, she gave attention to the word, she believed and was saved. (c) What she became. A Christian. She was baptized and offered hospitality. What a beautiful record of God's dealing with a soul!

THE PHILIPPIAN JAILER

Acts 16:16-40

Golden Text: Acts 16:31**I. The Circumstances, Vs. 16-19.**

1. Her sad condition. V. 16. Controlled by a demon. A spiritistic medium. To a lesser degree true of all by nature. See Eph. 2:1-3; Col. 1-13; 2 Cor. 4:4; 2 Tim. 2:24-26.
2. The demonic testimony. V. 17. God does not want the testimony of demons, nor their patronage. See Eph. 5:11; Mark 1:24, 25, 34; 3:11, 12; Luke 4:41; 2 Cor. 6:14-17.
3. The wonderful deliverance. V. 18. (1) The command, "come out." (2) The authority, "In the Name." (3) The result. V. 18. "Came out." Cp. Acts 4:12; 3:16; 2:21; 1 John 2:12; Acts 13:38; 10:43.
4. The effect on her masters. V. 19. Cp. 1 Tim. 6:10.

II The Imprisonment, Vs. 22-25.

1. The unjust charge. Vs. 20, 21. The Devil hates the gospel. Its unjustness. How fervent religious people can be when it affects the pocket book! Cp. Matt. 5:10, 11; 2 Tim. 3:12.
2. The cruel imprisonment. Vs. 22-24. (1) The stripping. V. 22. (2) The stripes. V. 23. Cp. 2 Cor. 11:25, etc. Cp. 2 Cor. 4:17, 18! (3) The stocks. V. 24. The dark and filthy prison with the additional torture of the stocks was enough to quell the bravest spirit!
3. The strange result. V. 25. (1) The prayers—Who for? Cp. Matt. 5:44, 45; Luke 23:34; Acts 7:60. (2) The praises. What for? Acts 5:41; James 1:2; 2 Cor. 4:17; 1 Thess. 5:18; Phil. 4:4. (3) The prisoners. They heard. Thus was the prison turned into a place of gospel testimony. 2 Tim. 4:2.

III. The Earthquake, V. 26.

1. A revelation of God's power. Job 38:4; 40:9; 1 Kings 19:11, 12; Matt. 27:55. The God Who made the earth can shake it.
2. A token of God's judgment. Heb. 12:25, 26.
3. A type of future judgment. Matt. 24:7; Luke 21:11; Rev. 16:18; Heb. 12:25-27.

IV. The Jailer's Conversion, Vs. 27-34. McLaren describes this scene as "A heathen at sunset, a Christian at sunrise."

1. He heard the word. Doubtless Paul had spoken to him and he had heard their prayers and praises. Cp. Romans 10:17; Heb. 4:12; John 5:24; 1 Peter 2:23; James 1:14.
2. He was awakened. V. 2. The sinner is asleep to his danger. Cp. The sleep of indifference, religiousness, formality, pride, etc. He must be aroused. Jonah 1:6.
3. All earthly hopes gone. V. 2. Good to be brought to an end of oneself.
4. He trembled. V. 29. Here is true conviction. Acts 9:6; Isa. 66:1, 2.
5. He desired salvation. V. 30. A proof of repentance, i. e., change of mind. This question is the universal cry of the sin-convicted soul.
6. He was told the way. V. 31. (1) Simple; "believe." Cp. John 3:16, etc. (2) Personal; "Lord Jesus Christ." (3) Effectual; "saved."
7. He became a Christian, together with his house. Vs. 32-34. (1) He believed. V. 34. (2) Baptism. V. 33. (3) Hospitality and kindness. Vs. 33, 34. (4) Joy. V. 34. Is this experience of regeneration yours?

V. The Sequel, Vs. 36-40.

PAUL AT THESSALONICA AND BEREIA

Acts 17:1-14; 1 Thessalonians 1:1-10

Golden Text: 1 Thessalonians 1:3

- I. Faithful Proclamation.** Vs. 1-4. A pattern for the present day Christian worker. Paul reasoned from the Scriptures; opened the Scriptures and alleged from the Scripture. Here are many methods but one aim—to present Christ.
- The men. V. 1. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:1-13; 1:5. (1) Men of spiritual power. 1 Thess. 1:5. They came in the power and energy of the Spirit of God. (2) Men with determined purpose. 1 Thess. 2:9. They had one object—to preach Christ. (3) Men of blameless lives. 1 Thess. 2:10. These are the essential conditions for the Christian worker.
 - The method. V. 2. (1) They went to the people. They didn't wait for the people to come to them. "Go where men are." Mark 16:15. Wesley said, "The world is my parish." (2) They reasoned, not scolded. Salvation is a reasonable thing. Isa. 1:18. (3) They stuck to the Scriptures (v. 2) which they knew. 2 Tim. 2:15; 4:2.
 - The message. V. 3. Christ in all the Scriptures Paul had but one message—Christ. Cp. 1 Cor. 2:2; 1:23. (1) His suffering for sin. 2 Cor. 5:21; Isaiah 53:1-6, etc. (2) His death for sin. 1 Cor. 15:1-3. (3) His resurrection. Romans 4:24, 25. Here is the whole Gospel for the whole world.
- II. Joyful Acceptation.** V. 4. 1 Thess. 1:6, 9-10; 2:13. A pattern for the sinner.
- Reception. V. 4. Cp. 1 Thess. 2:13. This is essential. Psalm 119:130; John 5:24; Matt. 11:15; Romans 10:17.
 - Regeneration. 1 Thess. 2:13; 1:9; John 1:18; 1 Peter 2:23; John 3:3-5.
 - Result. (1) Work of faith. 1 Thess. 1:3, 9. Cp. Ezek. 33:11. Turned to God from idols. Note the order. Not turned from idols to God. (2) Labor of love—serve living God. Romans 12:1, 2. (3) Patience of hope—wait for His Son. 1 Thess. 1:3, 10; 4:13-18; John 14:1-3, etc.
- III. Bitter Opposition.** Vs. 5-9.
- Their attitude. V. 5. Unbelief and envy, a tragic combination. "Light rejected bringeth night." Prov. 14:30; 27:4; Matt. 27:18; Mark 15:10.
 - Their accusation. Vs. 6-9. V. 6 is quite true in a sense. The world has been upset through sin. Man has been upset in his mind, heart and will. See Romans 1. Thus is totally depraved. The gospel is the means God uses to set the world right side up again. The cross is the lever, the empty grave the fulcrum and the Spirit of God the power through the preached word.
- IV. Persistent Continuation.** Vs. 10-14. Matt. 10:3. "Everlastingly at it," was Paul's motto. Note the description of the Bereans—O for more of them!
- Sincere. V. 11. "Noble." "open minded." Luke 8:15.
 - Searchers. V. 11. John 5:39. They tested it by the word. 1 Thess. 5:21; Isa. 8:20; Prov. 2:4.
 - Saved. V. 12. The natural result of a sincere search. Isa. 5:6-8; Jer. 29:13.

PAUL AT ATHENS

Acts 17:15-34

Golden Text: Acts 17:31

- I. An Idolatrous City.** Vs. 15, 16. Read up on Athens and all these cities in a good Bible dictionary. The city was full of idols even to one "To the unknown God" lest they should have forgotten any! Athens is picture of the world today which is full of idolatry.
1. What an idol is. Someone has defined it as "That which a man sees with his heart. That to which he makes sacrifice." An idol is forged in a man's mind and reflects his true thought. It is that on which the heart is set, to the usurpation of the living God, whatever its name may be called. Some modern idols. The gods of Pleasure, Popularity, Money, Sport, Fashion at whose shrine millions worship.
 2. What idolatry does. (1) Defies God and goes against His express command. Exod. 20:3. (2) Produces likeness to the idol worshipped. Psalm 115:3-8. (3) Brings disaster and judgment to the idolator. All men's idols are dumb. 2 Kings 17:13-19; 1 John 5:21.
- II. A Stirred Apostle.** Vs. 16, 17. He who would stir others must be stirred himself! Cp. 1 Cor. 9:16; Romans 9:1-3; 10:1; John 2:17; Matt. 9:36; 14:14. The great need for today is a moved heart, a stirred spirit, and a resolute will.
- III. An Impassioned Address.** Vs. 18-31. This demands the closest study, combating as it does, all the ancient and modern cults.
1. Their request. Vs. 18-21. Prompted by mere curiosity but Paul was quick to seize the slightest opportunity. He was "ready." Romans 1:15; 1 Peter 3:15; 2 Tim. 4:2.
 2. His response. Vs. 22-31. Subject: "The Unknown God revealed." (1) The protest. Vs. 22, 23. "Too religious." (R. V.). No scarcity of religion then as now. Religion is a natural product of the human heart, but Christianity is a direct revelation from God. (2) The proclamation. God has made himself known. (a) In creation. V. 24. Cp. Romans 1:19, 20; Psalm 19:1-6. In creation God's power and Godhead is displayed so that idolatry is inexcusable. (b) In life. V. 25. The mystery of life is still an enigma to the wisest of men. In life God reveals His wisdom. Psalm 139:14-16. The more one studies the complex and varied forms of life, the greater God's wisdom is appreciated. (c) In human history. V. 26. Here God reveals His sovereignty as the Governor among the nations. Psalms 22:28; 47:8. A study of history unfolds this. (d) In human reason. Vs. 27-29. Man instinctively knows of a Supreme Being and a future life. Eccles. 3:11. "World" should read "Eternity." (e) In Christ. Vs. 30, 31. The supreme revelation of eternal God. God Himself in Man! John 1:18; 14:7-9; 1 Tim. 3:16. Note the conclusion drawn. Repent because of what Christ is, has done, and will yet do.
- IV. A Varied Result.** Vs. 32-34.
1. Rejecters. V. 32.
 2. Neglecters. V. 32.
 3. Accepters. V. 34.
- How typical of today!

PAUL AT CORINTH

Acts 18:1-17; 1 Corinthians 2:1-14

Golden Text: 1 Corinthians 3:16

- I. His Occupation.** Vs. 1-3. A tent maker; his business, to preach the gospel. Paul adopted this means
1. So that the Gospel would be without charge. 1 Cor. 9:18-23; 2 Cor. 11:7-9; 3 John 7; Matt. 10:8; Isa. 55:1, 2; Rev. 21:6, 17.
 2. That he might be free from all obligations to the Corinthians. 2 Cor. 12:13-15; 1 Cor. 9:12; 2 Thess. 3:8, 9; 1 Thess. 2:9.
- II. His New Associates.** V. 2. Aquila and Priscilla.
1. Fellow workers. Acts 18:2.
 2. Associate ministers. Acts 18:18.
 3. Godly and wise teachers. They kept to their sphere. Acts 18:26.
 4. Bold helpers. Romans 16:3, 4. What a testimony!
 5. Hospitable brethren—church in house. 1 Cor. 16:19. Plenty of room for more like this!
- III. His Message to the Jews Rejected.** Vs. 3-6.
1. Its fervency; v. 5. "Pressed." The Divine urge.
 2. Its result. V. 6. Open blasphemy and opposition, but Paul had done his duty. 1 Cor. 9:16; Ezek. 33:1-5; Acts 20:26, 27. Note, this only applied to Jews in Corinth, for he preached afterwards to Jews in other towns.
- IV. His Encouragement.** Vs. 7-10.
1. Divine blessing. Vs. 7-8. Note the order, which hasn't changed. (1) Hearing. V. 8. What did they hear? Cp. 1 Cor. 15:1-5; 2:1-5. The gospel of God concerning the Son of God told in the power of the Spirit of God. An irresistible combination! (2) Believing, i. e., laying hold by faith on the provision God made. (3) Baptized. The open acknowledgment of their union with Christ in death and resurrection. Romans 6:3, 4, etc.
 2. Divine encouragement. Vs. 9, 10. One of the many visions given to Paul. Note (1) Comfort. "Not afraid." (2) Command. "Speak." (3) Companionship. "I with thee." (4) Cause. "Much people." Cp. Some other encouragements. Isa. 41:10-20; Psalm 37:1-7, etc.
- V. His Long Sojourn.** Vs. 11-17. What he taught them during this time can be found, in part, in his two epistles to them.
1. The accusation. Vs. 12, 13. After 18 months of preaching their hearts were harder through continual rejection. Heb. 3:13.
 2. The dismissal. Vs. 14-17. Cp. V. 10. The attitude of Gallio reflects a prevalent attitude today. V. 17. Indifference to everything pertaining to spiritual things.

PAUL'S LETTER TO CORINTHIANS

1 Corinthians 1:18-31; 13:1-13

Golden Text: 1 Corinthians 13:13

We suggest just three of the many themes treated.

I. Concerning the Preaching of the Cross. 1:18-31.

1. To the lost—foolishness. Because not founded on human wisdom. Vs. 19-21. The cross is an offence. Gal. 5:11. (1) To human wisdom. Its truth revealed to babes. Matt. 11:25; 1 Cor. 1:26-28. (2) To human merit, because good works cannot save. Eph. 2:8, 9. (3) To pride, because God chooses the poor, etc. 1 Cor. 1:26-28. (4) To the will, because it calls for humiliation and surrender. (5) To the religious, because it refuses to recognize any difference. Romans 3:23; 10:12.
2. To the saved—wisdom. (1) It reveals God's wisdom—Christ. V. 24. Cp. Prov. 8:1-36; Col. 2:3. (2) It reveals God's love. John 3:16; 1 John 3:16, etc. (3) It reveals God's salvation. Vs. 18, 30. (4) It reveals God's power. V. 24. Romans 1:16, etc.

II. Concerning Christian Liberty. 8:1-13.

1. The right way to approach it. Vs. 1-6. Not by the avenue of knowledge only, but of love. Mere knowledge apart from love results in inflation, and reveals one's ignorance. V. 2. The way of love is the way of true liberty. Vs. 4-6.
2. The right spirit to adopt. Vs. 7-12. (1) Consider the weaker. Vs. 7-9. (2) Forbear with the other. Vs. 7, 10-12.
3. The right way to act. V. 13. Self denial for the other's sake. Cp. 2 Cor. 5:15; Romans 14:7. Liberty governed by love is the rule of the Christian life.

III. Concerning Love. 1 Cor. 13:1-13.

1. Love's contrast. V. 1-3. Love is here contrasted and compared with (1) Oratory. V. 1. (2) Gift of prophecy. V. 2a. (3) Wisdom. V. 2b. (4) Knowledge. V. 2c. (5) Faith. V. 2d. (6) Good works. V. 3a. (7) Martyrdom. V. 3b. Without love their total value is zero! In other words, love is greater than anything we can say, possess or bestow.
2. Love's characteristics. Vs. 4-7. (1) Long-suffering. V. 4. (2) Kind. V. 4. (3) Unenvious. V. 4. (4) Unobtrusive. V. 4. (5) Humble. V. 4. (6) Moderate. V. 5. (7) Unselfish. V. 5. (8) Peaceful. V. 5. (9) Wholesome. V. 6. (10) Truthful. V. 6. (11) Patient. V. 7. (12) Believing. V. 7. (13) Hopeful. V. 7. (14) Enduring. V. 7. Substitute for "love," the words "The Lord Jesus Christ," and you will have a true description of our blessed Lord.
3. Love's continuance. Vs. 8-13. It is the abiding virtue and, as Drummond expressed it: "The greatest thing in the world."

PAUL AT EPHESUS

Acts 18:19—19:41

Golden Text: Ephesians 1:7

- I. His Return to Jerusalem.** 18:18-23.
1. The vow. V. 18. An apparent lapse. Cp. Romans 6:14; 2 Cor. 3:7-14; Gal. 3:23-28. It is good to know that inspiration terminates on the writings, and not on the writers!
 2. The return. Vs. 19-23. Apparently a very short stay in Jerusalem. Paul was essentially a pioneer.
- II. The Ministry of Apollos.** Vs. 24-28.
1. His incomplete ministry. Vs. 24, 25. He only had partial truth; i. e., that Jesus was the promised Messiah and that baptism was unto repentance with a view to faith in Christ. He seems to have known nothing of the distinctive doctrines of grace, justification through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, etc. Zeal must have the balance of knowledge to be truly effective. God neither wants zeal without knowledge, or knowledge without zeal. Both must be balanced in the believer.
 2. His faithful tutors. V. 26. The quiet, kindly, unobtrusive correction through the word of God. What a lesson in Godly tact! 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; 2:24, 25; 2:2.
 3. The God-honoring result. Vs. 27, 28.
- III. The return to Ephesus.** 19:1-20.
1. The disciples of John. Vs. 1-7. (1) The question. V. 2. See R. V. "When." (2) The reply. V. 2. (3) The explanation; 3, 4. Obviously these disciples were not Christians at all, for all Christians are indwelt by the Spirit of God. Romans 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19; Eph. 1:13; 4:30, etc. They had been baptized unto repentance with a view to faith in Christ's finished work, but had never trusted in the finished work of Christ. (4) The result. Vs. 5-7. A special manifestation of the Spirit accorded them. This is the last time such a manifestation is mentioned in the Acts. Note each occurrence and it will be seen that each marks a new beginning.
 2. The two years' ministry. Vs. 8-20. (1) In the synagogue. Vs. 8, 9. (2) In the school. Vs. 9, 10. There was no sanctity in places with Paul. Cp. Modern sacerdotalism. Note the various places in which the gospel was preached in the Acts. (3) The miracles. Vs. 11, 12. Note who wrought them—God, not Paul. Paul was but a channel. These miracles were for a certain time and definite purpose. (4) The attempted imitation. Vs. 13-17. And its effect. Here the Devil overreached himself. (5) The costly bonfire. Vs. 18-20. Books of magic, spiritistic incantations, etc. Good riddance to bad but expensive rubbish! They did not hide, sell, or give them away, but destroyed them.
- IV. The Great Riot.** Vs. 21-41.
1. The Cause. Vs. 21-27. Filthy lucre. 1 Tim. 6:10. Not the first time that the Gospel has interfered with some businesses, such as the brewers and pawnbrokers!
 2. The confusion. Vs. 28-34. An interesting example of mob psychology, comparable to some modern demonstrations!
 3. The conclusion. Vs. 35-41. The diplomatic town clerk, and Paul's affectionate farewell; 20:1.

THE BELIEVER'S BIOGRAPHY

Ephesians 2:1-22

Golden Text: Romans 5:10

Here is a graphic picture of man by nature and man by grace.

- I. Past. By Nature.** Eph. 2:1-3. Every believer has a black past.
1. Dead in sins. V. 1. Death means separation. Man by nature is separated from God by his sins. Isa. 59:1, 2; Eph. 2:12; Col. 2:13; 1 Tim. 5:6; Therefore is helpless to save himself. He needs life. John 10:10; 3:16, 36, etc. He needs to be born again. John 3:3.
 2. Depraved through sin. V. 2a. The way of the world. See 1 John 2:15; 5:19; John 1:10; Romans 1:28-32; 3:10-18; 1 Peter 4:3.
 3. Deluded by Satan. V. 2b. Directed and deceived by him. Luke 11:21, 22; Tim. 2:26. We are guided by God or Satan. Luke 16:13.
 4. Disobedient to God. V. 2c. To His way, His will and His word. Titus 3:3; Col. 3:6; Eph. 5:6; 1 Peter 2:8.
 5. Defiled by sin. V. 3. "Fulfil . . . lust." What a fearful picture! Cp. Jer. 17:9, 10; Psalm 14:2, 3; Job. 15:16; 9:30, 31; 40:4; Isa. 6:5; 64:6.
 6. Darkened in mind. Vs. 3c. Cp. Eph. 4:18; 2 Cor. 4:4; Isa. 43:8; Matt. 15:14; Rev. 3:17; 1 John 2:11; John 12:35, 36; Col. 2:13; John 1:5; 3:19, 20.
 7. Doomed to eternal wrath. V. 3c. Cp. John 3:36; Romans 1:18; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; Mark 16:16. In spite of this terrible indictment God loved the sinner! Eph. 2:4; John 3:16; Romans 5:7, 8, etc.
- II. Present. By Grace.** Vs. 4-6, 8-22. Every believer has a blessed present.
1. Quickened; v. 1; i. e., made alive. The new birth—Life (1) Christ imported it. John 10:10; 2 Tim. 1:10. (2) Word inspires it. John 3:5; 1 Peter 2:23. (3) The Spirit imparts it. Eph. 1:13; John 3:5; Romans 8:2.
 2. Raised with Christ. V. 6. Therefore free from condemnation, justified and sanctified. Col. 3:1-3.
 3. Seated with Him. V. 6. Beyond the reach of judgment. Accepted in Him. Cp. Eph. 1:6.
 4. Saved by Him. Vs. 5, 8, 9. Note (1) The source—By grace—pure, free unmerited favor. Cp. Romans 11:6; 2 Cor. 8:9; John 1:17. (2) The certainty "are;" no doubt about it. Cp. Present tenses of salvation. Acts 13:38; 1 John 2:12; 1 Cor. 6:11; 1 John 4:17; John 5:24, etc. (3) The object, "Ye." Note who and what they were. Vs. 2, 3. (4) The content of it. "Saved." From what? To what? For what? (5) The medium, "faith."
 5. Service for Him. V. 10. "Good works." Matt. 5:16; Titus 3:8; Col. 3:24; 1 Thess. 1:9.
 6. Access to Him. Vs. 13-18. Cp. Romans 5:2; Heb. 10:19-25.
 7. Members of Him. Vs. 19-22. Cp. Eph. 1:22, 23. 1 Cor. 1:11-13.
- III. Future.** V. 7. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:13-18; John 14:1-3; Rev. 21, 22, etc.

PAUL'S FAREWELL

Acts 20:1-38

Golden Text: Acts 20:21

- I. His Visit to Macedonia and Greece.** Vs. 1-5. The first epistle to the Corinthians was written just prior to this. Cp. 1 Cor. 16:5. Note the purpose of this visit, V. 2. It was his last opportunity, for he never returned to them again.
- II. The Stay at Troas.** Vs. 6-12.
- The blessed memorial. Vs. 6, 7. (1) The Institutor of it—the Lord Jesus. 1 Cor. 11:23; Luke 22:19, 20. (2) The purpose of it. (a) Remembrance. Luke 22:19, 20; 1 Cor. 11:24, 25. (b) Obedience—"This do." 1 Cor. 11:25, 26. (c) Proclamation. 1 Cor. 11:26. "Shew" = proclaim. It proclaims His death to God, and to principalities and powers, etc. (d) Fellowship and communion. 1 Cor. 10:16; 1 John 1:3. (3) The observance of it. (a) Simple. No sacerdotalism, priest-craft, etc. (b) Scriptural. No other guide book but the word of God. (c) Regular. Each first day of week. "As oft." Acts 20:7; 1 Cor. 11:25. (4) The participants should be (a) Disciples only, i. e., born again believers in Christ. Acts 20:7. There should be no mixture. 2 Cor. 6:14-17. (b) Sound in faith. Titus 1:13; 2:2; 2 John 9, 10; 1 Tim. 1:10; Titus 3:10. (c) Sound in life. 1 Cor. 5:11-13.
 - The sad incident Vs. 8, 9.
 - The glad sequel. Vs. 10-12.
- III. The Farewell to the Church at Ephesus.** Vs. 13-38.
- The journey to Miletus. Vs. 13-16.
 - His reminder. Vs. 17-21. Of his past ministry. Paul was a model preacher. (1) The manner of it. V. 19. (a) Humility. (b) Sympathy. "Tears." (c) Fortitude, "temptations." (2) The method of it. (a) Profitable. Vs. 20, 26, 27. (b) Public; v. 20. (c) Private; v. 20. (3) The matter in it. V. 21. (a) Repentance toward God. Acts 17:30, 31; Luke 13:3; 2 Peter 3:9. (b) Faith in Christ. Acts 16:31; 1 Cor. 2:1-5; Romans 3:23-26.
 - His resolution. Vs. 22-29. Would that each could say truthfully. V. 24.
 - His revelation. Vs. 25-31. (1) Regarding his own life. Vs. 22, 23, 25. (2) Regarding heresy in the church; vs. 28-30. Coming from without and within. Without. Acts 15:1; 2 Cor. 11:13-15; 2 Peter 2:1, 2, etc. Within. 1 Cor. 3:1-4; 1 Tim. 1:20; 3 John 9:10. Here is "apostolic succession!"
 - His benediction. Vs. 32-35. (1) To God for strength and blessing. (2) To the word for knowledge and assurance. (3) To one another for mutual help and edification. V. 35. Cp. Some other benedictions. Romans 16:25-27; 1 Cor. 15:38; 2 Cor. 13:14; Heb. 13:20, 21, etc.
 - The sad farewell. Vs. 36-38. Here is a picture that may well stir the hearts of all. Both groups knew it was the last time they would see each other in the body.

THE CHRISTIAN'S RESPONSIBILITY

Romans 12:1—13:7

Golden Text: Romans 12:2

The Christian life is not only a life of privilege and blessing but also of responsibility and service.

I. In Relation to God. 12:1, 2.

1. To yield to Him. V. 1. (1) The basis of the appeal. "The mercies of God." This refers back to chapter 8. Chapters 9, 10 and 11 are parenthetical. (a) The mercy of no condemnation. Romans 8:1. (b) Of sonship. 14-18. (c) Of future complete redemption. Vs. 19-23. (d) Of the Spirit's work in and for us. Vs. 24-27. (e) Of God's care for His own. V. 28. (f) Of God's purposes for us. Vs. 29-31. (g) Of God's promises. V. 32. (h) Of God's justification. V. 33. (i) Of Christ's intercession. V. 34. (j) Of the saint's eternal security. Vs. 35-39. (2) The content of the appeal—"Present your bodies." He wants our lips to preach. Romans 10:9-17. Hearts to govern. Eph. 3:17; Rev. 3:20. Ears to hear. Rev. 3:13. Hands to work. Matt. 25:34-37. Talents to serve. Exod. 31:3. Feet to walk in His ways. Eph. 2:10; 4:1; 5:2; 5:8, 15; Luke 24:15. Lives to reproduce His own. Gal. 2:20. Wills to decide to do His will. Cp. Romans 6:11-19. (3) The reasonableness of the appeal. V. 1. We are His (a) by choice. Romans 8:28, 29; 1 Peter 1:2; John 17:6, etc. (b) Purchase. 1 Cor. 6:20; 1 Peter 1:18; 2:9 (Marg.). (c) Deliverance. Col. 1:13; 1 Cor. 6:11; Romans 6:13-19.
2. To live for Him. V. 2. An unworldly life. Cp. Titus 2:11-13; 1 John 2:15-17; John 17:9, 10, 14-18.
3. To prove His perfect will. V. 2. Cp. Heb. 10:7; John 4:34; Mark 3:35 (R. V.); Psalms 143:10; 40:8; 1 John 2:17; 1 Thess. 4:3; John 7:17; 1 John 5:14.

II. In Relation to Fellow Believers. Vs. 3-16.

1. His service to them. Vs. 3-8. Ministering the gift that God has given with humility, simplicity, diligence and cheerfulness.
2. His attitude towards them. Vs. 9-16. Loving. V. 9. Discerning. V. 9. Humble. V. 10. Diligent. V. 11. Rejoicing. V. 12. Patient. V. 12. Prayerful. V. 12. Generous. V. 13. Hospitable. V. 13. Forgiving. V. 14. Sympathetic. V. 15.

III. In Relation to the World. 12:17; 13:7.

1. To our fellowmen. Vs. 17-21. (1) Honesty of life. V. 17. Cp. 2 Cor. 8:21; 1 Thess. 5:22. (2) Peaceableness of character. V. 18. Cp. Phil. 2:15. (3) Forgiving of spirit. Vs. 19-21. Cp. Matt. 6:12-15.
2. To the powers that be. 13:1-7. Cp. 1 Peter 2:13-17. (1) Their origin. Of God. 13:1. 2. (2) Their purpose. Vs. 3, 4. The revenger of evil. God is behind organized government. Exhort the believer to pray for world rulers. 1 Tim. 2:1-4. (3) The conclusion. Vs. 6, 7. The Christian should be obedient to constituted authority, as far as it is possible with a good conscience towards God.

PAUL'S LAST JOURNEY TO JERUSALEM

Acts 21:1-40

Golden Text: 2 Timothy 1:12

I. The Journey. Vs. 1-16.

1. From Miletus to Tyre. Vs. 1-6. (1) The finding of the disciples; v. 4. The first thing Paul did was to look up the people of God and enjoy the fellowship of his heaven-born, heaven-bound and heaven-bent companions. Do we value Christian fellowship and seek it at all times? Malachi 3:16. (2) The warning through the Spirit; v. 4. The purpose of this journey seems to have been the carrying of a gift to the poor saints at Jerusalem. Romans 15:25-28; Acts 24:17. (3) The farewell; v. 5. Of old it was recorded, "Behold how these Christians love one another."

2. From Tyre to Caesarea; vs. 7-16. (1) The sojourn with Philip; vs. 8-10. Cp. Acts 6:5; 8:5-8, 26-40. After almost 30 years Philip is still going on with God, and God has honored his family; v. 9. We are not told what the sphere of his daughters was, but we may be certain it was not public utterance in the assembly of the saints. The Spirit of God never leads contrary to His inspired word. 1 Cor. 14:34, etc. (2) The prophecy of Agabus; vs. 10, 11. Here prophecy is in the sense of foretelling and was a gift to the early church; 1 Cor. 12:10. Prophecy now is in the sense of foretelling from God's completed revelation—the Bible. (3) Paul's response; vs. 12-16. A brave avowal. Cp. Acts 20:24; Phil. 1:20. Paul's action has been questioned, but never his courage.

II. The Arrival. Vs. 17-22.

1. Their reception; v. 17.

2. Their recital; vs. 18-20. And its effect on the Jewish brethren.

3. The recommendation; vs. 21-26. A return to the "beggarly elements;" Gal. 4:9. (1) The cause; vs. 20-22. Cp. Romans 10:2-4, etc. (2) The plan; vs 23-25. To take a vow involving a Jewish sacrifice. Cp. Heb. 10:2, 9-12. (3) The acquiescence; v. 26. God not only gives us the record of men's faith and fearlessness, but also of their failures. Undoubtedly this was a backward step of the Apostle Paul's, for this now necessitated a sacrifice which Christ's Sacrifice had negated. However, God saw to it that he was not allowed to complete the purification.

III. The Arrest. Vs. 23-40.

1. The cause. His old enemies, the Jews of Asia; v. 27.

2. The accusation; vs. 28, 29. False, as usual.

3. The riot; vs. 30, 31. The bitter hatred of the Jew at the presentation of the Messiahship of Christ has not died out yet. The modern Jew is taught from childhood to hate the name of Jesus.

4. The arrest; vs. 32-40. God "makes the wrath of His enemies to praise Him" and used this method to keep Paul from his purpose to keep the vow.

PAUL'S SPEECH TO THE JEWS

Acts 22

Golden Text: Romans 1:16

- I. His Declaration.** Vs. 1-21. Concerning
1. His birth and education; vs. 1-3. Cp. Phil. 3:4, 5. He had benefits of birth and breeding that few of his hearers had. (1) Free born; v. 28. (2) Educated at feet of the best teacher; v. 3. Cp. Acts 5:34. (3) Orthodox in the Jewish religion; v. 3.
 2. His religious zeal and bigotry against Christianity; vs. 4, 5. Paul was thorough in everything he did. Cp. 1 Tim. 1:13; Romans 10:2, 3; Acts 26:9. Note his reference to "this way." Christianity is a way of life, peace, joy, faith, holiness, privilege, worship and service, etc. All of which came through Christ Who is "the Way;" John 14:6.
 3. His wonderful conversion; vs. 6-16. (1) The heavenly light; v. 6. Acts 7:3; 26:13. (2) The heavenly voice; vs. 7-9. (a) The question; v. 7. (b) The answer; v. 8. Here he learned something of the oneness of the body of Christ. He was persecuting the body and the Head objected; Eph. 1:22, 23. (3) The penitent cry; v. 10. All the braggardness and religious self-sufficiency has gone. The proud will is broken. Oh, what a change! Many have sought to explain this as a hallucination, a brain storm, sun stroke and epilepsy! If so, it lasted a long while! John 3:3; 5:24. Note v. 11: "I could not see for the glory of that light." He was blinded, from that moment, to all that detracted from Christ. He was blind to earthly gain, to religious prestige and to selfish ambition. (4) The Divine message; vs. 12-16. (a) His sight received; vs. 12, 13. (b) The Divine purpose revealed; vs. 14, 15. Chosen; v. 14. Cp. Eph. 1:4; Romans :29-31. The purpose—to know His will. Cp. Phil. 3:12. The witness and seal. To see His face and hear His voice. Cp. 1 Cor. 9:1. (c) The command; v. 16. "Arise." Baptism. The washing away of sins is by calling on name of the Lord and not by baptism. (5) The further vision. Vs. 17-21. Not before revealed, but one of the many given to Paul. Its content—world witness of Christ to the Gentiles.
- II. His Rejection.** Vs. 22, 23. As his Master had been before him.
1. The cause of it; v. 22. "This word." i. e., "Gentiles." It hurt their religious pride to think that Gentiles should be included in the favor of God, and the Gospel's proclamation, and there is no hatred like religious hatred; Romans 2:7-29.
 2. The vehemence of it; vs. 22, 23.
- III. His Expostulation.** Vs. 24-30.
1. His question; v. 25.
 2. The answer; vs. 26-28. Free born, i. e., by right of birth. His father was a Roman citizen.
 3. The result; vs. 29, 30.

PAUL BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND FELIX

Acts 23-24

Golden Text: Philippians 1:20

- I. The Council.** 23:1-10.
1. Paul's speech; v. 1. One of his shortest! Would that all could say it in truth! It took a moment to say, and a lifetime to live! Cp. Acts 24:16; 2 Cor. 1:12; 2 Tim. 1:3; Heb. 13:18; 1 John 3:21.
 2. The blow and the word; vs. 2-5. Cp. Deut. 25:1. Paul was not above taking back his words. Though he spoke truly, he spoke hastily. We never read of Christ taking back any utterance He made.
 3. The Council divided; vs. 6-9. Paul's statement here was purposely designed to produce confusion, for the Sadducees denied the truth of the resurrection of the body; Matt. 22:23.
- II. The Encouragement.** V. 11.
1. How gracious the Lord was to His servant! The Lord stood by him. Cp. Heb. 13:5, 6; Matt. 28:19, 20; 2 Tim. 4:17; Acts 27:23.
 2. Note the message—"be of good cheer." Cp. Note: Three other good cheers. (1) Of His pardon; Matt. 9:2. (2) Of His presence; Matt. 14:27. (3) Promise; John 16:33. Here it is of His protection.
- III. The Conspiracy and Its Frustration.** Vs. 12-35. One with God is a majority! Romans 8:31; Psalm 118:6.
1. The vow; vs. 12, 13. Alas for mere human vows when pitted against God's will.
 2. The plot; vs. 14, 15. Cp. John 16:2-4.
 3. The discovery; vs. 16-22. Omnipotence has servants everywhere.
 4. The escape; vs. 23-33. One wonders whether these people died of starvation—hardly!
- IV. Paul Before Felix.** 24:1-23.
1. The accusation; vs. 1-9. (1) The introduction; vs. 1-3. Very flowery. (2) The accusation—3 fold; vs. 4-6. Not a very flattering description! Cp. 1 Cor. 4:11-13; Matt. 5:11, 12.
 2. The defense; vs. 10-23. (1) A denial of the charge; vs. 10-13. (2) A confession of his faith; vs. 14-16. (a) The Scriptures as his ground; v. 14. They had substituted a mass of tradition for it. Cp. Matt. 15:14, 9; 23:13-33. (b) The resurrection as his hope; v. 15. (c) A good conscience as his possession; v. 16. Truly a good confession. (3) A rehearsal of the events; vs. 17-21.
 3. The result; vs. 22, 23. A postponement of the matter.
- V. The Interview With Felix.** Vs. 24-26.
1. Paul's presentation; vs. 24, 25. What a masterly and powerful presentation it must have been. Note the theme; v. 25. (1) Righteousness of life which he did not possess. (2) Temperance which he did not practice. (3) Judgment to come which he rightly feared. See this in first 3 chapters of Romans.
 2. Felix's conviction; v. 25. "Trembled," as well he might. Here the position is reversed and Felix, the judge becomes Felix the prisoner; and Paul, the prisoner, becomes Paul, the judge!
 3. Procrastination; vs. 25, 26. Cp. Prov. 9:1; 1:24-31; Heb. 3:13, 15. The perils of indecision. We never read that this "convenient season" ever came. God has only one time. Now! 2 Cor. 6:2.

PAUL BEFORE AGRIPPA

Acts 25-26

Golden Text: Proverbs 27:1

- I. The Long Delay.** 24:27. Doubtless this time was well occupied by earnest prayerful study that prepared him for the strenuous time to come.
- II. Paul Before Festus.** 25:1-12.
1. The further plot; vs. 1-6.
 2. The accusation; v. 7.
 3. Paul's reply; v. 8.
 4. The appeal to Caesar; vs. 9-12. The privilege of every Roman. This was to fulfill the Lord's promise to testify in Rome; Acts 23:11. And Paul's desire. Romans 1:8-15; 15:22-33.
- III. Paul Before Agrippa.** 25:13; 26:32.
1. The royal visitor; v. 13. Herod Agrippa II, grandson of the infamous Herod of Matt. 2:1. Look up his history in a good Bible dictionary.
 2. The governor's dilemma; vs. 14-21. Note v. 19.
 3. The king's request; vs. 22, 23. Cp. The request of his father; Luke 23:7-12. What privileges had been his! See Mark 6:14-27. The greatest prophet and the greatest Man, and now his son was to hear the greatest apostle! Cp. Heb. 12:25; 2:3; Prov. 29:1.
 4. The governor's introduction; vs. 24-27.
 5. Paul's defense; 26:1-29. What a masterly statement. (1) Introduction; vs. 1-3. He respected authority. Cp. Romans 13:1-7. And exercised courtesy. (2) His testimony to (a) His life prior to his conversion; vs. 4, 5. Cp. Phil. 3:4-7. (b) The folly of the charge against him; vs. 6-8. "The hope of the promise made of God"—Christ. The promised Messiah; Heb. 1:1. Revealed from Genesis to Malachi. (c) His unreasoning blindness, and hatred of Christ and His people; vs. 9-12. Note v. 11. He was never charged with madness till he became spiritually sane! Cp. Vs. 24, 25. (d) His wonderful conversion; vs. 13-15. Note: There are six accounts of Paul's conversion—The historical account; Acts 9. The Hebrew account; Acts 22. The Gentile account; Acts 26. The account that emphasizes God's sovereignty; Gal. 1. Its source was grace excluding human merit; Phil. 3. Its type or pattern; 1 Tim. 1:12-17. (e) His Divine commission; vs. 16-18. The purpose; v. 16. "Minister and witness." The authority—revelation; v. 16. The promise; v. 17. The content; v. 18. Note this very carefully. (f) His prompt obedience; v. 19. (g) His ministry since; vs. 20-23. (3) Festus' interjection; v. 24. It is not the last time that an out and out preacher of the Gospel has been accused of insanity! (4) The fearless reply and question; vs. 25-27. (5) The sad reply; v. 28. Is it yours? "To be almost persuaded is to be almost saved and to be almost saved is to be entirely lost." (6) The noble appeal; v. 29. Would he had given heed to it and been altogether persuaded. (7) The consultation; vs. 31, 32.

PAUL SHIPWRECKED

Acts 27

Golden Text: 1 John 5:10

There is much to be learned from this for both saint and sinner.

- I. The Prosperous Beginning.** Vs. 1-8.
1. The kind centurion; vs. 1-3; Prov. 16:7.
 2. Paul's companions; v. 2. Luke (the writer) and Aristarchus. Cp. Col. 4:10; Acts 19:28; Philemon 24.
 3. The arrival at Fair Havens; v. 8.
- II. The Warning.** Vs. 9-13.
1. Revelation; vs. 9:10. Cp. The warnings of the Scriptures to the voyager on the sea of life of the dangers of living and dying in sin. Job 36:18; Ezek. 33:11; Isa. 55:7; John 3:36; Romans 6:23; John 8:21-24; Mark 16:16, etc.; Ezek. 33:7-9; Jer. 12:5.
 2. Rejection; vs. 11, 12. The wisdom of the world opposing itself to the wisdom of God. Cp. 1 Cor. 1:18-29; 2:14.
 3. Deception; v. 13. The "south wind." Cp. The south winds of this world's pleasures, popularity, etc., that promises so much, but gives so little. They "supposed." Human supposings versus Divine certainties. Isa. 57:20, 21; Jer. 17:5; 1 Thess. 5:3.
- III. The Storm.** Vs. 14-20.
1. Its severity; vs. 14-16. Cp. The storms of adversity, trial, temptation, etc., that find the sinner unprepared. Think of the final storm of God's wrath yet to be poured out. Isa. 28:16-18; Rev. 6:12-17; Romans 1:18.
 2. The vain efforts; vs. 17-19. How like the sinner's attempt to save himself. Note (1) "Used helps." Cp. Good works, good resolutions, prayers, tears, religious ordinances, etc. (2) "Cast out." Cp. Self denial, asceticism, giving up pleasures, etc., by which many expect to be saved.
 3. The hopelessness; v. 20. All dark. No earthly ray of light to lighten the gloom. What a vivid picture of the sinner's helplessness to do anything to save himself. Cp. Eph. 2:12; Romans 5:6, etc.
- IV. The Promise.** Vs. 21-26. Here is heavenly light. Cp. Psalm 119:130.
1. Its Source—God. Note v. 23. Whose I am—Divine possession. "Whom I serve"—human privilege.
 2. Its content—A message of hope, cheer, comfort and salvation. Cp. John 3:16, etc. The gospel.
 3. Its certainty. "I believe God." Note Paul did not say, "I believe in God," or "about God;" but "I believe God." Here is Paul's creed. He believed God about his need as a sinner, about Christ as his Savior and about salvation full, free and eternal. Do you believe God? Cp. 1 John 5:9-13; 2 Tim. 1:12; John 5:24.
- V. The Shipwreck.** Vs. 27-44.
1. Warning; vs. 27-32. The stubbornness of man in resisting God's way of salvation.
 2. Encouragement; vs. 33-38. God acknowledged and thanked, and man cheered.
 3. Salvation; vs. 39-44. Exactly as God had promised. Joshua 23:14; John 5:24; 10:27-30.

THE JOURNEY TO ROME

Acts 28

Golden Text: Romans 10:3

I. The Hospitable Reception. Vs. 1-10.

1. The kind people; vs. 1, 2. How often is this true in heathen lands today where hospitality is given and received by the heralds of the cross.
2. The serpent; vs. 3-6. Note the fluctuation of human opinion. From their idea that he was a murderer, they changed to the opinion he was a god! This miracle fulfilled Christ's promise. Luke 10:19; Mark 16:18.
3. The miracles of healing; vs. 7-10. (1) The father of Publius; v. 8. (2) The inhabitants of Melita; v. 9. Thus did God accompany His word with signs and blessing. (3) The result; v. 10.

II. The Journey to Rome. Vs. 11-13. Uneventful from this point on.**III. The Arrival and Subsequent Ministry.** Vs. 14-31.

1. His encouragement; vs. 14, 15. What a cheer to the apostle to see, in far-off Italy, trophies of the grace of God to whom he had sent an epistle some time before! Cp. Romans 1:1-16. Note here (1) His title; v. 1. "A servant of Jesus Christ." (2) His theme—the gospel of God; vs. 2-6. (3) His joy; vs. 8, 9. (4) His desire; vs. 10-13. (5) His object; vs. 14-16. (a) To discharge his debt; v. 14. (b) To preach the gospel; vs. 15, 16.
2. His arrival; v. 16. Here he was allowed partial liberty and doubtless used the time well to both preach the Gospel and write his letters of encouragement and admonition to the saints.
3. His explanation to the Jews; vs. 17-22.
4. His ministry in Rome; vs. 23-31. (1) To the Jews; vs. 23-28. (a) Their desire. Note their reference to Christianity; v. 22. "Spoken against." Cp. Luke 2:34; Acts 24:5, 14; 1 Peter 2:12; 4:14. (b) Paul's theme; v. 23. What a subject. "Christ in all the Scriptures." Cp. Luke 24:26, 27, 44. It might be well to suggest some types out of the Pentateuch, and some prophecies out of the prophets to indicate how full and complete a description is found there of Christ's Person and work. (c) The result; v. 24. The two classes of hearers. Which do you belong to? (d) The solemn charge; vs. 25-27. Light rejected brings night. The fearful sin of unbelief and its consequent results—the dulling of the ears, the blinding of the eyes, the hardening of the heart. Cp. John 12:46, 47; Heb. 3:12, 15. (2) To the Gentiles; vs. 28-31. The two years of blessed ministry in Rome. Note the subject of his ministry; v. 31. Thus did God give Paul the desire of his heart; Romans 1:11, 15. This is the last glimpse we have of the Apostle Paul. By the grace of God and the supply of the Spirit, he had been enabled to go on for God all those years and, as his life draws to a close, he is still busy in the Master's service. May it be ours, like him, to start, continue and finish well.

THE CHURCH OF GOD

Ephesians 1:15-23; 2:19-22; 5:23-33

Golden Text: Ephesians 1:22, 23

There is a great deal of misconception as to what the Church of God really is and present-day confusion is the result of this.

I. What It Is Not.

1. The Church is not a building made by man. See Romans 16:5; 1 Cor. 14:23; Col. 4:15; Philemon 2. "The church which is in."
2. It is not any particular sect or denomination. It is possible to belong to these and not belong to the Church of God. Man-made divisions are not according to God's will; 1 Cor. 1:10-13; 3:1-9.
3. It is not entered by any outward form or ceremony as in the case of secret societies, but is an inward and invisible regeneration; John 3:3; 1 Cor. 12:13.

II. What It Is. God uses many metaphors, or figures, to illustrate what the Church is. We will use three.

1. It is the Body of Christ. Eph. 1:22, 23; Col. 1:18; 1 Cor. 12:12, 13; Eph. 4:14-16; Col. 2:19. (1) The Head is Christ. Col. 2:19; Eph. 1:22, 23. The Church has only one Head and He is in heaven. This eliminates all man-made heads such as Popes, Bishops and Priests, etc. (2) The Body is composed of all born-again persons united to the body by the Spirit of God upon their acceptance of Christ as Savior and Lord; 1 Cor. 12:13. This is the Church universal as God sees it. (3) A local church is a company of believers gathered by the Spirit of God in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, with Christ in the midst. Matt. 18:20; 1 Cor. 1:1, 2, etc. (4) Every member of the body of Christ, whether universal or local, is in that body for a distinct purpose. See 1 Cor. 12:13-27; Eph. 4:14-16, etc.
2. It is the Bride of Christ. Eph. 5:28-32; Rev. 19:7, 8; 21:9; 2 Cor. 11:12. (1) The love. Eph. 5:25; 3:17-21. Unmerited, unasked, unsought. 1 John 4:10; Romans 5:7, 8; John 3:16. (2) The Sacrifice, "gave Himself." Eph. 5:25; Gal. 2:20. (3) The purpose; Eph. 5:26, 27. The crowning celebration; Rev. 19:7-9. The practical application. Obedience. Reverence to Him; Eph. 5:22, 32, 33.
3. It is the Building of God. 1 Cor. 3:9; Eph. 2:21, 22; 1 Peter 2:5. (1) The Architect. God. His eternal purpose. Eph. 1:9, 10; 3:11; Romans 11:33-36. (2) The Plans—found in the word of God. (3) The foundation—Christ. Matt. 16:18; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 2:20; 2 Tim. 2:19; Matt. 7:25. (4) The superstructure—living stones—Believers. Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Peter 2:5. Each living stone is, in turn, a temple of God! 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:20, etc. (5) The purpose. (a) An habitation of God; Eph. 2:20. (b) A demonstration of God's wisdom; Eph. 3:10. (c) A cause for eternal praise and worship on the part of each believer. Eph. 1:7, 12, 14.

PAUL'S LETTER TO THE PHILIPPIANS

Philippians 2:1-16; 3:4-14; 4:6, 7

Golden Text: Philippians 2:10, 11

This epistle is distinguished from his other epistles in many ways. Sin is not mentioned, suffering is noticeable, joy is prominent—mentioned over 18 times, liberality is its occasion. Christ is pre-eminent—over 40 times by Name. It was written, by Paul, from prison in Rome. Cp. 1:12, 13.

- I. Concerning the Gospel.** 1:1-27.
1. The entrance of it. See Acts 16:9-40. Review the circumstances.
 2. The effect of it; 1:1, 6. (1) A new standing "in Christ;" v. 1. Cp. Eph. 1:3-13. Born in Adam, born again in Christ. What a change! (2) A new life; v. 6. The work begun by God is the guarantee it will be continued and completed.
 3. The furtherance of it; vs. 7-18. In spite of Satanic opposition.
 4. The practical teaching of it; vs. 9-11, 27. (1) Abounding love; v. 9. (2) Distinguishing things that differ; vs. 9, 10. Cp. 2 Tim. 2:15. (3) Sincerity of motive; v. 10. (4) Blamelessness of life; v. 10. Cp. 2:15-16. (5) Unity of purpose to preach this Gospel; v. 27.
- II. Concerning the Lord Jesus Christ.** 2:5-11. In this passage is clearly taught—His Deity, pre-existence, equality with the Father, incarnation, perfect Manhood, death on the cross. Steps down; vs. 7, 8. Notice the seven steps down and compare the seven steps up; vs. 9-11.
1. His pathway from home of Father to the manger; vs. 6, 7.
 2. From Bethlehem to the cross; vs. 7, 8.
 3. From the grave to the highest throne, the greatest name and to universal glory; vs. 9-11.
- III. Concerning His Own Desire.** 3:4-14, 20, 21.
1. To magnify Christ; 1:20. Paul desired to be a magnifying glass through which Christ would be magnified to the world.
 2. To live Christ; 1:21. The Christian life is the outliving of the inliving Christ. See Gal. 2:20, etc.
 3. To be with Christ; 1:23, "far better." Cp. 2 Cor. 5:1-6.
 4. To know Christ; 3:10. What a wealth of meaning there is here!
 5. To win Christ; 3:4-9. Note vs. 4-6. See the 7 things in which he trusted before conversion and what he now had in Christ.
 6. To follow Christ; 3:12-14. The Christian race. Cp. Heb. 12:1-4; 1 Cor. 9:24-27.
 7. To be like Christ; 3:20, 21. Cp. 1 John 3:1, 2; 1 Thess. 4:13-18, etc.
- IV. Concerning God's Desire For Them.** 4:1-9, 19.
1. For their likemindedness and yieldedness to each other; 4:1-5.
 2. For their freedom from anxiety and possession of the peace of God; vs. 6, 7. Anxious for nothing, prayerful in everything, thankful for anything. Note (1) Peace with God; Romans 5:1. The believers birthright. (2) The peace of God; v. 7. Conditional on v. 6. (3) The God of peace; v. 9, through obedience.
 3. For their full and complete supply of all needs; v. 19. "A blank check on the bank of heaven."

PAUL'S LETTER TO TITUS

Titus 1-3

Golden Text: Titus 2:12

Of his early history we know little, save that he was a Greek; Gal. 2:3. He was one of Paul's companions; Gal. 2:1. Was a comfort to him; 2 Cor. 7:6. Was commended by him; 2 Cor. 8:16. Referred to as his partner and fellow-helper; 2 Cor. 8:23. Would that there were many more of the Titus' type!

I. The Introduction. 1:1-4.

- Note Paul's designation. "Apostle according to the faith." (1) Its distinction. God's elect. Cp. 1 Peter 1:2; 1 Thess. 1:4; 2 Peter 1:10. (2) Its character, "Godliness." Godliness is the hall mark of the faith. 1 Tim. 2:2; 4:8; 6:11; 2 Peter 1:3-6; 3:11. (3) Its issue, "eternal life." V. 2. Cp. John 10:27-30, with 1 Tim. 6:12.
- Note what God cannot do. He cannot (1) Lie; v. 2. Cp. Num. 23:19. etc. (2) Die—He is eternal. (3) Deny Himself; 2 Tim. 2:13. (4) Look favorably on sin. Habakkuk 1:13. etc. (5) See or remember the sins of those who trust in His Son. He puts their sins out of reach. Micah 7:19; Psalm 103:12. Sight; Isa. 44:22. Mind; Heb. 10:7.

II. Concerning Elders and Their Qualifications. Vs. 5-9.

- Negatively; vs. 6, 7. Bishop and elder are here used in same sense. The terms are used interchangeably.
- Positively; vs. 8, 9. They were to be sound men. Note the sound things in Titus 1:9; 1:13; 2:2; 2:8. Cp. Psalm 119:80; Prov. 14:30; 2 Tim. 1:7; Prov. 3:21. How these elders are to be treated. See 1 Peter 5:1-5; Heb. 13:7, 17.

III. Concerning the Believers. 2:1-10. The things that become sound doctrine.

- To the aged; vs. 1-3.
- To the young; vs. 4-6.
- To himself; vs. 7, 8.
- To servants; vs. 9, 10.

What a wealth of practical instruction is here which, if followed, will cause the doctrine to be adorned.

IV. Concerning the Grace of God. 2:11-14. What the grace of God brings.

- Salvation; v. 11. Grace is the outward expression of love to those who are utterly undeserving of it. It is everything for nothing when we don't deserve anything. See Romans 11:6; Eph. 2:8, 9; 2 Cor. 8:9. It is therefore entirely and absolutely apart from human merit. It brings salvation from (1) Sin's consequences; eternal death. Romans 8:1; John 5:24. etc. (2) Sin's control; Romans 6:11-14. (3) Sin's committal at His coming.
- Instruction; v. 12. "Teaching." Cp. 1 Cor. 2:13; 1 John 2:27; Col. 1:28; Psalm 25:9; John 14:26; Luke 12:12.
- Negation; v. 12. "Denying." Cp. 1 John 2:15-17; 1 Tim. 2:22.
- Separation; v. 12. "Live soberly," etc. Note the three-fold aspect—Selfward. "soberly;" Worldward. "righteously;" Godward. "godly."

V. Concerning Practical Christian Living. 3:1-8.

- To the state; v. 1. Cp. Romans 13:1-8.
- To the world; v. 2. Cp. Matt. 5:16; 1 Peter 1:11-15.
- A powerful reminder; vs. 3-8. Cp. Isa. 50:1; Eph. 2:11-13; 1 Cor. 6:9-11.

THE HEROES OF FAITH

Hebrews 11:1-31

Golden Text: Hebrews 11:1

- I. **What Faith is.** V. 1. Faith is the belief, confidence and trust in the work, person or promise of another. True faith has three ingredients.
 1. Knowledge. We must know, therefore, God gives us facts. The fact of our sinnership; Romans 3:10-19. The fact of His love in the gift of His Son; John 3:16, etc. The fact of salvation purchased and proffered in the gospel. Romans 3:21-26. These facts must be known. See Romans 10:17.
 2. Assent to these facts. Belief in them that they are true because of Who has revealed them; Heb. 11:6.
 3. Trust or committal to these facts and to the Person revealed in them—Christ the Son of God. One may have the first two without being saved, but when there is a knowledge of the way of salvation, and belief in it and a committal to Christ, salvation ensues.
- II. **What Faith Does.** Vs. 2-31. Faith is evidenced by works; James 2:14-26.
 1. Abel the sacrifice of faith; v. 4. Gen. 4:1-8. Abel, being dead, speaketh of (1) Man's need—He realized he had sinned. This consciousness is in all men. Romans 2:14-16. And plainly revealed in God's word. Romans 3, etc. (2) God's righteousness. Abel realized his sins deserved death at the hands of a holy and just God. Ezek. 18:4; Romans 6:23, etc. (3) The way of propitiation—He brought a lamb. God provided the lamb and yet accepted it in his stead. Cp. John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18; Romans 4:24, 25. (4) God's acceptance of the offer. Gen. 4:4. Cp. Eph. 1:6.
 2. Enoch the walk of faith; vs. 5, 6. Gen. 5:21-24. To walk with God requires (1) Reconciliation; Amos 3:3. Cp. Isa. 59:1, 2; 55:7; 46:12, 13; 2 Cor. 5:18-20; Eph. 2:13. (2) Renunciation. Deut. 23:14; 2 Cor. 7:1; Eph. 4:17-32; 1 John 1:7. (3) Compensation. What did Enoch have? The presence of God with him. Cp. Phil. 3:8; 2 Cor. 4:17, 18; Romans 8:31; Isa. 41:10; Psalm 23:4, etc. Note the happy conclusion of this walk; Gen. 5:24. Cp. John 14:1-3.
 3. Noah the work of faith; v. 7. Gen. 6:8-8:22. (1) The hearing of faith. "Warned." Gal. 3:2; Matt. 11:15, etc. (2) The moving of faith. "Faith works." It produced fear. Cp. Some warnings of Scripture; Job 36:18, etc. (3) The preparation of faith. Amos 4:12; Prov. 22:3. (4) The result of faith. Salvation of believer, condemnation of unbeliever; Mark 16:15, etc.
 4. Abraham the life of faith; vs. 8-19. Three great epochs. (1) His call and obedience. Gen. 12:1-4; Heb. 11:8-10. (2) His promise and belief. Gen. 15:1-6; Heb. 11:11, 12. (3) His test and triumph. Gen. 22:1-14; Heb. 11:17-19.
 5. Moses the choice of faith; vs. 23-29. (1) His bold decision; vs. 24-26. Note the reasons for this choice. (a) He preferred the people of God to pleasures of sin; v. 25. (b) He preferred the reproach of Christ more than riches of Egypt; v. 26. (c) He feared not the wrath of a visible king because he feared and obeyed an invisible One; v. 27. (2) His great reward; v. 28. Fellowship with God, leadership of men and reward in Heaven.

PAUL'S LAST MESSAGE

2 Timothy 2:1-15; 3:14-4:18

Golden Text: 2 Timothy 4:7

This was probably his last epistle, written from prison in Rome just a few weeks prior to his martyrdom. See 1:8 and 4:6.

I. Concerning the Believer's Life. 2:1-26. Note the analogies of the Christian.

1. A son for affection; v. 1. Cp. Eph. 5:3; John 3:3; 1:12; Gal. 4:4-7.
2. A soldier for endurance; v. 3. Cp. 4:5; Heb. 12:7; 1 Peter 2:19; Heb. 12:2; James 1:12; 2 Tim. 2:10.
3. An athlete for concentration; v. 5. Cp. Heb. 12:1-4; 1 Cor. 9:24-27.
4. A farmer for patience; v. 6. Cp. James 5:7. The ploughing; Hosea 10:12. The sowing. Eccles. 11:6; Mark 16:15. The reaping; Psalm 126:5, 6; 1 Cor. 3:6.
5. A workman for faithfulness; v. 15. A good motto for the Christian. The command—"study." This means hard work. The purpose. "Approved to God." The result, "not . . . ashamed." Cp. Eph. 2:10.
6. A vessel for service; vs. 20, 21. (1) The pit from which clay was taken. Psalm 40:1, 2; Isa. 51:1. (2) The potter Who moulded. Jer. 18:1-4; Romans 9:20. (3) The purpose; v. 20. Some to honor, some to less honor, as it pleaseth Him. Cp. 1 Cor. 12:13-27. (4) The plea; vs. 21, 22. Keep clean and fit for Master's use. Cp. 2 Cor. 7:1.
7. A servant for obedience; v. 24. Cp. 1 Thess. 1:10; Luke 16:13; Romans 14:17, 18; John 12:26; Acts 27:23, etc.

II. Concerning the Believer's Guide. 3:14-17. The word of God.

1. The source of it—The breath of God. "God breathed." Note the scope. "All Scripture." Cp. 2 Peter 1:20, 21; Isa. 55:9-11; 40:5-8; Luke 24:25; Matt. 5:17-19, etc.
2. The purpose of it—To make wise to salvation; v. 15.
3. The profit of it; vs. 16, 17. (1) For doctrine, i.e. teaching. (2) Reproof—warning. (3) Correction—reconstruction. (4) Instruction—to give knowledge. The result—Christian maturity; v. 17.

III. Concerning the Believers Responsibility. 4:1-5.

1. The solemn charge; vs. 1, 2. What he is to preach—"the word." When to preach—"in season and out of season." How to preach—"reprove, rebuke, exhort."
2. The sad condition; vs. 3-5. This day is here. It is a day of apostasy. Cp. 1 Tim. 4:1-3; 2 Tim. 3:1-5. The verities of the Christian faith are being denied by those who are paid to teach them. This apostasy is world wide, indicating that the end is not far off.

IV. Concerning His Own Life. Vs. 6-8. What a testimony at the close of his life!

1. A good fight fought; v. 7. Paul fought against the Devil, the world and the flesh, and all those who sought to undermine the truth of God by preaching false doctrine.
2. A good race run; v. 7. The race began on the Damascus highway and the finish was in view.
3. A good faith kept; v. 7. He was a trustworthy trustee of the Gospel commended to him.
4. A good reward anticipated; v. 8. Paul knew but two days. "Today," to be packed with loving, loyal and devoted service. "That day," when he should receive his reward at the hands of his Lord.

HEAVEN, THE BELIEVER'S HOME

Revelation 2:1-8, 27; 22:1-8, 20, 21

Golden Text: Revelation 21:27**I. What is Heaven?**

1. It is a place. John 14:2; 6:33. Not a state or condition, but a place.
2. God's dwelling. Deut. 26:15; 1 Kings 8:39; John 14:2. "The Father's house."
3. The believer's home. It is home because the One we love best is there, and all who love Him will be there. 1 Peter 1:8; 2 Cor. 5:1-8.

II. Where is Heaven?

1. The Bible does not give us its latitude or longitude, but declares it is "up." John 17:1; Acts 1:10, 11, etc. Whenever we think of heaven we think "up."
2. Not far. Only a veil between; Heb. 6:19, 20. To be "absent" here is to be "present" there.
3. Where Jesus is. This is the best answer. He is its Center of attraction. To be with Christ is to be in heaven, for He is there. Heb. 9:24; Luke 24:51; 1 Peter 3:22; 1 Thess. 1:10; Acts 1:10, 11; Phil. 1:23.

III. What Is It Like? It is so glorious and so blessed that God uses negatives to describe it, so that we might know what is not there.

1. No sin; Rev. 21:27. Cp. Romans 5:12. Sin has turned this world into a prison and brought endless woe. Imagine a place with no sin!
2. No curse; Rev. 2:3. Cp. Gen. 3:17; Gal. 3:10-13. God's curse removed because of Christ's work for us.
3. No sorrow; Rev. 21:4. Cp. Gen. 3:16, 17. All tears forever wiped away. Think of the sorrows of this world and of the work of "The Man of sorrows." Isa. 53:3-6; 61:1, 2, etc.
4. No pain; Rev. 21:4. No more sickness but perfect health. No more hospitals with pain-racked patients. 1 Cor. 15:53-57; Romans 8:22, 23. Everlasting health—what a prospect! Phil. 3:21; 2 Cor. 5:1-4.
5. No separation; Rev. 22:4, 5. "See His face." To see Him face to face and reign with Him forever. No goodbyes in heaven. Cp. 1 Thess. 4:17.
6. No darkness; Rev. 22:5. The Light of the World is ever there. John 8:12; 1:4, 5. Cp. Acts 26:13.
7. No death; Rev. 21:4. Death is forever dethroned, and life and immortality reign. 2 Tim. 1:10; John 11:25, 26; Romans 6:9, 10; 1 Thess. 5:10.

IV. Who Are In Heaven?

1. The triune God. Matt. 6:9; Acts 2:11; 1 John 5:16.
2. Seraphim and Cherubim and a host of angelic principalities. Matt. 18:10; Luke 15:10; Rev. 5:17.
3. Saved sinners. (1) Redeemed by the blood. Rev. 5:9; 1:6; 1 Peter 1:18. (2) Born again; John 3:3. (3) Converted; Matt. 18:4. (4) In Lamb's Book. Rev. 20:15; Phil. 4:1; Luke 10:20; Heb. 12:23. (5) All nations, tribes and tongues; Rev. 5.

V. Who Are Not There? Rev. 21:9; 20:5.

1. Christ rejecters. Mark 16:16; John 3:18, 36; 8:21; Matt. 8:36; Luke 13:25.
2. Mere empty professors who have never been born again. Will you be there?

THE LORD JESUS, THE GREAT HIGH PRIEST

Hebrews 9:1—10:22

Golden Text: Hebrews 10:12

The Lord Jesus is the believer's great high Priest.

- I. **The Pattern of It.** 9:1-10. The Aaronic priesthood and the service of the Tabernacle.
 1. The Tabernacle; vs. 1-5. Describe the (1) Purpose of it. Exod. 25:8; 29:43-45. (2) The plan of it. Exod. 25. Draw a sketch. (3) The furniture of it, and show how it all typifies Christ.
 2. The priest; vs. 5-7. Ordained of God, chosen, clothed, anointed and consecrated; Exod. 28-29.
 3. The offerings; v. 7. Lev. 17:11. Their necessity, variety and significance.
 4. The access; vs. 7, 8. Into the very presence of God, but only once a year. See Lev. 23:27-32. The great day of atonement.
 5. The antitype of it all—Christ Who fulfilled all the types, shadows and symbols of the O. T. Scriptures; vs. 9-14, 10:1.
- II. **The Perpetuity of It.** Cp. The limitation of the type with the completion of the antitype. Note the word "once."
 1. Of limitation; 9:7. The need for continued atonement, or covering, to secure continual access.
 2. Of completion; 9:12. R. V.
 3. Of Incarnation; 9:26. And its purpose—"To put away sin."
 4. Of sacrifice; 9:28. The perfect offering of the perfect Son of the eternal God.
 5. Of cleansing; 10:2. Satisfying both God and man.
 6. Of judgment; 9:27. The great "must" and the certain "afterwards."
 7. Of sanctification; 10:10.
- III. **The Provision of It.** Vs. 15-28. The new covenant.
 1. Its Maker—The Son of God at the cost of His life; Heb. 7:22.
 2. Its Mediator or Executor—The risen, exalted and ever-living Lord; vs. 15-25.
 3. Its beneficiaries. All who have received Him as Savior and Lord.
 4. Its provision; 9:13—10:18. (1) Eternal redemption; 9:12. (2) Perfect cleansing; v. 14. (3) Promise of eternal inheritance; 9:15. (4) Able representation in heaven; 9:24. (5) Coming glory; 9:28. (6) Absolute sanctification; 10:10. (7) Full and free forgiveness; 10:15-18.
- IV. **The Privilege of It.** 10:19-25. Note what the believer is said to have; vs. 19, 21.
 1. Access into the holiest; vs. 19, 20. Cp. Eph. 2:18; Romans 5:2.
 2. An high Priest for us; v. 21. He presents the worship of His redeemed people to the Father in all the perfection of what He is and has done. Cp. Heb. 4:15, 16; 2:17, 18; 7:24, 25.
 3. An invitation to us; v. 22. The law said: "Come not nigh hither;" but grace brings us near and bids us enter into His presence. Cp. Heb. 4:16; 1 John 2:1, 2.
 4. An exhortation; vs. 23-25. Cp. Heb. 4:14; Acts 2:42. (1) To hold fast our confession of these eternal verities; v. 23. (2) To exercise mutual forbearance and encouragement; v. 24. (3) To meet regularly with God's people in assembly fellowship; v. 25.

THE GLORIFIED LORD

Revelation 1:10-18; 5:1-14; 22:12-21

Golden Text: Revelation 1:18

I. The Revelation. 1:10-18.

1. The circumstances; vs. 1-3, 9, 10. The Apostle John's banishment to Patmos and its reason. Little did his enemies dream that they were fulfilling God's purposes, even in this; Romans 8:28.
2. The revelation; vs. 10-17. (1) The voice; vs. 10, 11. (2) The Person; vs. 12-16. A vision of the glorified Son of God! What a sight? A sight all one day shall see; 1:7. Some with joy; 1 John 3:1. 2. Others with terror; Rev. 6:16-17. Note the contrast between Christ as He was and as He now is. (a) He was in the midst of thieves; John 19:18. Now in the midst of churches; 2:1. (b) Was girt with towel on loins to minister; John 13. Now girt on breast in kingly priesthood; 1:13. (c) Was stripped in humiliation; John 19:23. Now clothed in garments of glory; 1:3. (d) Was crowned with thorns; John 19:2. Now with glory; Rev. 19:12. (e) His eyes were closed in death under load of sin; John 19:30. Now as flames of fire to see all things; 1:14. (f) His feet were nailed to cross; Luke 24:39. Now like brass—which speaks of durability and Deity; v. 15. (g) His voice once hushed in death; John 19:33. Now mighty in power; v. 15. (h) His hand once pierced; Psalm 22:16. Now powerful to wield all authority; v. 16. (i) His mouth once closed for us; Isa. 53:7. Now powerful to destroy; v. 16. (j) His face once marred; Isa. 52:14. Now forever glorious; v. 16. (3) The message; vs. 17-19. "Alive for evermore" to quicken; 2 Peter 2:4. Satisfy; John 6:51. Refresh; John 4:10. Keep; Heb. 7:25. Save; Romans 5:10. Reproduce; Gal. 2:20. Glorify; Col. 3:4.

II. The Exaltation. 5:1-14.

1. The question; vs. 1-4. God's book of judgment is to be opened. Who is worthy to open it?
2. The answer; vs. 5-7. Note the two-fold title of Christ, "The Lion;" v. 5. "The Lamb;" v. 6. At His first coming He was the Lamb to sacrifice Himself for our sins; John 1:29. At His second coming He is to be the Lion, mighty and powerful to rule and reign.
3. The song; vs. 8-14. (1) Of the redeemed; vs. 9, 10. Note the (a) Object of their song—The Lord Jesus—Thou are worthy. (b) The theme, His work for them—Redemption by His blood. Can you sing this song now? (2) Of the angels; vs. 11, 12. (3) Of all creation; vs. 13, 14. Cp. Phil. 2:9-11; Isa. 53:11.

III. The Last Proclamation. 22:12-21.

1. As to His eternal Deity; v. 13. The first and last of Creation. John 1:11-13; Heb. 1:1-3. History, Scriptures. John 5:39; Luke 24:44. Salvation; Heb. 12:2. Of the life of the believer. Gal. 2:20; 1 Cor. 15:10. And of the Church; 1 Peter 2:6, 7.
2. The Divine imprimatur; v. 16. The Lord Himself verifies the book.
3. The wonderful invitation; v. 17. Note "the comes." Here is the last invitation.
4. The solemn warning; vs. 18, 19. Here is a word for the modernist who would seek to eliminate certain portions of the word of God that do not suit his fancy.
5. The certain promise; vs. 20, 21. "I come quickly."
6. The glad response; v. 20. "Even so, come."
7. The Divine benediction; v. 21.

